

Division 500

Section W 1627  
1719















19  
THEOLOGICAL SEM  
A  
VINDICATION  
OF  
CHRIST'S DIVINITY:  
BEING A  
DEFENSE  
OF SOME  
QUERIES,  
RELATING TO  
Dr. CLARKE's  
SCHEME of the H. TRINITY,  
IN ANSWER TO A  
CLERGY-MAN in the COUNTRY.

By DANIEL WATERLAND, D.D.  
MASTER of Magdalen-College, in CAMBRIDGE,  
and CHAPLAIN in Ordinary to His MAJESTY.

Ἐγώ εἰμι Ἰησοῦς ὃν σὺ διώκεις· σκληρόν σοι πρὸς  
κέντρα λακτίζων, ACT. IX. 5.

The SECOND EDITION Corrected.

CAMBRIDGE:

Printed for CORN. CROWNFIELD, Printer to the  
University: And are to be Sold by JAMES KNAPTON,  
and ROBERT KNAPLOCK, Booksellers in St. Paul's  
Church-Yard, LONDON. MDCCXIX.







T H E

P R E F A C E.

**T**HE following Queries were drawn up, a few Years ago, at the Request of Friends; when I had not the least apprehension of their ever appearing in Print, as might be guess'd from the negligence of the Style and Composition. The Occasion of them was this. A Clergyman in the Country, well esteem'd in the Neighbourhood where He lived, had unhappily fallen in with Dr. Clarke's Notions of the Trinity; and began to espouse them in a more open and unguarded manner than the Doctor Himself had done. This gave some uneasiness to the Clergy in those Parts, who could not but be deeply concern'd to find a fundamental Article of Religion called in Question; and that too by one of their own Order, and whom They had a true Concern and Value for. It was presumed, that a sincere and ingenuous Man (as He appeared to be) might, upon proper Application, be inclinable to alter his Opinion: And that the most probable way to bring Him to a Sense of his mistake, was to put Him to defend it, so long till He might

A 2

perhaps

## The P R E F A C E

*perhaps see reason to believe that it was not defensible. With these Thoughts, I was prevailed upon to draw up a few Queries (the same that appear now, excepting only some slight verbal Alterations) and when I had done, gave them to a common Friend to convey to Him. I was the more inclined to it, for my own Instruction and Improvement, in so momentous and important an Article: Besides, that I had long been of Opinion, that no method could be more proper for the training up one's Mind to a true and sound Judgment of Things, than that of private Conference in Writing; exchanging Papers, making Answers, Replies, and Rejoinders, till an Argument should be exhausted on both Sides, and a Controversy at length brought to a Point. In that private way (if it can be private) a Man writes with Easiness and Freedom; is in no pain about any innocent Slips or Mistakes; is under little or no Temptation to persist obstinately in an Error (the Bane of all publick Controversy) but concern'd only to find out the Truth, which) on what Side soever it appears) is always Victory to every honest Mind.*

*I had not long gone on with my Correspondent, before I found all my Measures broken, and my Hopes intirely frustrated. He had sent Me, in Manuscript, an Answer to my Queries; which Answer I received and read with due Care; promis'd Him immediately a*  
*Reply;*



## The P R E F A C E.

*Reply; and soon after prepared and finish'd it, and convey'd it safe to his Hands. Then it was, and not till then, that He discovered to Me what He had been doing; signifying, by Letter, how He had been over perswaded to commit his Answer, with my Queries, to the Press; that They had been there some time, and could not now be recalled; that I must follow Him thither, if I intended any thing farther; and must adapt my publick Defense to his publick Answer, now altered and improved, from what it had been in the Manuscript which had been sent me. This News surprized Me a little at the first; and sorry I was to find my Correspondent so extremely desirous of instructing Others, instead of taking the most prudent and considerate Method of informing Himself. As He had left Me no Choice, but either to follow Him to the Press, or to desist, I chose what I thought most proper at that Time; leaving Him to instruct the Publick as He pleased, designing my Self to keep out of Publick Controversy; or, at least, not designing the Contrary. But, at length, considering that Copies of my Defense were got abroad into several Hands, and might perhaps, some time or other, steal into the Press without my Knowledge; and considering farther that this Controversy now began to grow Warm, and that it became every honest Man, according to the Measure of his Abilities, to bear his Testimony in so*

## The P R E F A C E.

*good a Cause; I thought it best to revise my Papers, to give them my last Hand, and to send Them abroad into the World; where They must stand or fall (as I desire They should) according as They are found to have more or less Truth or Weight in Them.*

*Dr. Clarke has lately publish'd a Second Edition of his Scripture-Doctrine: Where, I perceive, He has made several Additions and Alterations, but has neither retracted, nor defended those Parts, which Mr. Nelson's learned Friend had judiciously replied to, in his True Scripture-Doctrine continued. I hope, impartial Readers will take care to read One along with the Other.*

*One thing I must observe, for the Doctor's Honour, that in his new Edition He has left out these Words of his former Introduction.*  
“ ’Tis plain that every Person may reason-  
“ ably agree to such Forms, whenever He can  
“ in any Sense at all reconcile them with  
“ Scripture. I hope, none hereafter will pretend to make use of the Doctor's Authority, for subscribing to Forms which They believe not according to the true and proper Sense of the Words, and the known intent of the Imposers, and Compilers. Such Prevarication is in it self a bad Thing, and would, in Time, have a very ill Influence on the Morals of a Nation. If either State-Oaths, on one Hand, or Church Subscriptions, on the Other, once come to be made light of; and Subtilties be  
inven-

## The P R E F A C E.

*invented to defend or palliate such gross Insincerity; we may bid farewell to Principles, and Religion will be little else but disguis'd Atheism.*

*The learned Doctor, in his Introduction, has inserted, by way of Note, a long Quotation out of Mr. Nelson's Life of Bishop Bull. He can hardly be presumed to intend any Parallel between Bishop Bull's Case and his own: And yet Readers may be apt so to take it, since the Doctor has not guarded against it, and since otherwise it will not be easy to make out the pertinence of it. The Doctor has undoubtedly some meaning in it, tho' I will not presume to guess what. He \* observes, " That there is an exact account  
" given, what Method that learned Writer  
" (Bishop Bull) took to explain the Doctrine  
" of Justification (viz. the very same and only  
" Method which ought to be taken in explain-  
" ing all other Doctrines whatsoever) how  
" zealously He was accused by many Systema-  
" tical Divines, as departing from the Do-  
"ctrine and Articles of the Church, in what  
" He had done; how learnedly and effectually  
" He defended Himself against all his Adver-  
"saries; and how successful at length his Ex-  
"plication was, it being after some Years  
" almost universally received. This account  
is true, but defective; and may want a Sup-  
plement for the Benefit of common Readers,*

\* Introduct. p. 25. 26.



## THE PREFACE.

*who may wish to know, what that excellent Method of Bishop Bull's was, by means of which his Explication proved so successful, and came at length to be almost universally received. It was as follows.*

1. *In the first place, his way was to examine carefully into Scripture, more than into the Nature and Reason of the Thing abstractedly consider'd. He pitch'd upon such Texts as were pertinent, and close to the Point; did not chuse Them according to the Sound only, but their real Sense; which He explain'd justly and naturally, without any wrestling or straining. He neither neglected nor dissembled the utmost force of any Texts which seem'd to make against Him; but proposed them fairly, and answer'd them solidly; without any artificial Elusions, or any subtile or surprising Glosses.*

2. *In the next place, however cogent and forcible his reasonings from Scripture appear'd to be, yet He modestly declined being confident of them, unless He could find them likewise supported by the general Verdict of the primitive Church; for which He always express'd a most religious Regard and Veneration: believing it easier for himself to err in interpreting Scripture, than for the universal Church to have erred from the Beginning. To pass by many other Instances of his sincere and great Regard to Antiquity, I shall here*  
*men-*

## The P R E F A C E.

mention one only. He \* tells Dr. Tully, in the most serious and solemn manner imaginable, that if there could but be found any one Proposition, that He had maintain'd in all his Harmony, repugnant to the Doctrine of the Catholick and Primitive Church, He would immediately give up the Cause, sit down contentedly under the reproach of a Novelist, openly retract his Error or Heresy, make a solemn Recantation in the Face of the Christian World, and bind himself to perpetual silence ever after. He knew very well what He said; being able to show, by an Historical Deduction that his Doctrine had been the constant Doctrine of the Church of Christ, † down to the Days of Calvin, in the Sixteenth Century.

3. Besides this, He demonstrated, very clearly, that the most antient and valuable Confessions of the Reformed Churches Abroad were intirely in his Sentiments. He examin'd them with great Care and Exactness, and answer'd the contrary Pretences largely and solidly.

4. To compleat All, He vindicated his Doctrine farther, from the concurring Sentiments of our own most early, and most judicious Reformers: As also from the Articles, Catechism, Liturgy, and Homilies of the Church of England: And this with great accuracy

\* Bull. Apolog. Contr. Tull. p. 7.

† Bull. Apol. Contr. Tull. p. 59, 51.

## THE PREFACE.

*and strength of Reason, without the mean Arts of Equivocation or Sophistry.*

5. *I may add, fifthly, that his manner of Writing was the most convincing, and most ingaging imaginable: Acute, strong, and nervous; learned throughout; and sincere to a scrupulous Exactness, without artificial Colours or studied Disguises, which He utterly abhor'd. The good and great Man breaths in every Line: A Reader, after a few Pages, may be tempted almost to throw off his Guard, and to resign Himself implicitly into so safe Hands. A Man thus qualified and accomplish'd, having true Judgment to take the right Side of a Question; and Learning, Ability, and Integrity to set it off to the greatest Advantage, could not fail of Success; especially considering that the most judicious and learned of our Clergy, and Those best affected to the Church of England (such as Dr. Hammond, &c.) had been in the same Sentiments before; and Bishop Bull's bitterest Adversaries were mostly Systematical Men (properly so called) and such as had been bred up (during the great Rebellion) in the Predestinarian and Antinomian Tenets, as Mr. \* Nelson observes. There was another Circumstance which Mr. Nelson also takes † notice of, namely, his writing in Latin: Which showed his thorough Judgment of Men and*

\* Nelson's Life of Bull, pag. 98.

† Nelson's Life of Bull, pag. 94.



## The P R E F A C E.

*Things. He would not write to the Vulgar and Unlearned (which is beginning at the wrong end, and doing nothing) but to the Learned and Judicious; knowing it to be the surest and the shortest way; and that, if the Point be gain'd with Them, the rest come in of Course; if not, all is to no purpose. This became a Man, who had a Cause that He could trust to; and confided only in the strength of his Reasons. By such laudable and ingenuous Methods, that excellent Man prevailed over his Adversaries; Truth over Error, Antiquity over Novelty, the Church of Christ over Calvin and his Disciples. If any Man else has such a Cause to defend as Bishop Bull had, and is able to manage it in such a Method, by showing that it stands upon the same immoveable Foundations of Scripture and Antiquity, confirm'd by the concurring Sense of the judicious part of Mankind; then He need not doubt but it will prevail and prosper, in any Protestant Country, as universally as the other did. But if several of those Circumstances, or the most considerable of them, be wanting; or if Circumstances be contrary, then it is as vain to expect the like Success, as it is to expect Miracles. It must not be forgot, that the same good and great Prelate, afterwards, by the same fair and honourable Methods, the same strength of Reason and profound Learning, gain'd as compleat a Victory over the Arians, in regard to the*  
*Question*

## The P R E F A C E.

*Question about the Faith of the Ante-Nicene Fathers: And his Determination, in that particular, was, and still is, among Men of the greatest Learning and Judgment, as universally submitted to as the other. His admirable Treatise (by which He being dead yet speaketh) remains unanswer'd to this Day; and will abide Victorious to the End. But enough of this.*

*I am obliged to say something in Defence of my general Title. (A Vindication of Christ's Divinity) because, I find, Mr. Potter, since deceas'd, was rebuked by an \* Anonymous Hand for such a Title. The pretence is, that our Adversaries do not disown Christ's Divinity, as the Title insinuates. But to what purpose is it for Them to contend about a Name, when they give up the Thing? It looks too like Mockery (though They are far from intending it) and cannot but remind us of, Hail King of the Jews. No body ever speaks of the Divinity of Moses, or of Magistrates, or of Angels, though called Gods in Scripture. If Christ be God, in the relative Sense only, why should we speak of His Divinity, more than of the Other? The Christian Church has all along used the word Divinity, in the strict and proper Sense: If we must change the Idea, let us change the Name too; and talk no more of Christ's Divinity, but of his Mediatorship only, or at most, Kingship. This will be the*

\* Apology for Dr. Clarke Prof.

## The P R E F A C E.

*way to prevent Equivocation, keep up propriety of Language, and shut out false Ideas. I know no Divinity, but such as I have defended: The other, falsely so called, is really none. So much for the Title.*

*In the Work it self, I have endeavor'd to unravel Sophistry, detect Fallacies, and take off Disguises, in order to set the Controversy upon a clear Foot; allowing only for the Mysteriousness of the Subject. The Gentlemen of the New way have hitherto kept pretty much in generals, and avoided coming to the pinch of the Question. If they please to speak to the Point, and put the Cause upon a short Issue, as may easily be done, that is all that is desir'd. I doubt not but all Attempts of that kind will end (as they have ever done) in the clearing up of the Truth, the Disappointment of its Opposers, the Joy of good Men, and the Honour of our Blessed Lord; whose Divinity has been the Rock of Offence to the Disputers of this World, now for 1600 Years; always attack'd by some or other, in every Age, and always Triumphant. To Him, with the Father, and the Holy Ghost, Three Persons of the same divine Power, Substance, and Perfections, be all Honour and Glory, in all Churches of the Saints, now and for evermore.*

T H E



# THE CONTENTS.

*Compare the following* TEXTS.

I am the Lord, and there is none else; There is no God besides me, *Isa.* 45. 5.

Is there a God besides me? Yea, there is no God, I know not any, *Isa.* 44. 8.

I am God and there is none like me; Before me there was no God form'd, neither shall there be after me, *Isa.* 46. 9.

The Word was God, *Joh.* 1. 1.

Thy Throne, O God, *Heb.* 1. 8

Christ came, who is over all God blessed for ever, *Rom.* 9. 5.

Who being in the Form of God, *Phil.* 2. 6.

Who being the Brightness of his Glory, and the express Image of his Person, *Heb.* 1. 3.

## QUERY I.

*Whether all other Beings, besides the one Supreme God, be not excluded by the Texts of Isaiah (to which many more might be added) and consequently, whether Christ can be God at all, unless he be the same with the Supreme God? p. 2.*

## QUERY II.

*Whether the Texts of the New Testament (in the second Column) do not show that He (Christ) is not excluded, and therefore must be the same God? p. 6.*

## QUERY III.

*Whether the Word (God) in Scripture, can reasonably be suppos'd to carry an ambiguous meaning, or be us'd in a dis-*

# The CONTENTS.

*a different Sense, when applied to the Father and Son, in the same Scripture, and even in the same verse? (See Joh. 1. 1.) p. 47.*

## Q U E R Y I V.

*Whether, supposing the Scripture-Notion of God to be no more than that of the Author and Governor of the Universe, or whatever it be, the admitting of Another to be Author and Governor of the Universe, be not admitting another God; contrary to the Texts before cited from Isaiah; and also to Isa. 42. 8.—48. 11. where he declares, He will not give his Glory to Another? p. 73.*

## Q U E R Y V.

*Whether Dr. Clarke's pretence, that the Authority of Father and Son being One, tho' they are two distinct Beings, makes them not to be two Gods, As a King upon the Throne and his Son administering the Father's Government, are not two Kings, be not trifling and inconsistent? For, if the King's Son be not a King, he cannot truly be called King; if he is, then there are two Kings. So, if the Son be not God in the Scripture-Notion of God, he cannot truly be called God; and then how is the Doctor consistent with Scripture, or with Himself? But if the Son be truly God, there are two Gods upon the Doctor's Hypothesis, as plainly as that one and one are two: and so all the Texts of Isaiah cited above, besides others, stand full and clear against the Doctor's Notion. p. 79.*

*TEXTS, proving an Unity of divine Attributes in Father and Son, applied.*

*To the one God.*

Thou, even Thou only  
knowest the Hearts of all

*To the Son.*

He knew all Men &c. *Joh.*  
2. 24. Thou knowest all  
the

# The CONTENTS.

the Children of Men, 1. *Kings* 8. 39.

I the Lord search the Heart; I try the Reins, *Jer.* 17. 10.

I am the first, and I am the last, and besides me there is no God, *Isa.* 44. 6.

I am A and  $\Omega$ , the beginning and the end, *Rev.* 1. 8.

King of Kings, and Lord of Lords, 1. *Tim.* 6. 15.

The mighty God, *Isa.* 10. 21.

Lord over all, *Rom.* 10. 12.

Things, *Joh.* 16. 30. which knowest the Hearts of all Men, *Acts* 1. 24.

I am he that searcheth the Reins and the Heart, *Rev.* 2. 3.

I am the first, and I am the last, *Rev.* 1. 17.

I am A and  $\Omega$ , the beginning and the end, *Rev.* 22. 13.

Lord of Lords, and King of Kings, *Rev.* 17. 14—19. 16.

The mighty God, *Is.* 9. 6. He is Lord of all, *Acts* 10. 36.

Over all God blessed, &c. *Rom.* 9. 5.

## Q U E R Y VI.

*Whether the same Characteristicks, especially such eminent ones, can reasonably be understood of two distinct Beings; and of one Infinite and Independent, the other Dependent and Finite? p. 89.*

## Q U E R Y VII.

*Whether the Father's Omniscience and Eternity are not one and the same with the Son's, being alike describ'd, and in the same phrases? p. 100.*

## Q U E R Y VIII.

*Whether Eternity does not imply necessary Existence of the Son; which is inconsistent with the Doctor's Scheme? And whether the \* Doctor hath not made an elusive,*

\* Reply. p. 127.

equivoc



## The CONTENTS.

equivocating *Answer to the Objection, since the Son may be a necessary Emanation from the Father, by the Will and Power of the Father, without any Contradiction? Will is one thing, and Arbitrary Will another.*  
p. 121.

### Q U E R Y IX.

*Whether the divine Attributes, Omniscience, Ubiquity, &c. those individual Attributes can be communicated without the divine Essence, from which they are inseparable?* p. 164.

### Q U E R Y X.

*Whether, if they (the Attributes belonging to the Son) be not Individually the same, they can be any thing more than faint Resemblances of them, differing from them as Finite from Infinite; and then in what Sense, or with what Truth can the Doctor pretend that \* all divine Powers, except absolute Supremacy and Independency, are communicated to the Son? And whether every Being, besides the one Supreme Being, must not necessarily be a Creature and Finite; and whether all divine Powers can be communicated to a Creature, Infinite Perfection to a Finite Being?* p. 174.

### Q U E R Y XI.

*Whether if the Doctor means by divine Powers, Powers given by God (in the same Sense as Angelical Powers are divine Powers) only in a higher Degree than are given to other Beings; it be not equivocating and saying nothing: Nothing that can come up to the Sense of those Texts before cited, † or to these following?* p. 181.

### *Applied.*

*To the one God.*

Thou, even Thou, art  
Lord alone; Thou hast

*To God the Son.*

All things were made by  
him, *Joh. 1. 3.* By him

\* Scripture Doctr. p. 198.

† Query 6. p. 89,

## The CONTENTS.

<p>made Heaven, the Heaven of Heavens with all their Host, the Earth, and all things that are therein &amp;c. <i>Neh.</i> 9. 6.</p>	<p>were all things Created; He is before all things and by him all things Consist, <i>Colos.</i> 1. 16. 17.</p>
---	---

<p>In the Beginning, God Created the Heavens and the Earth, <i>Gen.</i> 1. 1.</p>	<p>Thou, Lord, in the Beginning, hast laid the Foundation of the Earth; and the Heavens are the Work of thy Hands, <i>Heb.</i> 1. 10.</p>
---	---

### Q U E R Y XII.

*Whether the Creator of all Things was not himself Uncreated; and therefore could not be ἐξ ὧν ὄντων, made out of nothing? p. 194.*

### Q U E R Y XIII.

*Whether there can be any Middle between being made out of nothing, and out of something; that is, between being out of nothing, and out of the Father's Substance; between being essentially God, and being a Creature? Whether, consequently, the Son must not be either essentially God, or else a Creature? p. 202.*

### Q U E R Y XIV.

*Whether Dr. Clarke, who every where denies the Consubstantiality of the Son as absurd and contradictory, does not, of Consequence, affirm the Son to be a Creature, ἐξ ὧν ὄντων, and so fall under his own censure, and is Self-condemn'd? p. 212.*

### Q U E R Y XV.

*Whether he also must not, of Consequence, affirm of the Son, that there was a time when he was not, since God must exist before the Creature; and therefore is again Self-condemn'd (See prop. 16. Scrip. Doctr.)*  
*And*

## The CONTENTS.

*And whether he does not equivocate in saying \* elsewhere that the second Person has been always with the first; and that there has been no time, when he was not so: And lastly, whether it be not a vain and weak attempt to pretend to any middle way between the Orthodox and the Arians; or to carry the Son's Divinity the least higher than they did, without taking in the Consubstantiality? p. 214.*

### *Divine Worship due*

*To the one God.*

Thou shalt have no other Gods before me, *Exod.* 20. 3.

Thou shalt Worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve, *Matt.* 4. 10.

*To Christ.*

They worship'd him, *Luk.* 24. 25.

Let all the Angels of God worship him, *Heb.* 1. 6.

That all Men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father, *Joh.* 5. 23.

### Q U E R Y XVI.

*Whether by these (of the first Column) and the like Texts; Adoration and Worship be not so appropriated to the one God, as to belong to him only? p. 229.*

### Q U E R Y XVII.

*Whether, notwithstanding, Worship and Adoration be not equally due to Christ; and consequently, whether it must not follow that he is the one God; and not (as the Arians suppose) a distinct inferior Being? p. 252.*

### Q U E R Y XVIII.

*Whether Worship and Adoration, both from Men and Angels; was not due to him, long before the Commencing of his*

\* Script. Doctr. p. 438.



## The CONTENTS

Mediatorial Kingdom, as he was their Creator and Preserver (See Col. 1. 16, 17.) And whether that be not the same Title to Adoration which God the Father hath, as Author and Governor of the Universe, upon the Doctor's own Principles? p. 267.

### Q U E R Y XIX.

Whether the Doctor hath not given a very partial Account of Joh. 5. 23. founding the Honour due to the Son, on this only, that the Father hath committed all Judgment to the Son; when the true Reason assign'd by our Saviour, and illustrated by several Instances, is, that the Son doth the same things that the Father doth, hath the same Power and Authority of doing what he will; and therefore has a Title to as great Honour, Reverence, and Regard, as the Father himself hath? And it is no Objection to this, that the Son is there said to do nothing of himself, or to have all given Him by the Father; since it is own'd that the Father is the Fountain of all, from whom the Son derives, in an ineffable manner, his Essence and Powers, so as to be one with him. p. 278.

### Q U E R Y XX.

Whether the Doctor need have cited 300 Texts, wide of the purpose, to prove what no Body denies, namely a Subordination, in some Sense, of the Son to the Father; could He have found but one plain Text against his Eternity or Consubstantiality, the points in Question? p. 298.

### Q U E R Y XXI.

Whether he be not forc'd to supply his want of Scripture-proof by very strain'd and remote Inferences, and very uncertain Reasonings from the Nature of a thing, confessedly, Obscure and above Comprehension; and yet not more so than God's Eternity, Ubiquity, Prescience, or other Attributes, which yet we are obliged to acknowledge for certain Truths? p. 303.

### Q U E R Y

# The CONTENTS.

## QUERY XXII.

*Whether his (the Doctors) whole performance, whenever He differs from us, be any thing more than a Repetition of this Assertion, that Being and Person are the same, or that there is no Medium between Tritheism and Sabellianism? which is removing the Cause from Scripture to natural Reason; not very Consistently with the Title of his Book. p. 326.*

## QUERY XXIII.

*Whether the Doctor's Notion of the Trinity be more clear and intelligible than the other?*

*The Difficulty in the Conception of the Trinity is, how Three Persons can be One God.*

*Does the Doctor deny that every One of the Persons, singly, is God? No: Does he deny that God is One? No: how then are Three One*

*Does one and the same Authority, exercised by all, make them one, numerically or individually one and the same God? That is hard to conceive how three distinct Beings, according to the Doctor's Scheme, can be individually one God, that is, three Persons one Person.*

*If therefore one God necessarily signifies but one Person, the Consequence is irresistible; either that the Father is that one Person, and none else, which is downright Sabellianism; or that the three Persons are three Gods.*

*Thus the Doctor's Scheme is liable to the same Difficulties with the other.*

*There is indeed one easy way of coming off, and that is, by saying that the Son and Holy-Spirit are neither of them God, in the Scripture-sense of the Word. But this is cutting the Knot, instead of untying it; and is in effect to say, they are not set forth as divine Persons in Scripture.*

*Does the Communication of divine Powers and Attributes from Father, to Son and Holy-Spirit, make them one God, the Divinity of the two latter being the Father's*

## The CONTENTS.

*Divinity? Yet the same difficulty recurs: For either the Son and Holy-Ghost have distinct Attributes, and a distinct Divinity of their own, or they have not: If they have, they are (upon the Doctor's Principles) distinct Gods from the Father, and as much as Finite from Infinite, Creature from Creator; and then how are they one? If they have not, then, since they have no other Divinity, but that individual Divinity and those Attributes which are inseparable from the Father's Essence, they can have no distinct Essence from the Father's; and so (according to the Doctor) will be one and the same Person, that is, will be Names only.*

*Q. Whether this be not as unintelligible as the Orthodox Notion of the Trinity, and liable to the like Difficulties: A communication of Divine Powers and Attributes, without the Substance, being as hard to conceive, nay, much harder than a communication of Both together? p. 343.*

### Q U E R Y XXIV.

*Whether Gal. 4. 8. may not be enough to determine the dispute betwixt us; since it obliged the Doctor to confess that Christ is \* by Nature truly God, as truly as Man is by Nature truly Man.*

*He equivocates, there, indeed, as Usual. For, he will have it to signify, that Christ is God by Nature, only as having by that Nature which he derives from the Father, true Divine Power and Dominion: that is, he is truly God by Nature, as having a Nature distinct from and inferior to God's, wanting † the most Essential Character of God, Self-existence. What is this but trifling with Words, and playing fast and loose? p. 370.*

### Q U E R Y XXV.

*Whether it be not clear from all the genuine remains of Antiquity, that the Catholick Church before the Council of Nice, and even from the beginning, did believe the Eternity and Consubstantiality of the Son; if either the*

*\* Reply p. 81.*

*† Reply p. 92.*

*oldest*



## The CONTENTS.

*oldest Creeds, as interpreted by those that recite them; or the Testimonies of the earliest Writers, or the publick Censures pass'd upon Hereticks, or particular passages of the Antientest Fathers, can amount to a proof of a thing of this Nature? p. 378.*

### Q U E R Y XXVI.

*Whether the Doctor did not equivocate or prevaricate strangely in saying \* The Generality of Writers before the Council of Nice, were, in the whole, clearly on his side: when it is manifest, they were, in the general, no farther on his side, than the allowing a Subordination amounts to; no farther than our own Church is on his side, while in the main points of difference, the Eternity and Consubstantiality, they are clearly against him? That is, they were on his side, so far as we acknowledge him to be right, but no farther. p. 389.*

### Q U E R Y XXVII.

*Whether the Learned Doctor may not reasonably be suppos'd to say, the Fathers are on his side with the same Meaning and Reserve as he pretends our Church-Forms to favour him; that is, provided he may interpret as he pleases, and make them speak his Sense, however Contradictory to their own: And whether the true Reason why he does not care to admit the Testimonies of the Fathers as Proofs, may not be, because they are against him? p. 422.*

### Q U E R Y XXVIII.

*Whether it be at all probable, that the primitive Church should mistake in so material a Point as this is; or that the whole Stream of Christian Writers should mistake in telling us what the Sense of the Church was; and whether such a Cloud of Witnesses can be set aside without weakening the only Proof we have of the Canon of Scripture, and the Integrity of the Sacred Text? p. 456.*

\* Answer to Dr. Wells pag. 28.

# The CONTENTS.

## QUERY XXIX.

*Whether private Reasoning, in a matter above our Comprehension, be a safer Rule to go by, than the general Sense and Judgment of the primitive Church, in the first 300 Years, or, supposing it doubtful what the Sense of the Church was within that time, whether what was determin'd by a Council of 300 Bishops soon after, with the greatest Care and Deliberation, and has satisfied Men of the greatest Sense, Piety and Learning, all over the Christian World, for 1400 Years since, may not satisfy wise and good Men now? p. 460.*

## QUERY XXX.

*Whether, supposing the Case doubtful, it be not a wise Man's part to take the safer Side; rather to think too highly, than too meanly of our Blessed Saviour; rather to pay a modest deference to the Judgment of the Antient and Modern Church, than to lean to one's own Understanding? p. 475.*

## QUERY XXXI.

*Whether any thing less than clear and evident Demonstration, on the side of Arianism, ought to move a wise and good Man, against so great Appearances of Truth, on the side of Orthodoxy, from Scripture, Reason, and Antiquity: And whether we may not wait long before we find such Demonstration? p. 481.*

1

A  
D E F E N S E  
O F S O M E  
Q U E R I E S  
R E L A T I N G T O  
Dr. CLARKE's  
SCHEME of the H. TRINITY:  
IN ANSWER TO A  
CLERGY-MAN in the COUNTRY.

Compare the following TEXTS.

*I am the Lord, and  
there is none else;  
There is no God be-  
sides me, Isa. 45. 5.*

*Is there a God be-  
sides me? Yea, There  
is no God, I know not  
any, II. 44. 8*

*I am God and there  
is none like me; Be-  
fore me there was no  
God form'd, neither  
shall there be after  
me, II. 46. 9.*

*The Word was God*  
Joh. 1. 1.

*Thy Throne, O God,*  
Heb. 1. 8.

*Christ came, who is  
over all God blessed  
for ever, Rom. 9. 5.*

*Who being in the  
Form of God, Phil. 2. 6.*

*Who being the  
Brightness of his Glo-  
ry, and the express  
Image of his Person,*  
Heb. 1. 3.

Q U E R Y.



## Q U E R Y I.

*Whether all other Beings, besides the one Supreme God, be not excluded by the Texts of Isaiah, (to which many more might be added) and consequently, whether Christ can be God at all, unless He be the same with the Supreme God?*

**T**HE Sum of your Answer to this Query, is, that *the Texts cited from Isaiah, in the first Column, are spoken of one Person only, (p. 34.) The Person of the Father, (p. 39.) And therefore all other Persons, or Beings (which you make equivalent) how divine soever, are necessarily excluded; and by Consequence, our Lord Jesus Christ is as much excluded from being the one Supreme God, as from being the Person of the Father, (p. 40.)*

You spend some Pages, in endeavouring to show, that the *Person of the Father only* is the Supreme God; and that the Person of the Son is not Supreme God. But what does this signify, except it be to lead your Reader off from the Point which it concern'd you to speak to? Instead of answering the Difficulty propos'd, which was the part of a Respondent, you chuse to slip it over, and endeavor to put me upon the Defensive; which is by no means Fair. Your Business was to ward off the Consequence which I had press'd you with, namely, this: That if the Son be at all excluded by those  
 Texts

Texts in the first Column, He is altogether excluded; and is no God at all. He cannot, upon your Principles, be the same God, because He is not the same Person: He cannot be another God, because excluded by those Texts. If therefore He be neither the same God, nor another God; it must follow that He is no God. This is the difficulty which I apprehend to lie against your Scheme; and which you have not sufficiently attended to

I shall therefore charge it upon you once again, and leave you to get clear of it at leisure.

I shall take it for granted, that the design and purport of those Texts, cited from *Isaiah*, was the same with that of the *first Commandment*: Namely, to draw the People off from placing any Trust, Hope, or Reliance in any but God, to direct them to the only proper object of Worship, in opposition to all Things or Persons, besides the one Supreme God. “Neither *Baal* nor *Ashtaroth*, nor any that are  
“esteemed Gods by the Nations, are strictly and  
“properly such. Neither Princes nor Magistrates,  
“however called Gods in a loose Metaphorical  
“Sense, are strictly or properly such. No religious Service, no Worship, no Sacrifice is due  
“to any of them: I only am God, in a just  
“Sense; and therefore I demand your Homage  
“and Adoration. Now, upon your *Hypothesis*, we must add; that even the *Son of God* Himself, however *divine* He may be thought, is really no God at all, in any just and proper Sense.

He

He is no more than a *nominal* God, and stands excluded with the rest: All Worship of Him, and Reliance upon Him, will be *Idolatry* as much as the Worship of Angels, or Men, or of the Gods of the Heathen would be. God the Father He is God, and He only; and *Him only shalt thou serve*. This I take to be a clear Consequence from your Principles, and unavoidable.

You do, indeed, attempt to evade it by supposing that, when the Father saith *there is no God besides me*, the meaning only is, that there is no *Supreme* God besides me. But will you please to consider.

1. That you have not the least Ground or Reason for putting this Sense upon the Text. It is not said there is no other *Supreme* God besides me; but absolutely, *no Other*.

2. If this were all the meaning, then *Baal* or *Ashtaroth*, or any of the Gods of the Nations, might be look'd upon as *inferior Deities*, and be served with a subordinate Worship, notwithstanding any thing these Texts say, without any Peril of Idolatry, or any Breach of the first Commandment. *Solomon* might Sacrifice to *Ashtaroth*, and *Milcom*, to *Chemosh* and *Molech*, provided he did but serve the *God of Israel* with *Sovereign* Worship, acknowledging Him *Supreme*. And this might furnish the *Samaritans* with a very plausible excuse, even from the Law it self, for *serving their own Gods* in Subordination to the one *Supreme* God; since God had not forbidden it.



3. You may please to consider farther, that there was never any great Danger of either *Jew* or *Gentile* falling into the belief of many *Supreme* Gods; or into the Worship of more than one as *Supreme*. That is a Notion too silly to have ever prevailed much, even in the ignorant Pagan World. What was most to be guarded against, was the Worship of *inferior* Deities, besides, or in Subordination to, one *Supreme*. It cannot therefore reasonably be imagined that those Texts are to bear only such a Sense, as leaves room for the Worship of *inferior* Divinities.

The Sum then is, that by the Texts of the Old Testament, it is not meant only that there is no other *Supreme* God; but absolutely *no Other*: And therefore our blessed Lord must either be included and comprehended in the one Supreme God of *Israel*, or be intirely excluded with the other pretended, or nominal, Deities. I shall close this Argument with St. *Austin's* Words to *Maximin*, the *Arian* Bishop, who recurr'd to the same Solution of the Difficulty which you hope to Shelter your self in.

“ \* Repeat it ever so often, that the Father  
 “ is *greater*, the Son *less*. We shall answer  
 “ you as often, that the *greater* and the *less*  
 “ make *Two*. And it is not said, *Thy* greater

\* Clama quantum vis, Pater est Major, Filius Minor, respondetur tibi; duo tamen sunt Major & Minor. Nec dictum est Dominus Deus tuus *Major* Dominus unus est: sed dictum est Dominus Deus tuus Dominus unus est. Neque dictum est, non est alius *equalis* mihi, sed dictum est, non est alius *præter* me. Aut ergo Confitere Patrem & Filium unum esse Dominum Deum, aut aperte nega Dominum Deum esse Christum. *August. l. 2. c. 23 p. 727.*

“ *Lord*

“ *Lord God is one Lord*: But the Words are:  
 “ *The Lord thy God is one Lord*, Nor is it  
 “ said, *There is none other Equal to me*, but  
 “ the Words are, *There is none other Besides*  
 “ *me*. Either therefore acknowledge that Fa-  
 “ ther and Son are one Lord God; or in plain  
 “ Terms deny that Christ is Lord God at all.  
 This is the difficulty which I want to see  
 clear’d. You produce Texts to show that the  
 Father *singly* is the Supreme God, and that  
 Christ is excluded from being the Supreme God:  
 But I insist upon it, that you misunderstand those  
 Texts; because the Interpretation you give of  
 them, is not reconcileable with other Texts; and  
 because it leads to such Absurdities as are too  
 shocking even for your self to admit. In short; ei-  
 ther you prove too much, or you prove nothing  
 at all.

#### Q U E R Y. II.

*Whether the Texts of the New Testament (in  
 the second Column) do not show that He  
 (Christ) is not excluded, and therefore must  
 be the same God?*

**T**HE Texts cited, if well considered, taking  
 in what goes before or after, are enough  
 to show that Christ is not excluded among the  
*nominal* Gods, who have no Claim or Title to our  
 Service, Homage, or Adoration. He is God be-  
 fore the World was, *God over all blessed for  
 ever*, Maker of the World, and worship’d by the  
 Angels;

Angels; and therefore certainly He is not excluded among the *nominal* Gods whom to worship were Idolatry. But since all are excluded, as hath been before shown, except the one Supreme God, it is very manifest that He is the same with the one Supreme God. Not the same *Person* with the *Father*, as you groundlessly object to us, but *Another* Person in the same Godhead; and therefore the Supreme God is more Persons than one. You argue, (p. 40.) that *if Christ be God at all, it unavoidably follows that He cannot be the same individual God with the supreme God, the Father.* By *individual God*, you plainly mean the same *individual divine Person*, which is only playing upon a Word, mistaking our Sense, and fighting with your own Shadow. Who pretends that the Son is the *same Person* with the Father? All we assert is, that He is the same Supreme God; that is, partaker of the same undivided Godhead. It will be proper here briefly to consider the Texts, by which you attempt to prove, that the Son is excluded from being the one Supreme God: only let me remind you, once again, that you forgot the part you was to bear. Your Business was not to *oppose*, but to *respond*: not to raise Objections against our Scheme; but to answer those which were brought against your own. You observe \* from *John* 8. 54. *Matt.* 22. 31, 32. and *Acts* 3. 13. that God the Father was the

\* Pag. 34.



God of the *Jews*, the God of *Abraham*, *Isaac*, and *Jacob*. Very right. But how does it appear that the Son was not? Could you have brought ever a Text to prove, that God the Son was not God of *Abraham*, *Isaac*, and *Jacob*; I must then have own'd that you had argued pertinently.

You next cite, *Joh. 17. 3. 1 Cor. 8. 6. Eph. 4. 6.* to prove that the Father is sometimes stiled the *only true* God, which is all that they prove. But you have not shown that He is so called in opposition to the Son, or exclusive of Him. It may be meant in opposition to Idols only, as all Antiquity has thought; or it may signify that the Father is \**primarily*, not *exclusively*, the only true God, as the first Person of the blessed Trinity, the Root and Fountain of the other Two. You observe † that *in these and many other Places, the one God is the Person of the Father, in Contradistinction to the Person of the Son.* It is very certain that the Person of the Father is there distinguish'd from the Person of the Son; because they are distinctly named: And you may make what use you please of the Observation, against the *Sabellians*; who make but one Person of two. But what other use you can be able to make of it, I see not; unless you can prove this *negative* Proposition, that no sufficient reason can be assign'd for stiling the Father the *only* God, without supposing that the Son is excluded. *Novatian's* Remark upon one of your Texts, *Joh. 17. 3. (Thee,*

\* Vid. Tertull. cont. Prax. c. 18.

† P. 34.

*the*

*the only true God and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent*) may deserve your Notice. \* He applies the Title of the *only true God* to Both, since they are join'd together in the same Sentence, and eternal Life is made to depend upon the knowing of one, as much as of the other. He did not see that peculiar Force of the exclusive Term, (*only*) which you insist so much upon. He knew better; being well acquainted with the Language, and the Doctrine of the Christian Church. His Construction, to speak modestly, is at least as plausible as yours. If you can find no plainer or clearer Texts against us, you'll not be able to help your Cause. As to 1 Cor. 8. 6. All that can be reasonably gathered from it, is, that the Father is there *emphatically* stiled *one God*; but without design to exclude the Son from being God also: as the Son is *emphatically* stiled *one Lord*; but without design to exclude the *Father* from being Lord also.† Reasons may be assign'd for the *Emphasis* in both Cases; which are too obvious to need reciting. One Thing you may please to observe; that the Discourse there;

\* Si noluisse se etiam Deum Intelligi, cur addidit, & quem misisset Jesum Christum, nisi quoniam & Deum accipi voluit. Novat. Trin. c. 24.

See the same Argument illustrated and improved by the great Athanasius: Orat. 3. p. 558. Vol. 1. Edit. Bened.

† Si enim, ut existimant Ariani, Deus Pater Solus est Deus, eadem consequentia, Solus erit Dominus Jesus Christus, & nec Pater erit Dominus nec Filius Deus. Sed absit, ut non sit, vel in Dominatione Deitas, vel in Deitate Dominatio. Unus est Dominus & unus est Deus: quia Patris & Filii Dominatio una Divinitas est. Hieron. comment. in Ephes. C. 4. v. 5.

v. 4. 5. is about *Idols*, and *nominal* Gods and Lords, which have no claim or title to religious Worship. *These* the Father and Son are Both equally distinguished from: which may insinuate, at least, to us; That the Texts of the Old or New Testament, declaring the Unity and excluding others, do not exclude the Son, *by whom are all Things*: So that here again you have unfortunately quoted a Passage, which instead of making for you, seems rather against you. You have another, which is *Eph. 4. 6. One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.* A famous Passage, which has generally been understood by the \* Antients of the whole Trinity. *Above all* as Father, *through all*, by the Word, and *in all* by the Holy Ghost. However that be, this is certain, that the Father may be reasonably called the *one*, or *only* God, without the least Diminution of the Son's *real* Divinity: a fuller Account of which Matter you may please to see in Dr. *Fiddes's* Body of Divinity, Vol. 1. p. 383. &c. As to the remaining Texts cited by you, some are meant of Christ as *Man*, or as *Mediator*: And those which certainly respect him in a higher Capacity, may be accounted for on this Principle, that we reserve, with the Antients, a *Priority of Order* to the Father, the *First* of the Blessed Threc.

\* *Irenæus* l. 5. c. 18. p. 315. Ed. Bened. *Hippolytus* Contr. Noet. c. 14. p. 16. Fabric. Ed. *Athanasius* Ep. ad Serap. p. 67 6. *Marius Victorin.* B.P. Tom. 4. p. 258. *Hieronym.* Tom. 4. p. 1. p. 362. Ed. Bened.



This may serve for a general Key to explain the Texts mention'd, or others of like import. I cannot, in this place, descend to Particulars; without running too far into the *Defensive*; and leading the Reader off from what we began with. Had you pleas'd to observe the rules of strict method in dispute, you should not here have brought Texts to ballance mine; but should have reserved them for another place. All you had to do, was to examine the Texts I had let down in the second Column; and to give such a Sense of them as might comport with your own *Hypothesis*, or might be unserviceable to mine. You should have shown that *Job. 1. 1. Heb. 1. 8. and Rom. 9. 5.* may fairly be understood of a *nominal* God only; one that stands excluded, by the Texts of the first Column, from all Pretence, or Title, to religious Homage and Adoration: For, as I have before observed, He must either be intirely excluded, or not at all: and if He be not excluded, He is comprehended in the one Supreme God, and is One with Him: or, at least, you should have set before the Reader your Interpretation of those Texts, and have shown it to be consistent with the Texts of *Isaiah*. For example, take *Job. 1. 1.*

“ *In the Beginning was the WORD, and*  
 “ *the WORD was with the ONE SUPREME*  
 “ *GOD, and the WORD was ANOTHER*  
 “ *GOD inferior to Him, a CREATURE of the*



“ GREAT GOD: All Things were CREAT-  
ED by this CREATURE, &c.

This Interpretation, which is really yours, as shall be shown in the Sequel, is what you should have fairly own'd, and reconciled, if possible, with the Texts of *Isaiah*, (purposely design'd to exclude all *inferior*, as well as *co-ordinate* Gods) and particularly with *Isaiah* 46. 9. *Before me there was no God form'd, neither shall there be AFTER ME*: Words very full and expressive against any *Creature-Gods*. But, instead of this, you tell us, God could not be *with Himself*, as if any of us said, or thought, That was St. *John's* meaning. Thus you industriously run from the Point, misrepresent our Sense, and artfully conceal your own. In this slight manner, you pass over the three first Texts already mention'd; but you think you have some Advantage of the *Querist*, in respect of *Phil.* 2. 6. and *Heb.* 1. 3. and not content to say, that they come not up to the point; you are very positive, that *they prove the direct contrary to that for which they are alledg'd*; and express your wonder that *they should be offer'd*. Whether you really wonder at a Thing, which no Man who is at all acquainted with Books and Learning can wonder at; or whether only you affect that way of talking, I determine not; but proceed to consider what you have to offer against my Sense of the two Texts.

Upon

Upon *Phil. 2. 6.* you press me with the Authority of *Novatian*; whom, I do assure you, I very much respect, as I do all the primitive Writers. As to *Novatian's* Interpretation of *Phil. 2. 6.* it shall be consider'd presently; only, in the first place, let me observe to you, that as to the main of my Argument, built upon that and other Texts, He was certainly on my Side. He \* cites *Isa. 45. 5.* and understands it of God the Father; not so as to exclude the Son from being comprehended in the *one God*, but in opposition to false Gods only. He proves the Divinity of Christ from his receiving Worship of the Church, and his being every where present, † besides many other Topicks; and makes Him ‡ *Consubstantial* with God the Father. This is as much as I mean by his being *one* with the *Supreme* God; and therefore I have nothing to fear from this Writer, who agrees so well with me in the main, and cannot be brought to bear Evidence against me, unless, at the same time, He be found to contradict Himself. This being

\* Ego Deus, & non est prater me. Qui per eundem Prophetam refert: Quoniam majestatem meam non dabo alteri, ut omnes cum suis Figmentis Ethnicos excludat & Hæreticos. C. 3. p. 708. See also the Citation above p. 9.

† Si Homo tantummodo Christus, quomodo adest ubique invocatus, cum hæc hominis natura non sit, sed Dei, ut adest omni loco possit? C. 14. p. 715.

‡ Unus Deus ostenditur verus & æternus Pater, a quo solo hæc vis Divinitatis emissa etiam in Filium tradita & directâ rursûm per *Substantia Communionem* ad Patrem revolvitur. Father is here styled emphatically the one God, but still comprehending, not excluding the Son, consubstantial with Him. Ch. 31. p. 730.

premis'd, let us now see what He says to the Text above mention'd, *Phil. 2. 6. He saith of the Son* (I use your own Words, p. 35.) *that tho' He was in the Form of God, yet He never compared Himself with God his Father.* You have translated the last Words as if they had run thus; *Deo, patri suo.* The Words are, *Nunquam se Deo Patri aut comparavit, aut contulit.* *Never compared Himself with God the Father.* The Reason follows, *Memor se esse ex suo Patre: Remembling He was from his Father;* That is, that He was begotten, and not unbegotten. He never pretended to an equality with the Father, in respect of his *Original*, knowing Himself to be *second* only in Order, not the *first* Person of the ever Blessed Trinity. You may see the like Expressions in \* *Hilary* and † *Phæbadius*; who can neither of them be suspected of *Arianizing* in that Point. You afterwards cite some other Expressions of *Novatian*, particularly this: *Duo æquales inventi duos Deos merito reddidissent.* Which you might have render'd thus: *Had they Both been equal* (in respect of *Original*, Both unbegotten) *They had undoubtedly been two Gods.*

See the ‡ whole Passage as it lies in the Au-

\* *Hilary Trin. l. 3. c. 4. p. 810. Ed. Bened.*

† *Phæbad. p. 304.*

‡ Si enim natus non fuisset, innatus comparatus cum eo qui esset innatus, æquatione in utroque ostensa, duos faceret innatos, & ideo duos faceret Deos. Si non genitus esset, collatus cum eo (qui) genitus non esset & æquales inventi, duos Deos merito reddi-

thor himself, and not maim'd and mutilated as you quote it, from Dr. *Clarke*. There is nothing more in it than this, that Father and Son are not two Gods, because They are not Both *un-originated*: which is the common Answer made by the Catholicks to the charge of *Tritheism*; not only before, but after the *Nicene Council*; as might be made appear by a Cloud of Witnesses, were it needful. What you are pleas'd to call a *most strong Testimony against an absolute Coequality* (meaning this Passage of *Novatian*) is, if rightly understood, and compared with what goes before and after, a most strong Testimony of such a *Coequality* as we contend for. And therefore Dr. *Whitby*, having formerly cited the whole Paragraph as a full and clear Testimony of the Son's *real* Divinity, concludes thus. The Author, says He, in this Passage, “ \*does, in the plainest words imaginable, declare that Christ is God, *equal* to “ the Father in every respect, excepting only “ that He is God *of* God. The Doctor indeed has since chang'd his Mind; and now talks as confidently the other way, upon † this very Passage. Whether He was more likely to see clearly then, or since, I leave to others to

disfent non geniti; atque ideo duos Christus reddidisset Deos, si sine Origine esset, ut Pater, inventus, & ipse principium omnium, ut Pater, duo faciens principia, duos ostendisset nobis consequenter & Deos. C. 31.

\* Ubi verbis disertissimis ostendit (Novatianus) Christum esse Deum, Patri æqualem paternique, eo tantummodo excepto, quod sit Deus de Deo. *Whit. Tract. de Ver. Chr. Deitate*, p. 67.

† *Whitby*, disquisitio Modest. p. 164.



judge, who will be at the Pains to compare his former with some of his later Writings.

You have given us the Sum of the 31<sup>st</sup> Chapter of *Novatian*, as it stands collected by the Learned Dr. Clarke in his excellent *Answer to Mr. Nelson's Friend*. You may next please to consult the no less excellent Reply, by Mr. *Nelson's Friend*, p. 170, &c. where you may probably meet with Satisfaction.

But to return to our Text, *Phil.* 2. 6. The words, ἃς ἂν Ἀρπασµὸν ἡγήσατο τὸ εἶναι ἰσὰ Θεῷ, you translate; *He did not affect, did not claim, did not assume, take upon Him, or eagerly desire, to be Honour'd as God*. Afterwards, (p. 36.) *He never thought fit to claim to Himself Divinity, or more literally, you say, He never thought the Divinity a Thing to be so catch'd at by Him, as to equal Himself with God his Father*. This you give both as *Novatian's* Sense, and as the *true Sense* of the Text. And you endeavor to confirm it from the Authorities of *Grotius, Tillotson, Whitby, and Clarke*; who, by the way, are very different from each other in their Interpretations of this Place, hardly two of Them agreeing together. \* However not to stand upon Niceties, I may yield to you your own Interpretation of this Passage, *did not affect to be Honour'd as God*; For the stress of the Cause does not seem

\* I am perswaded that the Words may very justly be translated; *He did not insist upon his equality with God, but condescended, &c.*

so much to lie in the Interpretation of those Words, as of the Words foregoing. *viz.* ὅς ἐν μορφῇ Θεᾶς ὑπάρχων. “Who being *in the Form* “ *of God*, that is, “ *truly* God (which best “ answers to the *Antithesis* following, the “ *Form of a Servant* signifying as much as “ *truly* Man) and therefore might justly have “ assumed to *appear as God*, and to be always “ *Honour’d as such*, yet did not do it, at “ the time of his Incarnation; but for a Pat- “ tern of Humility, chose rather to veil His “ Glories, and, in appearance, to empty Him- “ self of Them, taking upon Him human Na- “ ture, and becoming a Servant of God in that “ Capacity, &c. What is there in this Para- phrase or Interpretation, either disagreeable to the Scope of the Place, or the Context, or to the sober Sentiments of Catholick Antiquity, not only after, but before the Council of *Nice*; as may appear from the Testimonies cited in

\* Tertullian’s recital of this Text, and Comment upon it, are worth Remarking. Plane de substantia Christi putant & hic Marcionitæ Suffragari Apostolum sibi, quod Phantasma Carnis fuerit in Christo, quum dicit, Quod in Effigie Dei constitutus non rapinam existimavit Pariari Deo, sed exhausit semetipsum accepta Effigie servi, non veritate; & similitudine Hominis, non in Homine; & Figura inventus ut Homo. non Substantia, id est, non Carne. — Numquid ergo & hic quâ in Effigie cum Dei collocat? Æque non erit Deus Christus vere, si nec Homo vere fuit in Effigie Hominis Constitutus. Contr. Marc. l. 5. c. 20. p. 486. Non sibi magni aliquid deputar quod ipse quidem æqualis Deo, & unum cum Patre, est. Orig. in Epist. ad Rom. l. 5. Θεὸς μὲν κενώσας ἑαυτὸν ἀπὸ τῆς ἰσῆς ἵσαί ἴσται Θεοῦ Concil. Antioch. Labb. Vol. 1. p. 848. Ὁ μονογενὴς τῷ Θεῷ λόγος, Θεὸς ὑπάρχων ἐκ Θεῶ, κεκένωκεν ἑαυτὸν καὶ τὴν ἀδελφὴν ταύτην σάρακα ἡμιπρετο. Hippolytus, Vol. 2 p. 29. Fabric.

the Margin? Now, if this be the Sense of it, which I might farther confirm by the Authorities of *Athanasius*, *Jerom*, *Austin*, *Chrysostom*, *Theophylact*, *Oecumenius*, and others of the Antients, besides \*Bishop *Pearson* and †Bishop *Bull* among the Moderns, why should you wonder to find it again cited in the same Cause, being so full and pertinent to the Matter in Hand? Next, we may proceed to the other Text, which you as groundlessly pretend to be *directly contrary* to that for which it is alledged. It is *Hebr. 1. 3. Who being the Brightness of his Glory, and the express Image of his Person, &c.* Here you are so obliging as to cite only one Passage out of *Eusebius*, against me, I would say, for me. *Eusebius*, writing against the *Sabellians*, presses Them with this Text, and argues thus from it. “The Image, and that whereof it is the  
 “Image, cannot Both be the same Thing (in  
 “the *Sabellian* Sense) but they are *two Sub-*  
 “*stances*, and *two Things*, and *two Powers*: from whence He rightly infers, or plainly means to do, that the *Father* is not the *Son*, but that they are *really* distinct. What is there in this at all repugnant to what the *Querist* maintains? The force of your Objection lies, I suppose, in this, that Father and

\* *On the Creed: Article 2.*

† Def. Fid. N. 49. 70. Prim. Trad. p. 38. Qui unus locus, si recte expendatur, ad omnes Hæreses adversus Jesu Christi Domini nostri personam repellendas sufficit. D. F. p. 37.



Son are called  $\delta\iota\omicron \epsilon\sigma\tau\alpha\iota$ ,  $\delta\iota\omicron \pi\epsilon\gamma\mu\alpha\tau\alpha$ , and  $\delta\iota\omicron \delta\upsilon\acute{\alpha}\mu\iota\varsigma$ , inconsistently, you imagine, with *individual* Consubstantiality.

I will not be bound to vindicate every Expression to be met with in *Eusebius*: But, allowing for the Time, when it was wrote, before the sense of those Words was fix'd and determin'd, as it has been since; there may be nothing in all this, which signifies more than what the Catholick Church has always meant by *two Persons*; and what all must affirm, who believe a real Trinity. So <sup>a</sup> *Pierius* call'd Father and Son  $\epsilon\sigma\tau\alpha\iota \delta\iota\omicron$ , meaning no more than we do by two distinct Persons: And *Alexander* Bishop of *Alexandria*, the first Champion for the Catholick Cause against *Arius*, in his Letter to *Alexander* Bishop of *Constantinople*, scruples not to call Father and Son <sup>b</sup>  $\delta\iota\omicron \pi\epsilon\gamma\mu\alpha\tau\alpha$ ; and *Tertullian* intimates that they are <sup>c</sup> *duæ res, sed Conjunctæ*; and *Methodius* uses <sup>d</sup>  $\delta\iota\omicron \delta\upsilon\acute{\alpha}\mu\iota\varsigma$ , meaning two Persons. These or the like strong Expressions, occurring in the *Catholick* Writers, were only to guard the more carefully against *Sabellianism*, the prevailing *Heresy* of those Times. But after *Arianism* arose, there was greater danger of the opposite extreme: And therefore they began to soften this manner of Expression, lest any should be led to think, that the Persons of the Trinity were so distinct as to be

<sup>a</sup> See Phot. Cod. 119. p. 300.  
<sup>c</sup> Contr. Prax. c. 8. P. 504.

<sup>b</sup> Apud Theod. l. 1. c. 4.  
<sup>d</sup> Phot. Cod. 235. p. 137.



independent of, separate from, and aliene to each other. Thus instead of *ὁὐ φᾶρα*, which might be innocent before, and is used by \* *Origen*, They chose rather commonly to say, † *φᾶς ἐν φᾶτος*: yet sometimes not scrupling the former way of expression ‡. Rather than say, *duæ essentialia*, which might be liable to mistakes; They would say, *Essentia de Essentia*, as *Deus de Deo*. The design of all which was, so to assert a *real* Distinction, as not to teach three absolute, independent, or separate Substances; so to maintain the *distinction* of Persons, as not to *divide* the Substance. Three *real* Persons is what I, what every *Trinitarian*, what all sound Catholicks assert. Now let us return to the Text, *Heb. 1. 3*. Having shown you that *Eusebius's* Comment is not pertinent to our present Dispute, nor at all affects the Cause that I maintain, which, I assure you, is not *Sabellianism*: Now let me proceed a little farther, to vindicate my use of that Text; which, you pretend, is strong against me. *Origen* perhaps may be of some Cred it with you; and the more for being admired by the *Arians*, and much censur'd by many of the *Catholicks*, but after his own Times. \*\* His Comment, upon a parallel Text to this, together with this also, is pretty remarkable. "If He (Christ) be the Image of the *invisible*, the Image it self must be *invisible* too. I "will be bold to add, that since He is the Resemblance of his Father, there could *not have*

\* Comment. in Joh. p. 70. † See Athanas. V. 1. p. 553. ‡ Vid. Cyril. Alex. Theol. p. 100. \*\* Apud Athan. Decret. Syn. Nic. V. 1. p. 233.

“*been a Time when he was not.* He goes on to argue, that since God is Light, and Christ the Ἀπαύγασμα, or shining forth of that Light, quoting this Text, that They could never have been separate one from the other, but must have been *Co-eternal*.

<sup>a</sup> *Dionysius of Alexandria*, another *Ante-Nicene* Writer, draws the very same Inference from the same Text. And *Alexander* Bishop of *Alexandria*, in his circular Letter, <sup>b</sup> extant in *Athanasius*, makes the like use of it. The latter part of the Text especially, the words, *express Image of his Person*, were very frequently and triumphantly urg'd by the *Catholics* against the *Arians*: by <sup>c</sup> *Alexander of Alexandria*, <sup>d</sup> *Athanasius*, <sup>e</sup> *Hilary*, <sup>f</sup> *Basil*, <sup>g</sup> *Gregory Nyssen*, <sup>h</sup> *Gregory Nazianzen*, <sup>i</sup> *Cyril*, and Others.

This may satisfy you that it was neither *strange*, nor *new*, to alledge this Text in favor of Christ's Divinity. When you have any thing farther to object, it shall be fairly examin'd. In the mean while, let it stand, to support the Second Query; which returns upon you, and expects a fuller Answer. That it may come to

<sup>a</sup> Ἀπαύγασμα δὲ ὡς φωτὸς ἀδίκ, πάντως καὶ αὐτὸς αἰδιός ἐστιν. ὅπως γὰρ αἰεὶ τῷ φωτὶ, οὕτως αἰεὶ τὸ ἀπαύγασμα. Apud Athanas. de Sent. Dionys. p. 253.

<sup>b</sup> Πᾶς ἀνέκριντο τῇ εἰσὶ τῶν πατρῶν, ὁ ὡς εἰκὼν πλεία καὶ ἀπαύγασμα τῶν πατρῶν. Apud Athanas. Vol. 1. p. 399.

<sup>c</sup> Epist. ad Alexand. Theodor. p. 17. <sup>d</sup> Orat. 1. p. 424. de Synod. p. 743. <sup>e</sup> De Trin. p. 975. 1085. 1159. <sup>f</sup> Contr.

Eunom. p. 28. 89. <sup>g</sup> Contr. Eunom. p. 460. <sup>h</sup> Orat. 36.

<sup>i</sup> Dial. 5. de Trin.

you recommended in the best Manner, and in the best Company, I shall here subjoin the Testimonies of the *Ante-Nicene* Writers, all declaring that the Son is not excluded from being the *one God*, but is included and comprehended therein: that is, tho' the one God *primarily* denotes the Father, yet not *exclusively*, but comprehends the Son too. Now, as often as the primitive Writers speak of Father and Son together, as the one God, in the Singular, they bear witness to this Truth. See the Testimonies of *Irenæus*, *Athenagoras*, *Tertullian*, *Clement of Alexandria*, and *Origen*, collected in <sup>a</sup> *Dr. Fiddes's Body of Divinity*, to which may be added <sup>b</sup> *Hippolytus*, <sup>c</sup> *Lactantius*, and even *Eusebius* Himself, who acknowledged <sup>d</sup> *one God in three Persons*, as *Socrates* informs us.

I proceed next to other Testimonies more expressly declaring, that the Son is not excluded from being the one Supreme God, by the several Texts of Scripture, which assert the unity; but is always understood or implied, as comprehended in the same one God. <sup>e</sup> *Irenæus* says “ that the Holy Scriptures declare the *one* and

<sup>a</sup> Vol. 1. p. 387, &c.

<sup>b</sup> Οἰκονομία συμφωνίας συνάγεται εἰς ἓνα Θεόν, εἰς γὰρ ἓν ὁ Θεός. ὁ γὰρ κελυφὴν πατὴρ, ὁ δὲ ὑπακλόν υἱός, τὸ δὲ συνεπύζον ἅγιον πνεῦμα. Ὁ ὢν πατὴρ ἐπὶ πάντων, ὁ δὲ υἱὸς ὑπὸ πάντων. τὸ δὲ ἅγιον πνεῦμα ἐν πᾶσιν. Ἄλλως τε ἓνα Θεὸν νομίστη μὴ δυνάμεθα, ἓν μὴ ὄντος πατρὸς, καὶ ἡϋ καὶ ἁγίου πνεύματος πιστεύομεν. Hippol. Contr. Noct. p. 15, 16. Fabric. Edit.

<sup>c</sup> Lib. 4. c. 29.

<sup>d</sup> Ἐνὶ Θεὸν ἐν τρισὶν ὑποστάσεσι. Socr. E. H. l. 1, c. 23. p. 48

<sup>e</sup> Univerſæ Scripturæ ——— unum & Solum Deum, ad excludendos alios, prædicent omnia feciſſe per Verbum Suum, &c. l. 2. c. 27, p. 155. Bened. Edit.



“ *only* God, excluding all Others, to have  
 “ made all Things by *HIS WORD*. Others  
 are excluded but not his *Word*, that is, *his Son*,  
 by whom He made all Things, as *Irenæus*  
 constantly understands it. At other times, He  
 says, “ God \* made all Things by *Himself*:  
 “ interpreting *Himself*, by *His Word* and by  
 “ *His Wisdom*; that is, *His Son*, and the *Holy*  
 “ *Spirit*. Certainly, he could not think that  
 God, in his Declarations of the Unity, meant  
 to exclude what was so near to Him, as to be  
 justly (not in a *Sabellian* Sense) interpreted  
*Himself*. Many more Passages of the like Im-  
 port might be cited from this primitive and ex-  
 cellent Writer. I shall only add a † Passage or  
 two to show, that He look’d upon the Son as  
 the *only true* God, as well as the Father. He  
 observes, that the Holy Scriptures never call  
 any Person absolutely God or Lord, besides

\* Fecit ea per semetipsum: hoc est per Verbum & Sapientiam suam. Adest enim ei semper *Verbum & Sapientia*, Filius & *Spiritus*, per quos, & in quibus omnia libere & sponte fecit, Lib. 4. cap. 20. p. 253.

† Nunquam neque Prophetæ neque Apostoli alium Deum nominaverunt, vel Dominum appellaverunt, præter *Verum & Solum Deum*. L. 3. c. 8. p. 182. Neque igitur Dominus, neque Spiritus Sanctus neque Apostoli eum qui non esset Deus, definitive & absolute Deum nominassent aliquando nisi esset *Vere Deus*. L. 3. c. 6.

*Now see what follows.*

Utrosque Dei appellatione signavit Spiritus & eum qui ungitur, *Filium*, & eum qui ungit Patrem. L. 3. c. 6, p. 180.

*This Father goes on, in the same Chapter, to produce several other Instances from the Holy Scripture to prove that the Son is called (definitively and absolutely) God. That is plainly his meaning, as any Man may see by looking into the Chapter. I may add that He applies the Title of Solus Deus to Christ.* L. 5. c. 17. p. 314.

the



the *only true God*; and yet presently after takes notice, that both Father and Son are by the same Scriptures *absolutely* so called. See the place in the Margin: For though *absolutely* be not there express'd, yet it is necessarily implied, and is undoubtedly the Author's meaning.

We may go on to *Tertullian*, who is so full and clear to our Purpose, that nothing can be more so. Out of many Passages which might be cited, I shall here content my self with one out of his Book against *Praxeas*. “ \* There  
 “ is therefore one God the Father, and there  
 “ is none *Other* besides Him: By which He  
 “ does not mean to exclude the Son, but *Ano-*  
 “ *ther* God. Now the *Son* is not *Another*  
 “ from the Father. Furthermore, do but ob-  
 “ serve the drift and tendency of this kind of  
 “ Expressions, and you will find, for the most  
 “ part, that they concern only the Makers

\*. Igitur unus Deus Pater, & alius absque eo non est: Quod ipse inferens, non Filium negat, sed Alium Deum. Caterum Alius à patre Filius non est. Denique, inspicere sequentia hujusmodi pronuntiationum, & invenias fere ad Idolorum Factitores atque Cultores Definitionem earum pertinere; ut multitudinem falsorum Deorum Unio divinitatis expellat, habens tamen Filium quanto individuum & inseparatum a Patre, tanto in Patre reputandum, et si non nominatum. At quin si nominasset illum, separasset, ita dicens, Alius præter me non est, nisi Filius meus. Alium enim etiam Filium fecisset, quem de aliis exceperisset. Puta Solem dicere: Ego Sol, & alius præter me non est, ni radius meus; nonne denotasses Vanitatem; quasi non & Radius in Sole deputetur. c. 18. p. 510. *Compare Irenæus*. l. 4. c. 6. p. 234, 235. Non ergo *Alius* erat qui cognoscebatur, & *Alius* qui dicebat *nemo cognoscit Patrem*, sed unus & idem, omnia subiciente ei Patre, & ab omnibus accipiens Testimonium quoniam *Vere Homo*, & quoniam *Vere Deus*. —

and

“ and Worshippers of Idols; that the divine  
“ Unity may *exclude* the multitude of false  
“ Gods, while it *includes* the Son; who, in  
“ as much as He is undivided and insepa-  
“ rable from the Father, is to be understood  
“ as implied in the Father, tho’ He be not  
“ particularly named. Farther; had He na-  
“ med the Son in this Case, it had been  
“ tantamount to *separating* Him from Him-  
“ self: suppose He had said; there is None  
“ *Other* besides me, except *my Son*; He would  
“ in effect have declared Him to be Ano-  
“ ther (or *aliene*) by excepting Him in  
“ that manner out of Others. Suppose the Sun  
“ to say, I am the Sun, and there is not  
“ Another besides me, except *my own Ray*;  
“ would not you have mark’d the Imperti-  
“ nence; as if the Ray were not to be reckon’d  
“ to the Sun, as included in it? Here you  
see plainly what *Tertullian* means; Namely,  
that the Son is so much one with the Father,  
that He cannot be supposed to be excluded  
among *Other* Deities: He is not *Another*, but  
*the same* God with the Father: and yet this  
He asserts in a dispute against *Praxeas*, one of  
the same Principles, in the main, with *Noetus*  
and *Sabellius*: So careful was He not to run  
Things into the opposite extreme. He takes  
care so to assert the Son to be the *same God*  
with the Father, as not to make Him the *same*  
*Person*: And on the other hand, while He  
maintains the Distinction of Persons, He does

not forget to keep up the true Catholick Doctrine of the *Unity of Substance*.

I shall next cite *Athenagoras*: This learned and judicious Writer, having proved at large, that there is but one God, the Father; and that the Christians acknowledged no *Other* God; yet immediately adds, <sup>a</sup> νοῦμεν γὰρ καὶ ὑὸν ἑ Θεῷ, c. 9. p. 37. as much as to say, we comprehend and include the Son in that one God; we are always to be understood with this reserve, or <sup>b</sup> *Salvo* to the Divinity of the Son; as does clearly appear from what follows in the same Chapter, and in the next to it, where the Son is called <sup>c</sup> the *Mind* and *Word* of the Father, and declared to be <sup>d</sup> *Uncreated*, and <sup>e</sup> *Eternal*. And in <sup>f</sup> another place He very plainly comprehends Both in the *one God*. To avoid Prolixity, I shall content my self with <sup>g</sup> referring only to the Passages in others of the *Ante-Nicene* Writers, leaving you to consult Them at your leisure, if you can make any doubt of to clear a Case. As to the *Post-Nicene* Fathers,

<sup>a</sup> Parallel to which is that in Athanasius, Orat. 3. p. 558. Νοῦται δὲ ἐν τῷ μόνῳ καὶ ὁ υἱός. And again: Ἐν τῷ ἐνὶ, ὃ μόνον, καὶ πρῶτον συνάν νοῦται ὁ λόγος. See Tertull. Contr. Prax. c. 19.

<sup>b</sup> Salvo enim filio, recte unicum Deum potest determinasse cujus est Filius. Tertull. adv. Prax. c. 18.

<sup>c</sup> Νοῦ καὶ λόγος τῷ πατρί c. 10 p. 39.

<sup>d</sup> Οὐκ ὡς γένεταί. <sup>e</sup> Ἀΐδι.

<sup>f</sup> Θεὸν ἀγενετὸν καὶ ἀπαύτῳ τῷ παντὶ καὶ τῷ πατρί αὐτῷ λόγον. p. 122. Compare p. 40.

<sup>g</sup> Clemens Alexandr. p. 129. 135. 142. Origen Contr. Cels. l. 8. p. 386. & alibi. Hippolytus Contr. Noet. passim. Novatian. c. 3. Dionysius Romanus, apud Athanas. Dionysius Alexand. apud Athanasium, p. 254.

*Athanasius*; *Basil*, the *Gregories*, *Jerom*, *Austin*, *Chrysostom*, &c. Their Sentiments are well known, in the present Point; and how they do not only reject, but abhor the Principles which you are endeavouring to revive. However, I shall transcribe one Passage out of *Athanasius*, part whereof has been given above, which may serve as a Comment upon the *Catholicks* which went before Him, whose Sentiments He was perfectly well acquainted with, and had thoroughly imbibed.

“ \* When the Prophet, speaking of the Creation, saith, *Which Alone spreadeth out the Heavens*, Job. 9. 8. And when God says, *I Alone stretch forth the Heavens*, Is. 44. 24. It is very manifest to every Man, that in Him, who is said to be *Alone*, the *Word* of that *Alone*, is also signified, in whom all Things were made, and without whom Nothing was made. If therefore the Heavens were made by the *Word*, and yet God says, *I Alone*; and the Son, by whom the Heavens were made, is understood to have been with the *Alone* God; for the same reason also, if it be said, *one God*, and *I Alone*, and *I the First*, we are undoubtedly to understand, that in the *One*, *Alone*, and *First*, is comprehended the *Word*, as Effulgency, ἀπαύ-  
 γασμα, is implied in Light. *Athanasius's* reasoning in this Passage is so like † *Tertullian's*

\* *Athanas.* Orat. 3. Contr. Arian. p. 558.

† *Tertull.* Contr. Præx. c. 19.



upon the same Head, that one might think He had borrow'd it from Him. But, indeed, it is so intirely conformable to the true and genuine Sentiments of the *Catholicks* before Him, that it may justly pass for the general Sense of All.

To confirm what hath been said, I shall use one Argument more, before I pass on to another Query; such as, if carefully consider'd, may be sufficient to silence all farther doubt or scruple, with regard to the Sense of the *Ante-Nicene* Writers.

It is well known, that they ever look'd upon the *Son*, as the *God of the Jews*, the God of *Abraham*, *Isaac* and *Jacob*. Many particular Testimonies may be cited in Proof of the Fact, which, for Brevity sake, I pass over; and proceed to a more general proof drawn from their citing of Texts out of the Old Testament, in which the *God of the Jews* is certainly spoken of; and applying them to the Person of Christ, the second Person of the ever Blessed Trinity.

\* *They heard the Voice of the Lord God walking in the Garden. — And the Lord God called unto Adam, &c. Gen. 3. 8, 9.*

† *The Lord appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty-God; walk before me, and be thou perfect, Gen. 17. 1, 2.*

\* *Theophil. Anticb. p. 129. Id. Ox. Tertullian, adv. Prax c. 16.*

† *Clem. Alex. Paedag. l. 1. c. 7. p. 131. Euseb. Demonstr. Ev. l. 5. c. 9. E. H. l. 1. c. 2.*

<sup>a</sup> *And the Lord appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre. The Lord said unto Abraham, &c. Gen. 18. 1. 13.*

<sup>b</sup> *The Lord rained upon Sodom, and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the Lord out of Heaven, Gen. 19. 24.*

<sup>c</sup> *And Abraham — stood before the Lord, &c. Gen. 19. 27.*

<sup>d</sup> *And God said unto Abraham, &c. Gen. 21. 12.*

<sup>e</sup> *And behold, the Lord stood above it, and said, I am the Lord God of Abraham thy Father, and the God of Isaac, Gen. 28. 13.*

<sup>f</sup> *I am the God of Bethel, where thou anointedst the Pillar, &c. Gen. 31. 13.*

<sup>g</sup> *And God said unto Jacob, arise, go up to Bethel, — and make there an altar to God, that appear'd unto Thee, &c. Gen. 35. 1.*

<sup>h</sup> *God called unto him out of the midst of the Bush. He said, — I am the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God*

<sup>a</sup> *Justin Martyr. p. 213. Sylburg. Ed. Novat. c. 26. Tertull. Prax. c. 16, 17. Euseb. Dem. E. l. 5. c. 9. Epist. Synod. Antioch. Labb. Tom. 1. p. 845.*

<sup>b</sup> *Just. Mart. p. 215. Irenæus l. 3. c. 6. p. 180. Tertull. Prax. c. 13. 16. Euseb. E. H. l. 1. c. 2. Novat. c. 21. 26.*

<sup>c</sup> *Just. Mart. p. 216.*

<sup>d</sup> *Just. Mart. Dial. p. 162. ed. Jeb. Novat. c. 26.*

<sup>e</sup> *Just. Mart. p. 218. Clemen. Alex. Pad. l. 1. c. 7. p. 131.*

<sup>f</sup> *Just. Mart. 218. Clemen. Alex. Pad. l. 1. c. 7. p. 132. Novat. c. 27. Euseb. Demon. Ev. l. 5. c. 10. Epist. Synod. Antioch. Labb. Tom. 1. p. 848.*

<sup>g</sup> *Justin Mart. 218. Cyprian. Test. l. 2. c. 6. p. 35. Ed. Ox.*

<sup>h</sup> *Just. Mart. p. 220. Irenæus, l. 3. c. 6. p. 180. l. 4. c. 12. p. 241. l. 4. c. 5. p. 232. Tertull. Prax. c. 16. Epist. Synod. Antioch. Labb. Tom. 1. p. 348. Origen. in Job. p. 32.*

of Jacob, &c. Exod. 3. 4. 6.

<sup>a</sup> *And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM. The Lord God of your Fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, appear'd, Exod. 3. 14, 15.*

<sup>b</sup> *I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by the name of God Almighty, but by my name Jehovah, was I not known unto them, Exod. 6. 3.*

<sup>c</sup> *I am the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the Land of Egypt, Exod. 20. 2.*

<sup>d</sup> *God of Israel, Exod. 24. 10.*

<sup>e</sup> *The Lord strong and mighty, the Lord mighty in battle. The Lord of Hosts, He is the King of Glory, Psal. 24. 8. 10.*

<sup>f</sup> *Be still and know that I am God. I will be exalted, &c. Psal. 46. 10.*

<sup>g</sup> *God is gone up with a shout, The Lord (Jehovah) &c. Psal. 47. 5.*

<sup>h</sup> *The mighty God, even the Lord, hath spoken——Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence, &c. Psal. 50. 1. 3.*

<sup>a</sup> Irenæus, *ubi supra*. That is, He must of consequence understand this of Christ as well as, v. 4. 8. 19. (See *True Script. Doctrine continu'd* p. 159, 160.) Tertull. *adv. Prax.* c. 17. *Iust. Mart. Apol.* 1. p. 123. *Ox. Ed. Euseb. Contr. Marcell.* l. 2. c. 20, 21.

<sup>b</sup> *Iust. Martyr.* p. 278. *Sylbur. Edit.*

<sup>c</sup> *Clem. Alexand. Padag.* l. 1. c. 7. p. 131.

<sup>d</sup> *Euseb. Demonstr. Ev.* l. 5. c. 18.

<sup>e</sup> *Iust. Mart. Dial.* p. 197. *Cyprian. adv. Jud.* l. 2. c. 49. p. 99, 50. *Orig. in Mat.* p. 438. *Euseb. in loc.*

<sup>f</sup> *Cyprian. adv. Jud.* l. 2. c. 6. p. 35.

<sup>g</sup> *Iust. Martyr. Dial.* p. 197. *Euseb. in Psal* 23. p. 91.

<sup>h</sup> *Iren.* l. 3. c. 6. p. 180. *Cyprian. adv. Jud.* l. 2. c. 28. p. 48. — *it. de Bono Patient.* p. 220. *Euseb. in Psal.* p. 209.

*Let*

<sup>a</sup> *Let God arise, and let his Enemies, &c. Sing unto God, sing Praises, &c. Pl. 68. 1. 4.*

<sup>b</sup> *In Judah is God known, &c. Pl. 76. 1.*

<sup>c</sup> *God standeth in the Congregation of the mighty: he judgeth among Gods, Pl. 82. 1.*

<sup>d</sup> *The Lord reigneth — Pl. 99. 1.*

<sup>e</sup> *Behold, God is my Salvation: I will trust and not be afraid, for the Lord Jehovah is my strength, &c. Ps. 12. 2,*

<sup>f</sup> *Behold your God will come with Vengeance, even God with a Recompence, He will come and save you, Ps. 35. 4.*

<sup>g</sup> *That stretcheth out the Heavens like a Curtain, &c. Ps. 40. 22.*

<sup>h</sup> *Thus saith the Lord that created thee, O Jacob, and that formed thee O Israel, Ps. 43. 1.*

<sup>i</sup> *Thus saith the Lord, the King of Israel, and his redeemer the Lord of hosts; I am the first, and I am the last, and besides me there is no God, Ps. 44. 6.*

<sup>k</sup> *I am the Lord that maketh all Things, that stretcheth forth the Heavens alone, that spreadeth abroad the Earth by my self, Ps. 44. 24.*

<sup>a</sup> *Cyprian adv. Jud. l. 2. c. 6. c. 28. p. 35. 49.*

<sup>b</sup> *Irenaus, l. 3. c. 9. p. 184. l. 4. c. 33. p. 273.*

<sup>c</sup> *Fust. Mart. Dial. p. 277. Irenaus, l. 3. c. 6. p. 180. Novat. de Trin. c. 15. Cyprian. adv. Jud. l. 2. c. 6. p. 35. Euf. in loc.*

<sup>d</sup> *Juslin. Martyr. p. 214. Iren. l. 4. c. 33. p. 274.*

<sup>e</sup> *Irenaus l. 3. c. 10. p. 186.*

<sup>f</sup> *Irenaus, l. c. 20. p. 214. Novat. c. 12. Epist. Synod. Antioch. Labb. Tom. 1. p. 845. Tertull. adv. Jud. C. 9. 14.*

<sup>g</sup> *Hippolyt. Contr. Noet. c. 18. p. 19. πῆξας ὡς καπνὸν τὸ ἕρπον.*

<sup>h</sup> *Eusebius in loc. i Last. Inst. l. 4. c. 9. p. 405. k Euseb. in loc.*

<sup>N. B.</sup> *I cite Eusebius, only as agreeing with the rest, in his application of such Texts to God the Son: not determining any thing as to his other principles.*



<sup>a</sup> Surely God is in thee, and there is none else; there is no God. Verily thou art a God &c. II. 45. 14, 15.

<sup>b</sup> I will save them by the Lord their God, and will not save them by Bow, nor by Sword, Hosea, 1. 7.

<sup>c</sup> The Lord also shall roar out of Sion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem, Joel 3. 16. Amos 1. 2.

<sup>d</sup> Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity——Mic. 7. 18.

<sup>e</sup> God came from Teman, and the Holy One from mount Ephraim.——Habakuk 3. 3.

<sup>f</sup> I am God, not Man, Hosea 11. 9.

<sup>g</sup> I will strengthen them in the Lord,——saith the Lord, Zech. 10. 12.

<sup>h</sup> This is our God, and there shall none other be accounted of in Comparison of him, Baruch 3. 35.

These several Texts, besides others of like Nature, the *Ante-Nicene* Writers, in general, understood of Christ. And therefore it is exceeding clear, that, according to the Doctrine of that Time, the second Person of the Trinity

<sup>a</sup> Tertull. Prax. c. 13. Cyprian. ad. Jud. l. 2. c. 6. p. 34. Euseb. Dem. Ev. l. 5. c. 4. p. 224. Lactan. Epitom. c. 44. p. 116. Edit. Dav. Inst. p. 404. Edit. Ox. Epist. Synod. Antioch. Labb. Tom. 1. p. 845.

<sup>b</sup> Novat. Trin. c. 12.

<sup>c</sup> Irenaus, l. 3. c. 20. p. 214. l. 4. c. 33. p. 273.

<sup>d</sup> Irenaus, l. 3. c. 20. p. 214. Tertull. Contr. Marc. l. 4. c. 10.

<sup>e</sup> Irenaus, l. 3. c. 20. p. 214. l. 14. c. 33. p. 273.

<sup>f</sup> Cyprian. Testim. l. 2. c. 6. p. 35. Euseb. Dem. Ev. l. 5. c. 22. p. 249. Epist. Synod. Antioch. Labb. Tom. 1. p. 845.

<sup>g</sup> Cyprian. Test. l. 2. c. 6. p. 35. Euseb. Dem. Ev. l. 5. c. 26. p. 251.

<sup>h</sup> Cyprian. Test. l. 2. c. 6. p. 35. Lactant. Epit. p. 116. Ed. Dav.

is the *Lord*; the *Lord God*; the *Almighty God*; the *Lord God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob*; The *Jehovah*; the *Lord of Hosts*; the *Mighty God*; the *Only God*; and besides whom there is *no God*; the *God of Israel*, &c. All this, I say, Christ is, according to the Doctrine of those early Times: not exclusive of the Father, any more than the Father is such, exclusive of the Son; but together with the Father: That is, Father and Son Both are the one Supreme God: not one in *Person*, as you frequently and groundlessly insinuate, but in *Substance, Power, and Perfection*. I know, you have an Evasion, by which you hope to elude the force of all that has been urged. But when I have shown you, how weak and insufficient your Pretence is; I hope, I shall hear no more of it.

\* In another part of your Book, (*p. 20.*) you pretend that Christ spake only in the *Person* of the Father; and that when He said, for instance, *I am the God of Bethel*, (*Gen. 31. 13.*) the meaning is no more than this; *Jehovah whom I represent, and in whose Name I speak, is the God of Bethel*. Had you given it only as your *own* Interpretation of this, and the like Texts, it might be very excusable: But having told us what you mean by speaking *in the Person of God the Father*, you afterwards add, that it was the *unanimous Opinion of all Antiquity*, that Christ appear'd and spake

\* See also Clarke's Scrip. Doctr. *p. 102. alias p. 94.*

*in the Person* of God the Father (*p. 22.*) leaving your *English* Reader to believe, that your novel Explication was the current Doctrine of all Antiquity. The Thing may be true in *some Sense*, such as is foreign to your Purpose: But in *your Sense*, it is notoriously false, as all that have look'd into Antiquity very well know. However, for the Benefit of the common Reader, I will show that the good Fathers applied these Texts to Christ consider'd in his *own Person*; and not in the Father's only. This shall be made clear, to a Demonstration, both from *particular* Testimonies of the same Fathers; and from the *general* Scope, Drift, and Design of those Writers, in quoting the Texts before mention'd.

\* *Clement of Alexandria*, citing *Exod. 20. 2.* *I am the Lord thy God*, &c. and understanding it of Christ, observes particularly, that Christ said this of Himself, *in his own Person*.

† *Tertullian*, interpreting *Is. 1. 18.* and *Mic. 7. 18.* of Christ, makes the like remark.

‡ *Irenæus*, having cited *Exod. 3. 6.* (*I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, &c.*) which He understands as spoken by Christ;

\* Πάλιν δὲ ὅταν λέγῃ αὐτὸ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ προσώπου, ἐκωτὸν ὁμολογεῖ παραγωγόν. ἐγὼ Κύριος ὁ Θεός σου, ὁ ἐξαγαγὼν σε ἐκ γῆς Αἰγύπτου. *Clement Alex. Pæd. l. 1. c. 7. p. 131. Edit. Ox.*

† Ex Ipsius Domini persona &c. *Tert. Contr. Marc. l. 4. c. 10.*

‡ Per Hæc utique manifestum fecit quoniam is qui de Rubo locutus est Moyse, & Manifestavit se esse Deum Patrum. Hic est viventium Deus — Ipse igitur Christus cum Patre Vivorum est Deus, qui locutus est Moyse, qui & Patribus manifestatus est. *Iren. l. 4. c. 5. p. 232. See l. 3. c. 6. l. 4. c. 12.*



goes on thus. “ From hence (Christ) made  
 “ it plain, that He who spake to *Moses* out  
 “ of the Bush, and manifested *Himself* to be  
 “ the *God* of the *Fathers*, is the *God* of the  
 “ *Living*. And after a deal more in that  
 Chapter to shew that the Father and Son are One  
 and the same God, He concludes to this effect.  
 “ Christ Himself therefore, with the Father, is  
 “ the God of the *Living*, who spake to *Moses*,  
 “ and was manifested to the Fathers.

*Novatian*, having observed that the Angel  
 which appeared to \* *Agar*, *Sarah's* Maid, was  
 represented in Holy Scripture as *Lord* and *God*,  
 after some reasoning upon it, suitable to the pre-  
 vailing Principles of his own Times, as well as  
 of the Times preceding, Summs up the whole  
 in this Manner. “ † Wherefore if the present  
 “ Passage cannot suit with the *Person* of the  
 “ Father, whom it would not be proper to call  
 “ an *Angel*, nor to the *Person* of an *Angel*,  
 “ which it would not be proper to call God;  
 “ but it may comport with the *Person* of  
 “ Christ to be God, as the Son of God,  
 “ and to be an Angel too, as sent to reveal his  
 “ Father's Will: The Hereticks ought to con-

\* See *Genesis* c. 16.

† Ergo si hic locus neque *Personæ* Patris congruit ne Angelus  
 dictus sit, neque *Personæ* Angeli, ne Deus pronuntiatus sit: *Personæ*  
 autem Christi convenit, ut & Deus sit, quia Dei Filius est, & An-  
 gelus sit, quoniam paternæ dispositionis Adnuntiator est; intelligere  
 debent contra Scripturas se agere Hæretici, qui Christum quum  
 dicant se & Angelum credere, nolint etiam illum Deum pro-  
 nuntiare——Novat. c. 26. p. 724.

Ὁ δὲ Ἀγγέλῳ ὁ πατὴρ ὁ υἱὸς εἶναι, αὐτὸς Κύριῳ καὶ Θεὸς ὢν.  
 Synod. Antioch. Ep.

“ *sider*



“ sider that They run counter to the Sacred  
 “ Writ, while They admit that Christ is an *An-*  
 “ *gel*, and yet refuse to acknowledge that He  
 “ is *God* also. Here, you’ll observe, that, ac-  
 cording to *Novatian*, it was to the *Person* of  
 Christ, not to the *Person* of God the Father,  
 that the Title of *God* and *Lord*, in this or the  
 like Instances, belong’d; and that therefore  
 they are given to Him in his *own Person*, in  
 his own right, as God’s Son and Consubstantial  
 with Him; than which nothing can be more  
 diametrically opposite to Your’s, or to Dr.  
*Clarke’s Hypothesis*. It is not said, *God*, only  
 as having true *Dominion* and *Authority*, but, as  
*God’s Son*; and that implies, with *Novatian*, *Sub-*  
*stantia Communione*, real and *essential* *Divi-*  
*nity* \*.

I shall next show you the same of *Justin*  
*Martyr*; and then beg your Pardon for the  
 Impertinence of insisting so long upon what  
 none, one might think, that has ever seen the  
 Antients, could make the least Question of.  
 “ Permit me, says He, to show you also out  
 “ of the Book of *Exodus*, how the *very same*  
 “ Person, who appeared to *Abraham* and *Ja-*  
 “ *cob*, as an Angel, and God, and Lord, and  
 “ Man, appear’d to *Moses* in a Flame of Fire  
 “ out of the Bush, and talked with Him. A  
 little after, He adds these remarkable Words.

\* C. 31. Compare Ch. 11. Ut enim prescripsit Ipsa natura Homi-  
 nem credendum esse, qui ex Homine fit: ita eadem natura præscri-  
 bit, & Deum credendum esse, qui ex Deo fit.

“ \* You have seen, Gentlemen, that the  
 “ same Person whom *Moses* calls an Angel,  
 “ and who convers’d with Him in the Flame  
 “ of Fire; that very Person *being God*, signi-  
 “ fies to *Moses* that *Himself* is the God of  
 “ Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob. I  
 will not so far distrust your Judgment, as to add  
 any farther Comment to so plain Words. I need  
 but just hint to any who know *Justin Martyr*,  
 that He, as well as *Novatian*, resolves the *Di-*  
*vinity* of Christ into his † *Sonship*; and *Sonship*  
 into ‡ *Communication* of the same divine *Sub-*  
*stance*: Which I remark chiefly against *Dr. Clarke*,  
 who seems to admit that those Titles belong’d to  
 the *Person* of Christ; which is more than I ap-  
 prehend you do. It were very easy to add parti-  
 cular Passages to the same purpose from other  
 Fathers; but it was, in a manner, needless to  
 have mention’d these. For, the general scope,  
 drift, and design of the primitive Writers, in  
 this Case, shows sufficiently what I contend for.  
 Their design was to prove Christ’s *Divinity*;  
 to show that there was *another Person*, be-  
 sides the *Father*, who was really *Lord and*  
*God*; and that this Person was *Christ*. This  
 is the avowed design clear through *Justin’s*

\* Ὁ ἄνθρωπος, νεκρήσασθε — ἐπὶ ὅν λέγει μωσῆς Ἄγγελον, ἐν πρὸς  
 φλογὸς λελαληκέναι αὐτῷ, οὐτὸ αὐτὸς Θεὸς ὃν σημαίνει τῷ μωσῇ ὅτι  
 αὐτὸς ἐστὶν ὁ Θεὸς Ἀβραάμ καὶ Ἰσαάκ καὶ Ἰακώβ. Just. Mart. Dial. p. 220.

Compare Apol. 1. p. 123. Τὸ δὲ εἰρημνικὸν ἐν βᾶτις τῷ μωσῇ ἐργά εἰμι  
 ὁ ἄν, ὁ Θεὸς Ἀβραάμ καὶ ὁ Θεὸς Ἰσαάκ καὶ ὁ Θεὸς Ἰακώβ, καὶ ὁ Θεὸς τῶ πατέρων  
 σε, σημαντικὸν ὅτι ὁ ἀποθανόντας ἐκείνους μένει καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὅτι Χριστοῦ ἄν-  
 θρώπου.

† p. 183 75. 278. 280. Syll. Ed. ‡ p. 183. 373. Ed. Jeb.

*Dialogue;*

*Dialogue*; and the like may be said of *Novatian*, *Tertullian*, *Cyprian*, *Irenæus* and the Rest (except *Eusebius* who sometimes varied in this Matter) where they cite these Texts, which I have given you a List of.

The Argument they used, is this. There is a Person frequently stiled *God and Lord, Jehovah, Almighty, &c.* who convers'd with *Adam*, appear'd to the *Patriarchs*, and all along headed and conducted the People of the *Jews*. This Person could not be an *Angel* only: such high Titles could never belong to any meer Angel. He could not be God the Father: His Office was *ministerial*, He is called an Angel, He *appear'd*, He condescended to take upon Him human Shape, and other resemblances \*: These Things do not suit with the *first Person* of the Trinity. Well then; who could He be, but God the Son? Who being really God, might, in his own right, truly and justly assume those high Titles; and yet being *Second* only in the ever Blessed Trinity, and designing, in his own due Time, to take human Nature upon Him, might more suitably condescend to act *ministerially* among Men, (a proper prelude to his Incarnation which should come after) and so might be, not only *God*, but an *Angel* too. This is their Argument, as

\* I do not find, that the pure simplicity of the divine Nature was ever urged, in this Case, as a reason why it could not be the Father: nor, that the human Affections and Actions ascribed to this Angel, were understood literally, or otherwise than by way of Figure. *Tertullian* gives a very different account of it, showing how all might be understood allegorically. *Cont. Marc.* l. 2.



every one knows, that knows any thing of these Matters. Now, suppose that these good Fathers had understood, *Gen. 31. 13.* as you do; *I am the God of Bethel*: That is, my Father, whom I represent, is the God of Bethel. What a trifling Argument would you here put into their Mouths? “Christ declares that the Person, whom He represents, is God and Lord: “therefore *Christ is God*, &c. Or propose the Argument thus, upon your *Hypothesis*: “The “*Lord God* (the Father) called unto *Adam*, *Gen. 8. 9.* *God said unto Abraham*, &c. *Gen. 21. 12.* “that is, God *the Father* spoke by his Son; “therefore the Son is called God, and is God. Can any thing be more ridiculous? The Conclusion which *Justin Martyr* draws from the whole, and which He triumphantly urges against *Trypho*, is this; that Christ is really Lord and God. \* Θεὸς καλεῖται, καὶ Θεός ἐστι καὶ ἕτερος. The other Writers draw the same Conclusion from the same Premises; a Conclusion without any Thing to support it, had they understood these Texts, as you pretend They did. In short, the very Ground and Foundation of all They say upon this Article, is built upon a Supposition diametrically opposite to Your’s; so little countenance have you from Antiquity. Farther, They all conclude that the Person declaring Himself to be *God and Lord*, &c. could not be an Angel; not a meer Angel. There is some Sense in this; if you suppose an Angel declaring, in his *own Person*, that He is God and Lord. It is



blasphemous and absurd for any meer Angel to make such Declaration. But, supposing it meant of the Person of the Father, why might not any Angel declare, what is certainly true, that the Father is God, or deliver God's Errand in his own Words? Had the Fathers thought, as you do, they must have argued thus, very weakly: It could not be a meer Angel that appeared, or that spoke thus and thus. Why? Because the Person who sent Him, and who undoubtedly is the God of the Universe, is called *God* and *Lord*. Of all the silly Things that Ignorance and Malice have combined to throw upon the primitive Martyrs and Defenders of the Faith of Christ, I have not met with one comparable to this. I am therefore willing to believe, that you did not mean to charge them with it; but only express'd your self darkly and obscurely; which yet should not have been done, by one who would be careful not to mislead, even an unwary Reader. I would here make one Remark, and leave it with you: And that is, of the \* strict Sense wherein the *Antients* used the word *God*, as applied to the *Son*. They argued that it could not be an *Angel* that appeared. Why? because the Person appearing was called *God*. Thus *Novatian*, who speaks the Sense of all the rest. *Quomodo ergo Deus si Angelus fuit; cum non sit hoc nomen Angelis unquam*

\* Other Arguments of the strict Sense of the Word, God, as used by the Ante-Nicene Writers, and applied to the Son, may be seen in Dr. Fiddes, p. 374. &c.

*concessum*\*? But how then is He God, if no more than Angel, since Angels never had the privilege of so high a Title? Novatian allows (Ch. 15.) that Angels have been called Gods, meaning in the loose Figurative Sense: But here He plainly signifies that the Word, *God*, when applied to the *Son*, is to be understood in the strict and proper Sense: And thus the *Antients* in general understood it. Angels, the very highest order of Creatures, were not by them thought worthy of the Name and Title of *God*. It would have been highly absurd, in their Judgment, to have given it them, in such a Sense, and in such Circumstances, as they applied it to the *Son*. They knew nothing of your *Relative* Sense of the Word: They knew better. But this by the Way: Let us return to our Subject. You'll ask me now perhaps, what did some of the Fathers mean, those especially whom you have quoted in the Margin (*p. 22.*) by the *Son of God's appearing, and speaking in the Person of God the Father*? I have shown you what they certainly did *not* mean: And if I could not so readily account for the other, it is of less Moment; the Cause being little concern'd in it. But I shall endeavor to satisfy you in this Point also.

You have but two Quotations, which are any thing to the Purpose: One out of *Theophilus*, Bishop of *Antioch*; and the other from *Tertullian*. And they indeed, *verbally*, may seem to countenance your Notion; tho', in *reality*,

\* Ch. 26.

they meant nothing like it. But, what did they mean, one by, \* *ὁ ἀρχαῖος τῆς Θεᾶς*, the other by, † *Auctoritate & nomine* (Patris?) Let it be considered, that the second Person, in the Texts above cited, is not represented under his own *personal* distinguishing Character, as a Son, or second Person, or Messiah, or Mediator, as he has been since. It is not said, that the *Son* of the *Lord God*, called unto *Adam*; but the *Lord God* called, &c. ‡. It is not, I am the *Son* of the God of *Bethel*, &c. But I am the *God* of *Bethel*; and so in the rest. Christ therefore, in these, or the like Texts, is not represented under his own peculiar Character; but under such a Character as is *common* to the Godhead, to the Father and Him too. This Character, since the distinction of Persons has been revealed to us, has been, in a more eminent and peculiar Manner, reserved to the Father. He is represented *eminently* now as God; and Christ, as *Son of God*; or *Mediator*, or *Messiah*. Christ having before took upon Him that Part, Character, or Office, which since that time has been reserved, in a peculiar manner, to the Father, may be said to have acted in the *Person* of the Father, or *in the Name* of the Father; that is, under the same Character or Capacity, which the Father now chiefly bears with respect to Men. This He might well do, being equally qualified for either. As

\* Theoph. ad Autol. l. 2. p. 219. Or, Ed.

† Tertull. adv. Marc. l. 2. c. 27.

‡ Gen. 3. 9.



*Son of God*, He was really God; and as *Son* of the Almighty, He was *Almighty*, in his own right, as † *Tertullian* expresses it: And therefore might as justly bear the Stile and Title of *Lord God, God of Abraham, &c.* while He acted in that Capacity, as He did that of *Mediator, Messiah, Son of the Father, &c.* after He condescended to act in another, and to discover his personal Relation.

You cited these Words of *Tertullian*: *Cujus Auctoritate † & nomine ipse erat Deus, qui videbatur, Dei Filius.* Which might have been rendred thus. “ The Son of God who appeared, He was God (*acting*) in his (*the Father’s*) Name, and with his Authority. And had you but cited the next immediate Words, you might have discovered the true meaning of that Passage. *Sed & penes nos, Christus in persona Christi, quia & hoc modo noster est:* That is to say: But with us (Christians) Christ is also understood under the Character, or Person, of the *Messiah*: Because He is *ours* in this Capacity also: That is, He is not only our God; but our *Mediator* and *Redeemer*. And under that Character we receive Him, as being more *peculiar* to Him, beyond what He has in common with the Father. Formerly He was received and adored under the one *common* Cha-

\* Suo jure omnipotens quia Filius Omnipotentis ——— cum & Filius Omnipotentis tam Omnipotens sit, quam Deus Dei Filius. *Prev. c. 17. p. 520.*

† Contr. Marc. l. 2. c. 27.



rafter of *God, Lord, and Jehovah*: not meerly as representative of God the Father, or as invested with his *Authority*, but as strictly and truly *God, Consubstantial* with God the Father; according to the unanimous Opinion of all the *Antients*, and \*of Those in particular, who speak of his acting in the *Name, or Person* of the Father. But now, having a new Title to distinguish Him by, we receive Him in both Capacities: as God, by *Nature*; and as Messiah, or Mediator, by *Office*.

The Sum then of the Case is this: When Christ appear'd to the *Patriarchs*, and claim'd their Obedience, Homage, and Adoration; He did not do this under the Name and Character which He has since discovered to be *personal* and *peculiar* to Him; but under another; which is His too, but in *common* with the Father; namely, that of *Lord God, God Almighty, &c.* and being since discovered not to be the Father Himself, but the *Son*; not *unoriginated*, but *God of God*; all that he did must be refer'd back to the Father, the *Head* and *Fountain* of All; whose Authority He exercis'd, whose Orders He executed, and whose *Person, Character, or Office*, He (in some sense) represented and sustained. Thus, under the † New Testament also, He referred all that He did to the Authority of the Father, as the first Original, and

\* See *True Script. Doctr. continued*, p. 196.

† Vid. Tertull. Contr. Prax c. 21. p. 512. *Ego veni in Patris mei nomine* — Adeo semper Filius erat in Dei & Regis & Domini, & Omnipotentis, & Altissimi nomine.

Fountain of all Power, Pre eminence, Dignity, &c. acting in His Name, executing His Will, and representing His Person. (*I and my Father are one*, Joh. 10. 30. *He that hath seen me, hath seen the Father*, Joh. 14 9. *I can of my own self do nothing*, Joh. 5. 30.) And yet whatever is said of Christ, is to be understood of Him in his *own Person*; and not of the *Father* only, whom He represented. In fine, it is not necessary that every one who acts *in the Name*, or *by the Authority*, or *in the Person* of another, should usurp the Stile of that other, and speak in the *first Person*; e. g. A *Viceroy*, or an *Ambassador* speaks in the King's *Name*, and by his *Authority*, and represents his *Person*: But does not *Personate* the King, in the strictest Sense; does not pretend to say, *I am the King*. And therefore you can draw no certain Conclusion from the two Passages of *Theophilus* and *Tertullian*. On the contrary, I have shown you from the whole Drift, Tenor, and Tendency, as well as from particular Testimonies of the primitive Writings, that they are far from favouring your pretences in this Case, but are a perfect Contradiction to them. From what hath been said, these three Things are very plain and evident.

1. That, according to the Mind of the Antients, the Son was *God*, and so called in his own *Person*.

2. That He was *God* in his own Person, as being *God's Son*.

3. That He was *God's Son*, as having the *divine Substance* communicated from the Father.

These three Considerations intirely take off the force of whatever either You or Dr. *Clarke* hath offer'd to perplex and puzzle a very clear and manifest Truth.

I have insisted chiefly on the first Particular, as was proper in this place; though I have, in passing, hinted enough of the two latter also; especially considering that they will often be glanced at again, in the process of our Dispute.

Thus, I hope, I have sufficiently vindicated the Argument of this Second Query, having shown from plain Scripture Texts, that Christ is not excluded from being the one Supreme God in Conjunction with the Father; and taken off your Exceptions: And lest this should seem insufficient, I have confirm'd it farther, from the unanimous consent of all Antiquity, before the *Council of Nice*; which is what your self appeal to in the Case. This Article indeed has hereby been drawn out into a disproportionate Length: But the Importance of it is a sufficient Apology. Were you able Satisfactorily to answer the following Queries; This one, while it stands unanswered, would be enough for all. But I proceed.

## Q U E R Y III.

*Whether the Word (God) in Scripture, can reasonably be supposed to carry an ambiguous meaning, or to be used in a different Sense, when applied to the Father and Son, in the same Scripture, and even in the same Verse? See Joh. I. I.*

**H**ERE you make Answer; that *the Word* (God) in Scripture hath a relative Signification, and is used in a supreme and a subordinate Sense. And you appeal to Exod. 7. 1. *I have made Thee a God to Pharaoh;* and to Psal. 82. 1. *God standeth in the Assembly of Gods; judgeth among Gods;* and you desire that *Joh. 10 34, 35.* may be compared; *Is it not written in your Law, I said ye are Gods, &c.* You are impatient, I perceive, to come to your Distinction of *Supreme* and *Subordinate*; which, you imagine, clears all Difficulties, and you will not stay to consider what ought to be said first. The first and most general Distinction of the Senses of the Word, *God*, should be into *proper* and *improper*; after which it will be soon enough to come to your famed Distinction of *Supreme* and *Subordinate*. Dr. Clarke, indeed, would persuade us, that the *proper* Scripture-Notion of *God* is *Dominion*; and that therefore any Person having *Dominion*, is, according to the Scripture-Notion,



tion, *truly*, and *properly* God. This shall be examined; but it will be convenient here to set down the Doctor's own Words. "The Word  
 " *Deus, God*, has in Scripture, and in all Books  
 " of *Morality* and *Religion*, a *relative* Signi-  
 " fication; and not, as in *metaphysical* Books,  
 " an *absolute* one: as is evident from the *re-*  
 " *lative* Terms, which in *moral* Writings may  
 " always be joined with it. For instance: In  
 " the same manner as we say *my* Father, *my*  
 " King, and the like; so it is proper also to  
 " say, *my* God, the God of *Israel*, the God  
 " of *the Universe*, and the like: Which words  
 " are expressive of Dominion and Government.  
 " But, in the *metaphysical* Way, it cannot be  
 " said *my* Infinite Substance, the Infinite Sub-  
 " stance of *Israel*, or the like\*. He repeats  
 the Observation (*p.* 290.) † And is very positive  
 that the word *God*, in Scripture, is always a  
*relative* Word of Office; giving the same *pret-*  
*ty* Reason for it, as before. This shall be care-  
 fully considered; and the manner of speaking  
 accounted for, in the sequel.

I shall only observe here, by the way, that  
 the Word, *Star*, is a *relative* Word, for the  
 same Reason with that, which the Doctor gives  
 for the other. For, the *Star of your God*  
*Remphan*, (Acts 7. 43.) is a proper Expression:  
 But, in the *metaphysical* Way, it cannot be  
 said, the luminous Substance of *your God Rem-*

\* See Dr. Clarke's Reply, p. 284.

† Compare also Script. Doctr. p. 296. alias 264.

*phan.* So again; *Water* is a *relative* Word; For it is proper to say, the *Water of Israel*: But, in the *metaphysical* Way, it cannot be said, the fluid Substance of *Israel*; The Expression is \* improper. By parity of Reason, we may make *relative* Words, almost as many as we please. But to proceed: I maintain that *Dominion* is not the full Import of the word *God*, in Scripture; that it is but a part of the *Idea*, and a small part too; and that, if any Person be called *God*, merely on account of *Dominion*, He is called so by way of Figure and Resemblance only; and is not *properly* God, according to the Scripture-Notion of it. We may call any one, a *King*, who lives free and independent, subject to no Man's Will. He is a King *so far*, or in some respect; tho' in many other respects, nothing like one; and therefore not *properly* a King. If by the same Figure of Speech, by way of Allusion and Resemblance, any thing be called *God*, because resembling God in one or more Particulars; we are not to conclude, that it is *properly*, and *truly* God.

To enlarge something farther upon this Head; and to illustrate the Case by a few In-

\* It is very obvious to perceive, where the impropriety of such Expressions lies. The word Substance, according to the common use of Language, when used in the Singular Number, is supposed to be intrinick to the Thing spoken of, whose Substance it is; and indeed, to be the Thing it self. My Substance, is my Self; and the Substance of *Israel*, is *Israel*. And hence it comes to be improper to join Substance with the relative Terms, understanding it of any thing extrinick.

stances. Part of the *Idea* which goes along with the Word, *God*, is, that his Habitation is sublime, and *his dwelling not with Flesh*, Dan. 2. 11. This part of the *Idea* is applicable to *Angels*, or to *Saints*, and therefore they may thus far be reputed *Gods*; and are sometimes so stiled in Scripture, or Ecclesiastical Writings. Another part of the complex *Idea* of *God*, is giving orders from Above, and publishing commands from Heaven. This was, in some Sense, applicable to *Moses*; who is therefore called *a God unto Pharaoh*: not as being *properly* a *God*; but instead of *God*, in that Instance, or that resembling Circumstance. In the same respect, every *Prophet*, or *Apostle*, or even a Minister of a Parish, might be *figuratively* called *God*. *Dominion* goes along with the *Idea* of *God*, or is a part of it; and therefore *Kings*, *Princes*, and *Magistrates*, resembling *God* in that respect, may, by the like Figure of Speech, be stiled *Gods*: not *properly*; for then we might as properly say, *God David*, *God Solomon*, or *God Jeroboam*, as *King David*, &c. but by way of Allusion, and in regard to some imperfect resemblance which they bear to *God* in some particular respects; and that is all. It belongs to *God*, to receive Worship, and Sacrifice, and Homage. Now, because the Heathen *Idols* so far resembled *God*, as to be made the Objects of Worship, &c. Therefore they also, by the same Figure of Speech, are by the Scripture denominated *Gods*, tho' at the same time,

time, they are declared, in a proper Sense, to be *no Gods*. The *Belly* is called the *God* of the Luxurious, *Phil.* 3. 19. because some are as much devoted to the Service of their *Bellies*, as others are to the Service of *God*; and because their Lusts have got the *dominion* over them. This way of speaking is, in like manner, grounded on some imperfect Resemblance, and is easily understood. The Prince of the Devils is supposed, by most Interpreters, to be called the *God of this World*, 2 Cor. 4. 4. If so, the Reason may be, either because the Men of *this World* are intirely devoted to his Service; or that He has got the Power and Dominion over Them.

Thus we see, how the word *God*, according to the popular way of speaking, has been applied to Angels, or to Men, or to Things inanimate and insensible; because some part of the *Idea* belonging to *God*, has been conceived to belong to them also. To argue from hence, that any of them is *properly* God, is making the whole of a part; and reasoning fallaciously, *a dicto secundum quid*, as the Schools speak, *ad dictum simpliciter*. If we inquire carefully into the Scripture-Notion of the Word, we shall find, that neither *Dominion* singly, nor all the other Instances of Resemblance make up the *Idea*; or are sufficient to denominate any Thing *properly* God. When the *Prince of Tyre* pretended to be God, *Ezek.* 28. 2. He thought of something more than meer *Domi-*  
*nion*



nion to make Him so. He thought of Strength invincible, and Power irresistible: and God was pleas'd to convince Him of his Folly and Vanity, not by telling Him how scanty his *Dominion* was, or how low his *Office*; but how weak, frail, and perishing his *Nature* was; that He *was Man only*, and *not God*, v. 2. 9. and should surely find so by the Event. When the *Lycaonians*, upon the sight of a Miracle wrought by St. Paul, (Acts 14. 11.) took Him and *Barnabas* for Gods; They did not think so much of *Dominion*, as of *Power*, and *Ability*, beyond *Human*: And when the Apostles answer'd them, they did not tell them that their *Dominion* was only *Human*; or that their *Office* was not *Divine*; but that they had not a *divine Nature*: They were weak, frail, and feeble Men; of like Infirmities with the rest of their Species, and therefore no Gods.

If we trace the Scripture-Notion of one that is *truly* and *properly* God; we shall find it made up of these several Ideas; Infinite Wisdom, Power invincible, All-sufficiency, and the like. These are the Ground and Foundation of *Dominion*; which is but a secondary Notion, a Consequence of the Former: And it must be *Dominion Supreme*, and none else, which will suit with the Scripture-Notion of God. It is not that of a Governor, a Ruler, a Protector, a Lord, or the like; but a *sovereign* Ruler, an *almighty* Protector, an *omniscient* and *omnipresent* Gover-

Governor: An eternal, immutable, all-sufficient *Creator, Preserver, and Protector*. Whatever falls short of this, is not *properly*, in the Scripture-Notion, *God*; but is only called so by way of Figure; as has before been explain'd. Now, if you ask me why the relative Terms may properly be applied to the Word *God*, the reason is plain; because there is something *relative* in the *whole* Idea of God; namely, the notion of *Governor, Protector, &c.* If you ask why they cannot so properly be applied to the Word, *God*, in the *metaphysical Sense*; beside the reason before given, there is another as plain; because *Metaphysics* take in only *part* of the Idea, consider the *Nature* abstracted from the *Relation*, leaving the *relative* Part out.

From what hath been said, it may appear how useless and insignificant your Distinction is, of a *supreme* and a *subordinate* God. For, not to mention that this must unavoidably run you into *Polytheism*, and bring you to assert more Gods than one, contrary to the whole Tenor of Holy Scripture; which is an \* insuperable Objection to your *Hypothesis*; I say, not to mention this at present, your *Hypothesis* is built upon a false Ground, as if any thing could be *properly* God, that is not *Supreme*. *Supreme*, in the strict

\* See what Dr. Bennet has very well urged upon this Head: Disc. of the H. Trin. p. 178, &c.

Sense, supposes for its ground all the essential Properties of one *truly* and *properly* God, as described in Scripture. *Another* God after this, is *no* God; because Scripture makes but *one*; besides that an \* *inferior* God is only God *improperly*, and so called by *way of Figure*, or in some particular respect: So that at length your famed Distinction of a *supreme* and *subordinate* God, resolves into a *God*, and *no* God. The Question then, between us, is, whether Christ be God *properly*, or *improperly* so called; that is, whether He be *God*, or no. Your Arguments to prove Him a *subordinate* God only, I shall look upon as so many Arguments against his *Divinity*; and as design'd to prove that He is not *God*.

You cite *Job. 10. 35, 36. If He called them Gods, to whom the word of God came, and Scripture cannot be broken: Say ye of Him; whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the World, Thou blasphemest, because I said, I am the Son of God?* From hence you

\* Neque enim proximi erimus opinionibus Nationum, quæ si quando coguntur Deum confiteri, tamen & Alios infra illum volunt. Divinitas autem gradum non habet, utpote unica. *Tertull. adv. Hermog. c. 7. p. 216.* Deus non erit dicendus, quia nec credendus, nisi Summum magnum. Nega Deum, quem dicis deteriozem. *Tertull. Contr. Marc. l. 1. c. 6.*

Qui super se habet Aliquem Superiorem, & sub Alterius potestate est; Hic neque *Deus*, neque Magnus Rex dici potest. *Iren. l. 4. c. 2. p. 229.*

Unus igitur Omnium Dominus est Deus. Neque enim illa sublimus potest habere Consortem, cum Sola omnium teneat potestatem. *Cypr. de Idol. Van. p. 14. Ox. Edit.*

endeavor to prove, that Christ is God in the *subordinate* Sense only; that is, as I have said, not *properly* or *truly* God. But I can see no manner of ground for this Inference from the Words before us. Our Blessed Lord had insinuated that He was *really* and *truly* God; but had not asserted it in *plain* and *express* Terms: Upon this bare *innuendo*, the *Jews* charge Him with direct *Blasphemy*: He to evade their Malice and to keep to the Truth, neither affirms, nor denies that He meant it in the Sense which they apprehended. However, his Discourse being in general Terms, and not explicite enough to found a charge of Blasphemy upon, He appeals to their Law, in order to show, that it is not always *Blasphemy*, to *make one's self God*, or to apply the Title of *God*, even to mortal Men, and Men inferior to Himself, considered only as Man. This was answer sufficient to Them; who could not from his own Expressions clearly convict Him of meaning more, than that He was God in the *improper* Sense of the Word, as it had been used, *Psal.* 82. 6. Nevertheless, He leaves the point of his *Divinity* undecided; or rather, still goes on to insinuate, in Words which they could not directly lay hold on, the very Thing which they charged Him with. This enraged them so much the more: and therefore they again *sought to take Him*, v. 39. *But He escaped out of their Hand*. This Interpretation may suffice to take of the force of your *Argument*. Yet, the

Words



Words may admit of other, and perhaps better Interpretations, consistent with the Principles which I here maintain \*.

You proceed to cite *Heb. i. 8, 9.* and argue thus: *He who being God, calls another his God, and is sanctified by Him, must needs be God in a subordinate Sense; that is, God improperly so called, or no God.* To an old Objection, I might return an old Answer, in the words of *Hilary*, or words to the same Effect. “† This may signify only his Subordination, as  
“ a Son, or as God of God, without any Inferiority of Nature. The Father is his God,  
“ as He is God by being begotten of Him. This Answer is direct and full, upon the Supposition that the Text cited is meant of the divine Nature of Christ, or of Christ in his highest Capacity. But if it be meant, as ‡ probably it may, of his human Nature only, there is no weight in the Objection.

As to the Son's being *sanctified*, I should hardly have thought it of any Importance to the Cause, had it not been twice insisted on by you. May not the Father design, appoint, consecrate his Son, consider'd in either Capacity, to the Office of *Mediator*, without supposing Him of a different and inferior Nature to Him? Or, suppose the *sanctifying* may be meant of

\* See True Script. Doctr. continued, p. 178.

† Ad Nativitatem refertur; ceterum non perimit Naturam; & idcirco Deus ejus est, quia ex eo natus in Deum est. *Hil. de Trin. l. 4. c. 35. p. 848.*

‡ See Bennet. Discourse on the Trin. p. 31, 33, &c.

the human Nature, which the Father has sanctified, by uniting it to the *Logos*; what force will there remain in your Objection? Having answer'd your Pleas and Pretences for a *subordinate God*, I proceed to shew that Christ is not called *God* in a *subordinate*, or *improper* Sense; but in the same Sense, and in as high a Sense, as the Father Himself is so stiled.

I. Because He is called the *Jehovah*, which is a word of *absolute* Signification, and is the *incommunicable* Name of the one true God.

\* He is, very probably, called *Jehovah*, Luk. i. 16, 17. many shall He (viz. *John* the Baptist) turn to *the Lord their God*, and He shall go before *Him*. The Doctor owns that, in *strictness of Construction*, the words (*the Lord their God*) must be understood of Christ. And therefore Christ is *Lord God*, or *Jehovah Elobim*, which comes to the same.

He is likewise called the *Lord God* of the Prophets, as appears from *Rev.* 22. 6. compared with *v.* 16. of the same Chapter. This may be farther confirmed by comparing the Texts following.

\* See this Text excellently defended and illustrated in True Scripture Doctr. continu'd, p. 132, 133, &c.

*Of old hast thou laid the Foundation of the Earth, Pl. 102. 25. &c. Address'd to the Jehovah*

*And the Lord (Jehovah) said unto me: Cast it unto the Potter; a goodly price that I was prised at of them, Zech. 11. 12.*

*They shall look on me (Jehovah speaking by the Prophet) whom they have pierced, Zech. 12. 10.*

*The Voice of Him that crieth in the Wilderness, prepare ye the way of the Lord (Jehovah) Is. 40. 3.*

*The Lord said, I will have mercy on the House of Judah, and will save them by the Lord (Jehovah) their God, Hos. 1. 7.*

<sup>a</sup> *Thou Lord, in the beginning hast laid the Foundations of the Earth, Heb. 1. 10.*

<sup>b</sup> *Then was fulfilled, That which was spoken, &c. Matth. 27. 9, 10.*

*Another Scripture saith, They shall look on Him (Jesus Christ) whom they have pierced, Joh. 19. 37.*

<sup>c</sup> *The Voice of one crying in the Wilderness, prepare ye the way of the Lord, Mar. 1. 3.*

*—— is born in the City of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord, Luk. 2. 11.*

<sup>a</sup> See Surenhusii Conciliation. in loc. p. 600.

<sup>b</sup> Surenhus. in loc. p. 280.

<sup>c</sup> Surenhus. in Matt. 3. 3. p. 207. I refer to this Author, to obviate the pretence, that these Texts might be understood, only by way of Accommodation.

I have produced the Texts again, in order to take notice of the very peculiar way, which you have of evading. It is your avowed Principle, that Christ is not *Jehovah* in his own Person, (p. 24.) and elsewhere: and that the Person called *Jehovah* is the Father only. What then must be said to these Texts, which are so very plain and express to the contrary; insomuch that \* Dr. Clarke Himself owns, that the name *Jehovah* is given to that visible Person (meaning Christ) who appear'd as representing the Person of the invisible God? He does not say, it was given to the Person represented only, but to the Person representing also; which you seem to deny. But you confound your self with your † own Comment upon Hos. 1. 7. (*Jehovah would—save them by Jehovah their God*) That is, say you, that *Jehovah himself would save them, but not in his own Person.* Well then; it is by another Person, which Person the Text expressly calls *Jehovah*.

Upon Zech. 12. 10. compar'd with Job 19. 37. you Comment thus (p. 26.) *The Sufferings of Christ might well be called the Sufferings of Jehovah, being pierced in Effigie in his Son, who is the express Image of his Person.* What a fanciful Turn is here, meerly to elude the force of plain Scripture. Say rather, that since Christ is the *Effigies*, the *express Image* of the Father, He might justly be called *Jehovah*.

\* Reply, p. 163.

† p. 25.  
F 2



*Jehovah*, which indeed He is, as well as the Father. I shall dwell no longer on so clear and indisputable a Point. What you hint, that the Father and Son cannot Both be *Jehovah*, or as you express it, one *individual* Being, meaning *one Person*, is hardly deserving Notice; because it is nothing but playing with the word *individual*; and disputing against no Body: either take the word in our Sense of it, or pretend not that you oppose us. It has been observed above, that Antiquity is every where full and express in this Matter; never questioning, but constantly asserting, that the Son is *Jehovah*; and so called, in Scripture, in his *own Person*, and in his *own right*, as *Coeessential* Son of God. The next Thing which I have to observe, is, that *Jehovah* is a word of *absolute* Signification. The relative Terms do not suit with it, as with the other. We do not read *my Jehovah*, or *your Jehovah*, or the *Jehovah of Israel*; as is pertinently remark'd by a learned \* Gentleman; and the same Gentleman observes, that it is sometimes render'd by *Gods*, or *God*: from whence we may just take notice, by the way, that the word *Gods*, or *God*, in Scripture, is not always, perhaps very rarely, a meer *relative* Word. That *Jehovah* is a Word of *absolute* Signification, expressing God, as *He is*, may be proved, both from † Scripture it self,

\* The True Script. Doctr. of the Trin. continued, p. 134.

† See this proved in the Appendix to the Considerations on Mr. Whiston's *Histor. Pref.* p. 101.

and the \* Authorities of the best Criticks in this Case. What you have to object against it, shall be here examined, with all convenient Brevity. † You make the Import of the Name *Jehovah* to be, *giving Being to* (i.e. Performing) *his Promises*. For Reasons best known to your Self, you slip over *Exod. 3. v. 14, 15.* which might probably give us the most Light into the Matter; and chuse to found all your Reasonings upon *Exod. 6. 2, 3, &c.* an obscure Place, on which you have made almost as obscure a Comment. The Words are, *I am the Lord (Jehovah) and I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by the Name of God Almighty (El Shaddai) but by my Name Jehovah, was I not known unto them.*

You do not, I presume, so understand this Text, as if this was the first Time that God revealed Himself by the Name *Jehovah*. That He had done before, *Exod. 3. 14.* And even long before That, to *Abram*, *Gen. 15. 7.* And *Abram* had address'd Him, under that Name, sooner, *Gen. 15. 2.* Nay, it may be run up yet higher, even to *Adam* and *Eve*, *Gen. 4. 1. ‡.*

Your meaning therefore, I suppose, must be,

\* See the Authorities cited in the second Part of the Considerations by the same Author, p. 2, 3. And referri'd to in True Scripture Doctr. continu'd, p. 133, 134. † p. 19.

‡ M. Le Clerc thinks that all this may be solved by a Prolepsis, Com. in *Exod. 3. v. 15.* To which it is sufficient to Answer, that it may be otherwise; and that it is highly improbable, that Moses, who was particularly careful not to introduce the Name of Abraham and Sarah, before the proper Time, should not be as careful in respect of a more venerable Name, the Name of God Himself.

that God had given many Instances of his *Power* before, conformable to his Name *El Shaddai*: But now, He was to give them Instances of his *Veracity* and *Constancy* in *performing Promises*, conformable to his Name *Jehovah*. This, I think, either is, or should be your Sense of this obscure Passage. That it is not the true Sense of the Place, is next to be shown.

1. It appears to be a very strain'd and remote Interpretation. The primary Signification of *Jehovah*, is *Being*, by your own Confession, and as all know, that know any thing: and the most obvious reason of the Name, is, that God is *Being it self*, necessarily existing, independent, immutable, always the same; According to that of *Mal. 3. 6. I am the Lord (Jehovah) I change not*. After this, in the natural Order, He may be considered as the Fountain of *Being*, or *giving Being* to all other Things: So that this seems but a *secondary* Notion of *Jehovah*. Yours is more *remote* still: it is *giving Being*, not to the World, to Angels, or to Men; But to *Words* and *Promises*; that is, fulfilling Them. And this *metaphorical* Sense of, *giving Being*, you would put upon us, for the *proper* and *special* Import of the Name *Jehovah*, expressing *Being*. Who does not see that this is strained and Far fetch'd?

2. The *Reason* which you assign for this Interpretation, is as lame as the Interpretation it self. *God*, it seems, was now coming to  
fulfil

*fulfil the promise made to Abraham; and therefore reminds his People of the Name Jehovah; as importing one faithful and punctual to his Word. But what if Jehovah should import one eternal and immutable God, the same yesterday, to day, and for ever; might not the Consideration thereof be very proper to raise in Men's Minds the greatest Confidence and Assurance imaginable, that He should never fail of his Word?*

3. Besides, what Account will you give of many other Places of Scripture, where God reminds his People, that He is *Jehovah*; and where there is no Reference at all, to *promises*, or the like?

Thus, in this very Chapter, *Exod. 6. 39. I am the Lord: (Jehovah) speak thou unto Pharaoh King of Egypt all that I say unto Thee. Again; Against all the Gods of Egypt, I will execute Judgment; I am Jehovah, Exod. 12. 12. None of you shall approach to any that is near of Kin to Him——I am Jehovah, Lev. 18. 6. I am the Lord (Jehovah) that is my Name, and my Glory will I not give to another; neither my praise to graven Images, II. 42. 8. \* many more Places of like nature might be cited. But I chuse to refer you to a Concordance for them. What I intend from*

\* *Monf. Le Clerc, upon the Place, endeavors by Quirk and Subtily to turn several Passages, wherein the Jehovah is mention'd, to one particular Sense, in favour of the Sabellians. But that Author, and his Manner are well known, and with what Byas he writes. The very Instances which He brings are enough to confute Him.*



them is this; that if your's be the true Account of the special Import of the Name *Jehovah*, it will be hard to find any Sense, or Pertinency in those, or other frequent Repetitions of it. But understanding the Word, as it has been generally understood by Persons of the greatest Learning and Judgment, all is *clear, pertinent, and consistent*.

But, you will say, why then does God so particularly take notice, that *by his name Jehovah*, He was not known to *Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob*? *Exod. 6. 3.* Did not they know Him, and worship Him, as the true, eternal, independent, immutable God, the Creator of all Things? Yes, certainly they did, and under the Name *Jehovah* too; and probably understood the import of it. The most probable Solution of the whole Difficulty is this; that the Words, in the latter part of the Text, ought to be understood by way of Interrogation, thus: *But by my name Jehovah, was I not also known unto them?* That great and venerable Name, which expresses more than *El-Shaddai*, or any other Name, and which I have chosen for my *memorial* to all Generations?

If you please to consult the *Criticks*, you will find this Interpretation supported by such Reasons as will bear Examining. It has been observed by the Learned, that some of the *Greek Writers* read the Words,  $\epsilon\gamma\ \tau\acute{o}\ \acute{\omicron}\nu\omicron\mu\alpha\ \mu\epsilon\kappa\epsilon\ \kappa\acute{\upsilon}\rho\iota\omicron\varsigma$ ,  $\epsilon\delta\acute{\eta}\lambda\omega\sigma\alpha\ \alpha\upsilon\tau\omicron\iota\varsigma$ . That is, *my name, Jehovah, I made*

*made known unto them*; which Interpretation is likewise favoured by the *Arabick Version*. This, at least, we may say; that from a Passage so obscure, and capable of several Constructions, no certain Argument can be drawn, for the special import of the Word *Jehovah*, in opposition to the best Criticks in the Language, whether Antient or Modern. Now, to resume the Thread of our Argument; since it appears that Christ is, in his own proper Person, called *Jehovah*, a Word of absolute Signification, expressing the divine *Nature* or *Essence*; it must follow that He is *God*, strictly so called; and not in the *relative* or *improper* Sense, as is pretended.

This will appear farther, if it be consider'd that *Jehovah* is the *incommunicable* Name of the *one true God*. This may be proved from \* several Texts, which I shall only point to in the Margin; referring you to † a learned Author, who has abundantly made good the Assertion. I may remark that this and the foregoing Observation serve to support and confirm each other: For, if *Jehovah* signify the eternal immutable God, it is manifest that the Name is *incommunicable*, since there is but one God; and if the Name be *incommunicable*, then *Jehovah* can signify nothing but that one God to whom, and to whom *only*, it is applied. And

\* Exod. 3. 14, 15. Deut. 26. 17, 18. Psal. 83. 18. II. 42. 8. Hosea 12. 5.

† 2d Letter to the Author of the History of Montanism, p. 5. &c.

if both these Parts be true, and it be true likewise, that this Name is applied to Christ; the Consequence is irresistible, that Christ is the same one God; not the same Person with the *Father*, to whom also the Name *Jehovah* is attributed, but the same *Substance*, the same *Being*, in a Word, the same *Jehovah*; thus revealed to be more Persons than one. So much for my first Argument to prove that the Word, *God*, when applied to the Father and Son, in Scripture, does not bear a double Meaning, one *proper*, and the other *improper*; but is to be understood in one and the same *true* and *proper* Sense, in respect of Both.

2. My second Argument for it shall be from Joh. 1. 1. pursuant to the Words of the Query. *In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God*, v. 1. *All Things were made by Him*, &c. v. 3. Here, we find the *Son* expressly called *God*: and the only question is, whether in a *proper*, or *improper* Sense. The Circumstances of the place must determine us in this Enquiry. Here are Three Marks to direct us how to form a Judgment. 1. The word *Θεός*, *God*, is used in a *proper* Sense in the very same Verse. 2. The word was *God* in the *Beginning*, that is, before the *Creation*. 3. The Work of Creation is attributed to Him.

I say, first, the word *Θεός*, *God*, is once used, in a *proper* Sense, in the very same Verse. I have before shown, that the pretended *relative*



*tive* Sense is only an *improper* and *figurative* Sense of the word *God*, according to the Scripture-Notion of it; and therefore, certainly, That cannot be the meaning of it here, being applied to the *Father*, who, without dispute, is *properly* God. Besides, that since *Θεός* in the *Septuagint* is frequently the rendering of *Jehovah*, as you may readily see by turning to *Trommius's Concordance*; and since St. *John* Himself follows that rendering, as you may observe by comparing, *Joh. 6. 45.* with *Is. 54. 13.* we may reasonably think that *ὁ Θεός*, in the Text, is of the same Signification with *Jehovah*: which is a farther proof that it is to be understood *absolutely*, and not *relatively*, as you term it, or as I, *improperly*. If therefore the word *Θεός*, *God*, be once used by St. *John* in the *strict* and *proper* Sense; How can we imagine that immediately after, in the very same Verse, He should use the same Word in a Sense very different from that of the former? You remark, that *the Article is prefixed before Θεός, in an absolute Construction, when spoken of the Father; but omitted when predicated of the Λόγος.* But if the want of the Article be sufficient to prove that *Θεός*, *God*, when applied to the Word, is of a different meaning; by the same Argument you might prove that the same word, *Θεός*, without an Article, in no less than four places more of this Chapter (*v. 6. 12, 13. 18.*) is not to be understood of the *one true God*. I cannot help thinking a remark *Trifling*, which signifies



signifies so little, as either to prove too much, or to prove nothing. Could you show that Θεὸς without the Article, was always taken in a *relative*, or *improper* Sense, you would do something. All that you attempt to show, is, that ὁ Θεὸς is no where, in the new Testament, predicated of the *Word*, in an *absolute* Construction: And what if it is not? Then, it is not: For, that is all you can make of it. Θεὸς without the Article in many Places, confessedly, means as much as Θεὸς with the Article; which is enough for our purpose. Or, admitting that there is some reason and significancy in it, that the Son is not stiled ὁ Θεὸς in an absolute Construction, but that the Title is generally reserved to the Father, as the Title, ὁ Πατήρ; all that it signifies, is, that the first Person of the Holy Trinity is *eminently* distinguish'd by an Article; but not that the Addition, or the Omission, of an Article makes any Alteration in the Sense of the word Θεὸς. You say, that *three of the most learned Ante-Nicene Greek Fathers insist upon this Remark*, about the Article. \* *Clemens of Alexandria*,

\* Clem. Alex. Strom. 3. p. 348. Ed. Ox. Clemens does not make his Remark on Joh. 1. 1. nor does He mention, that the Article is put to distinguish the Father's Supereminent dignity of Nature above the Son; As your Reader, or perhaps your Self, might imagine. His design was only to prove, against Tatian, that the True God (and not the Devil) was the Author of Conjugal Procreation; for which He cites Gen. 1. 25, observing, that Θεὸς in that Place has the Article ὁ before it: and therefore must be understood of the True God, the παντοκράτωρ. By the very same Rule, Christ must be True God, in the same Sense, according to Clemens. He is ὁ Θεός. See p. 72. 132. 251. 273.

\* *Origen*

\* *Origen*, and † *Eusebius*. But what do they gather from it, or what do they mean by it? Do they mean that the Son is not *God* in the proper Sense? nothing like it. Do they mean that the Article can never be properly applied when the Son is spoken of, or that the Scripture observes it as an invariable Rule? That does not appear, but rather the Contrary: For, they understood many Texts of the Old Testament, where Θεός occurs with the Article, of Christ, as may appear, in some measure, from the Texts before laid down; and might be more amply set forth by other Evidence, were any needful in so clear a Case.

The Truth of the whole Matter is, the Title of ὁ Θεός, being understood in the same Sense with Αὐτόθεος, was, as it ought to be, generally reserved to the Father, as the distinguishing *personal* Character of the first Person of the Holy Trinity. And this amounts to no more than the Acknowledgement of the Father's Prerogative, as *Father*. But as it might also signify any Person who is truly and essentially God, it might properly be applied to the Son too: and it is so applied sometimes, tho' not so often as it is to the Father. However, it is hardly

436. 832. and likewise ὁ παντοκράτωρ, p. 277. See also p. 148  
647.

\* In Joh. p. 46. Origen means no more than that the Father is Αὐτόθεος, God unoriginate; the Son, God of God.

† Eccl. Theol. l. 2. c. 17. Eusebius makes no farther use of the Observation than to prove, against Marcellus, that the λόγος is a distinct real Person; and not the Father Himself.

worth the while to dispute this Point. The Sum and Substance of all is, that \*the Father is *absolutely*, and *eminently* stiled  $\Theta\epsilon\acute{o}s$ , as the Fountain of all; the Son  $\Theta\epsilon\acute{o}s$ , God of God, which is sufficient to our purpose. You observe (p. 42.) that the LXXII have  $\Theta\epsilon\acute{o}s$  without the Article, wherever mention is made of God, in what you call the *subordinate* Sense. The Inference I should draw from thence, is, that when  $\Theta\epsilon\acute{o}s$  has the Article prefix'd, the *supreme* God is meant thereby. By this Rule, if the concurrent Sense of the *Ante-Nicene* Writers be of any force or weight with you, our Dispute would be at an end. For they apply innumerable Texts, wherein  $\Theta\epsilon\acute{o}s$  occurs with the Article, to our Saviour Christ. But if you slight their Authorities, yet I presume you will be concluded by the inspired Writers, who apply some Texts of the Old Testament, which have  $\Theta\epsilon\acute{o}s$  with the Article, to our Blessed Lord. Compare

*Numb.* 21. 5, 6. 7. | *I Cor.* 10. 9.

*Isa.* 45. 22, 23. | † *Rom.* 14. 11. *Phil.* 2. 10.

I had almost forgot to take notice of one Pretence more you have, for the *subordinate* Sense of  $\Theta\epsilon\acute{o}s$ , in *Job.* 1. 1. You word it thus, (p. 41.) *He who is God, and at the same time is with God who begat Him, must needs be God in a different meaning; unless the same*

\* See this more fully explain'd and illustrated in Dr. Fletes's Body of Divinity, Vol. 1. p. 383, &c. and 397, &c.

† Vid. Surenb. Conciliation. p. 511.



God could be with Himself, &c. To this it is readily answer'd, that being *with God* is the same as being *with the Father*, (Comp. 1 Joh. 1. 2.) who is God, and *eminently* so stiled, as being first in Order \*. If he were not always with Him, and inseparable from Him, He could not be *God* in a *proper* Sense. God and God, or God of God, supposes two *Persons*; and therefore there is no Foundation for the Objection of the Son's being with *Himself*. Having thus endeavored to obviate your Exceptions, I now proceed in the Proof of my Position. The *Word* is here (Job. 1. 1.) said to have been God in *the Beginning*, that is, before the *Creation*; from whence it is farther probable that He is *God*, in the *strict* and *proper* Sense. This Circumstance may at least be sufficient to convince you, that the *relative* Sense, which you contend for, is not applicable. He could have no *Relation* to the Creatures before they were made; no *Dominion* over them when they were not: And therefore could not be *God* in the Sense of *Dominion*, or *Office*. But what most of all demonstrates the *Word* to be here called *God* in the proper Sense, is, that the Creation of all Things is ascribed to Him.

\* There is no inconsistency in admitting a Priority of Order, and yet denying the Son to be God in a subordinate, or improper Sense. There was a Priority of Order, in respect of Adam and Seth: and yet Seth was not Man in a subordinate Sense, but in the same Sense as Adam was. I use not the Similitude, as if it would answer in other respects: but it may serve so far, to illustrate my meaning; which is sufficient. See Expolit. Fid. attributed to Justin. Mart. p. 293. Sylb. Ed.



*Creation* is an indisputable Mark of the *one true God*; the \* distinguishing Character by which He was to be known, and for which He was to be reverenc'd above all Gods; and on † Account of which, He claims to Himself all Homage, Worship, and Adoration. But of this I shall have occasion to say more hereafter, and therefore shall dismiss it for the present. I must not forget to add, that, besides what I have here urged, by virtue also of what hath been proved under Query the first, I may come at my Conclusion. For, no Question can be made but that the *Word* is called *God*, by St. *John*, in a higher Sense than any *nominal* God can pretend to. And therefore, since He is not *excluded* with the *nominal* Gods, He is *included* and comprehended in the one supreme God; and consequently, is coeternal and coessential with the Father. Enough hath been said in Vindication of the Argument contain'd in this Query: and so now I return it upon you, standing in full force; and expecting a more compleat, and more satisfactory Answer.

\* Jerem. 10. 11

† Rev. 4. 10. 11.

## Q U E R Y. IV.

*Whether, supposing the Scripture-Notion of God to be no more than that of the Author and Governor of the Universe, or whatever it be, the admitting of Another to be Author and Governor of the Universe, be not admitting another God; contrary to the Texts before cited from Isaiah; and also to Is. 42. 8 --48. 11. where He declares, He will not give his Glory to Another?*

**Y**OUR Answer is (p. 42.) *Supposing the revealed Sense of the Word, God, to imply Dominion, and that He is the Author and Governor of the Universe, the admitting a Second Person, distinct from the one supreme God, to be Author and Governor, doth by no means contradict the Passages cited from Isaiah, or any Other, or introduce two Gods, viz. two supreme Beings, or Persons. Give me leave to produce the Texts of Isaiah once more; and to place others in an opposite Column to them, only mutatis mutandis, putting Author and Governor of the Universe instead of the Word, God; which, with you, amounts to the same.*

*I am the Lord, and there is none else; there is no Author and Governor of the Universe besides me, Is. 45. 5.*

*Is there an Author and Governor of the Universe besides me? yea, there is no Author, &c. besides me, Isa. 44. 8.*

*The Word was Author and Governor of the Universe, Job. 1. 1.*

*Christ came, who is over all, Author and Governor of the Universe, blessed for ever, Rom. 9. 5.*

I hope you see plainly how the Texts, in the two opposite Columns, confront and contradict each other; and that two *Authors and Governors of the Universe*, whom you suppose two distinct separate Beings, are as plainly *two Gods*, as if it were said so *in Terms*. For, indeed there's no Difference more than that of putting the *Definition* for the *Thing defined*. But you have an Evasion after; That They are not two *supreme Beings*. And what if They are not? Are They not still two Authors and Governors of the Universe? And is not every such *Author and Governor*, by your own Account, a God? This pretence then comes too late. Or admitting that *Supreme* must be added to Author and Governor, to make a true Definition of God; then *Author and Governor of the Universe*, without *Supreme*, is not sufficient to denominate a Person God; and

and so you *ungod* the Second Person; and what you gave with one Hand, you take away with the other.

What you should have said, is, (for it is what you really mean) that there are *two Gods*; one *Supreme*, and the other *Subordinate*: Which being a Proposition utterly repugnant to the Texts of *Isaiah*, and to the whole Tenor of Scripture, and to all Antiquity, you do not, I suppose, care to speak it at length. I have before endeavoured to expose this notion of *two Gods*; one *Supreme*, and the other *Inferior*; and have shown it to be unreasonable and unscriptural. I may add, that if there really be *two Gods* (*Supreme* and *Inferior*) in the *proper Scriptural* Sense of the Word, the Good Fathers of the three first Centuries argued against the Heathen *Polytheism* upon a very false Principle, and died Martyrs for an Error; the Angel in the Revelations may seem to have imposed upon St. *John* with an erroneous Maxim, *Rev.* 19. 10. our Savior's Answer to the Devil to have been defective, and not pertinent, *Luk.* 4. 8. and the many Declarations of the *Unity*, scattered through the Old Testament, to be unintelligible and insignificant. But this shall be more distinctly explain'd, when I come to the Argument concerning Worship.

Here let me only ask you, where does the Scripture give you the least Intimation of *two* true Gods? Where does it furnish you



with any ground for the Distinction of a *Sovereign* and an *Inferior* Deity? What Foundation can you find for adding *Supreme* wherever the Scripture says absolutely there is but *one* God? You are apt to complain of us, for adding to the Text; and for pretending to speak plainer than the Holy Spirit has dictated; why do you *add* here, without any Warrant? If the Sacred Writers intended to limit the Sense by *Supreme*, why could not They, in one place at least, among many, have said so, and have told it us as plainly as Dr. *Clarke* and you do? I argue indeed here *ad Hominem* only; and let it have just as much force with you, as the same way of Arguing, when you take it up in your turn, ought to have with us. But farther; what account can you give of your leaving Room for *inferior Deities*, when the Reason of the thing, the drift scope and design of the Scripture seems plainly to have been to exclude, not other *Supremes* only, or other *Independent* Deities (which few have been weak enough to suppose) but other *lesser, inferior, and dependent* Divinities? Besides, God has declared that *He will not give his Glory to another*, Is. 42. 8.--48. 11. This you say *has no difficulty*. How so, I beseech you? It seems to me a very great difficulty in your Scheme. You add, that *his Glory is, his being the one supreme independent Cause and Original of all Things or Beings*. Now, I thought it was his *peculiar* Glory to be

be truly *God*, and to be acknowledged as such, exclusive of other Gods. This, I am sure, is what the *one God* inculcates and insists upon, very particularly, in the Old Testament. He discovers Himself to be a *jealous* God, and looks upon it as the highest Indignity to have any admitted as partners and Sharers with Him. All Acts of Worship, all Homage, Service, Adoration, and Sacrifice, He claims, He challenges as his due; and due to Him only; and that because He *only* is *God*. Now put the Case of *another God*; another *Author and Governor of the Universe*: That other will have a Share, and divide, tho' unequally, with Him in Glory. Was this then the meaning of *Isa.* 42. 8. *I will not give All my Glory to another? I will have the greater Share in every Thing?* How consistent might this be with the Worship of inferior Deities, or with the rankest *Polytheism*? For many of the Pagans themselves paid their highest Veneration to the one supreme God; only they defiled his Worship with a multitude of inferior Deities; they gave not God the *sole* Glory; but admitted others as Sharers and Partners with Him. You add, that *whatever divine Honour is justly given to any other, redounds ultimately to the Glory of Him, who commanded it to be given.*

But what if God, who best knows *what redounds to his Glory*, has already and beforehand engross'd all *divine Honour* to Himself, as being the only God, and the *sole Author*

*and Governor of the Universe?* Then all others are precluded from receiving any *divine Honour*; and there's no more Room left for God's *commanding* it, than there is for his confronting and contradicting Himself. But more of this hereafter, under the Head of *Worship*. I shall close this Article with *Grotius's* Comment upon the Text which we have been considering. The meaning of it is, says He,  
 “ \* That God will take severe Vengeance on  
 “ those who give that *Name* which belongs to  
 “ Him, to *Bel, Nebo, Merodach*, and Others,  
 “ which by *Nature* are no Gods.

\* Vult enim dicere, se Vindicaturum severe in Eos qui Nomen, quod Ipsius est, dant Belo, Neboni, Meraducho, & Aliis τὰς μὴ φύσιν ἔσσι Θεοῖς.

QUERY

## Q U E R Y V.

*Whether Dr. Clarke's pretence, that the Authority of Father and Son being One, tho' They are two distinct Beings, makes Them not to be two Gods, As a King upon the Throne and his Son administring the Father's Government, are not two Kings; be not trifling and inconsistent? For, if the King's Son be not a King, He cannot truly be called King; if He is, then there are two Kings. So, if the Son be not God in the Scripture-Notion of God, He cannot truly be called God; and then how is the Doctor consistent with Scripture, or with Himself? But if the Son be truly God, there are two Gods upon the Doctor's Hypothesis, as plainly as that one and one are Two: And so all the Texts of Isaiah cited above, besides others, stand full and clear against the Doctor's Notion.*

**Y**OU trust, it seems, that upon a second Consideration of this fifth Query, The Objector himself will not think it very pertinent or conclusive But I can see no Reason for your being so sanguine upon it. For, as an Argument so plain and strong, needs not so much as a second Consideration; so if the Objector were to consider it ever so often, He could not but think it to be, as He finds it.



both very *pertinent* and very *conclusive*. You add, that *He will not ask, a second Time, whether one divine Person exercising the Authority of another, to whom He is subordinate, and by whom He is sent, proves that the two Persons are two Gods.*

But let me intreat you, in a Subject of this Importance, not to trifle at this rate; talking backwards and forwards, saying and unsaying, asserting and then recanting, and contradicting your self. What is Dr. *Clarke's* Intention, and what is your's, in insisting so much on the *relative* Sense of the word God, but to find a *salvo* for the *Divinity* of the Son; that He may be acknowledged, consistently with your Hypothesis, to be *truly, really, properly* God? Read but over again what you your self have written (*p*, 113.) and then deny this if you can. Well then; if the Son, a distinct separate Being, be *truly* and *really* God; and if the Father be so too, what can be plainer than that there are, upon your *Hypothesis*, *two Gods*? But you say, one is *Supreme*, the other *Subordinate*. I understand it; I consider it: And do not you allow that a *subordinate* Being may be *properly* God? Do not you expressly plead and contend for it? Is it not *essential* in Dr. *Clarke's* Scheme, and Your's too? What mean you then to deny that there are *two Gods*? Can you deny it, without recanting all that you had said before; without striking out every *subordinate* Being, from being *truly* and *properly* God;

God, without disowning the very Principle upon which you assert the *Son* to be *God*; in short, without manifestly confronting and condemning your self? I do not charge you with asserting two *supreme* Gods: But I do charge you with holding two Gods, one *Supreme*, another *Inferior*; two real and true Gods, according to the Scripture-Notion of the Word, God, as explain'd by your Self. This you cannot truly and sincerely, you should not otherwise, deny: And therefore, instead of shifting it off, your Business should be to maintain your Assertion, and to reconcile it, as far as possible, to Scripture, Antiquity, and Reason. I am sensible, something may be pleaded, having seen what has been pleaded, for the Notion of *Two Gods*, as you understand it. But, I think, it is upon such Principles, as will leave you no Pretence, from Scripture, to object *Tritheism* to others; nor any just ground for insisting, as you generally do, upon the strict Force of the *exclusive* Terms, in order to *ungod* the Son. I will not however anticipate what you may have to say farther on this Head; nor what may be pertinently replied to it. Let me see first, how far you will, in good earnest, espouse the Notion of two Gods: In the Interim, I may fairly leave you to consider of it. I shall be content, at present, to follow you in the way that you are in; endeavoring to clear your self of the charge of asserting two Gods, and yet, all the while, pleading for a subordinate God.

To

To countenance your Notion, you produce, <sup>a</sup> after the Learned Doctor, the Authority of *Tertullian*; the same *Tertullian*, whom I have quoted above <sup>b</sup> as declaring expressly against any such vain Imagination, as that of a *subordinate* God; and throwing it off as a *Pagan* Dream: the same that says, the *Divinity* has no *Degrees*, being *one* only. Will you bring Him for a Voucher so directly against Himself? True, He uses the *similitude of a King upon a Throne, and a Son administering his Father's Kingdom*: But to a very different purpose from what you would have it serve. The Objection against more Persons than one in the Godhead (as *Tertullian* resolves it) was, that the *Authority* would not be *one*; that there would not be *unicum imperium*: see the place in the <sup>c</sup> Margin. The *similitude* is pertinent to show how the *Authority*, or *Government*, may be *one* in the Hands of *several* Persons. But if

<sup>a</sup> *Scrip. Doctr.* p. 333.

<sup>b</sup> See *Qu.* 3. p. 54.

<sup>c</sup> *Monarchiam*, inquit, tenemus. Et ita sonum vocaliter exprimunt Latini, etiam Opici, ut putes Illos tam bene intelligere *Monarchiam*, quam enuntiant. Sed *Monarchiam* sonare student Latini; Et *Oeconomiam* intelligere nolunt etiam Græci. At ego, si quid utriusque Lingue præcerpsi, *Monarchiam* nihil aliud significare scio, quam *Singulare & Unicum Imperium*: non tamen præscribere *Monarchiam*, ideo quia Unius sit, Eum, cujus sit, aut Filium non habere, aut Ipsum se sibi Filium fecisse, aut *Monarchiam* suam non per quos velit administrare. Atquin, nullam dico *Dominationem* ita unius sui esse, ut non etiam per alias proximas Personas administraretur — Si vero & Filius fuerit ei, cujus *Monarchia* sit, non statim dividi eam, & *Monarchiam* esse desinere, si particeps ejus adsumatur & Filius. *Contr. Prax.* c. 3. p. 502.

The Sense of this Passage is very clear: The Praxeans, (I suppose taking advantage of this; that the Church had always rejected Trinitarianism, and *trinitarianism*) pleaded for themselves, and against a



you ask *Tertullian*, how Father and Son can be reputed *one God*; He tells you in the <sup>a</sup> Chapter before, and in that very Passage which the Doctor quotes, that it is by *Unity of Substance and Original. Unity of Authority*, and *Unity of Godhead*, are, with *Tertullian*, distinct Things; however you may please to confound Them: God and his Angels have, according to Him, *one Authority*; but He does not therefore say, that the Angels are *Gods*; or that, if They were, there would still be but *one God*.

<sup>b</sup> *Athenagoras* makes use of the same *Similitude* for the same purpose with *Tertullian*; to illustrate the *Unity of Authority and Power* common to Father and Son; not the *Unity of Godhead*. It was the <sup>c</sup> *Government divine*, which He undertook, in some measure, to illustrate, by That Comparison of a *King* and his *Son* (which however would argue an *Equality of Nature*, contrary to your Tenets.) But as to *Unity of Godhead*, He resolves it into <sup>d</sup> other Principles, the very same with *Ter-*

real Trinity; *μοναρχίαν tenemus*. *Tertullian* tells them, that They misunderstood *μοναρχία*. (As it might signify *unum principium*, He had answered the Objection before: c. 2.) Here He says, it signifies only one Authority; and He shows that, taken in that Sense, it was no just Objection against a Trinity of Persons. Thus, having maintain'd, first, *Unity of Principle*, and afterwards *Unity of Authority*; He sufficiently guarded the Doctrine of the Trinity, against the Cavils of *Praxeas*.

<sup>a</sup> *Unus omnia, dum ex uno omnia, per Substantiæ scilicet Unitatem, p. 501.*

*Filium non aliunde deduco, sed de Substantia Patris, c. 4. p. 502.*

<sup>b</sup> *Legat. c. 15. p. 63.*

<sup>c</sup> *ἐπ' ἀρᾷον Βασιλείαν.*

<sup>d</sup> *p. 38, 39.—96.*

*tullian's*



*tullian's*; Namely, *Unity of Substance*, and *Original*, making the Holy Ghost (and the reason is the same for the Son) to be a Substantial \* *Emanation* from the Father, as *Light* from *Fire*. The common Answer to the Charge of *Tritheism*, or *Ditheism*, as well of the *Post-Nicene*, as *Ante-Nicene* Fathers, was, that there is but one *Head*, *Root*, *Fountain*, *Father* of all; not in respect of *Authority* only, but of *Substance* also; as *Tertullian* before expresses it: *Non aliunde deduco, sed de Substantia Patris*. This was the concurrent Sense of † All in general; and into this chiefly they resolved the *Unity of Godhead*; as they must needs do, since they believed *God* to be a Word denoting *Substance*, not *Dominion* only; and one *Divinity*, Θεότης, was with Them the same Thing as *one divine Substance*. The learned Doctor, after his manner of Citing, ‡ produces, I think, Thirteen Vouchers, (Ten Antient; Three Modern) for his Notion of the *Unity*, *Tertullian*, *Athenagoras*, and *Novation* (Three of Them) evidently resolve the *Unity*, as before observed, into *Communion of Substance*. *Justin*, *Atanasius*, *Hilary*, *Basil*, *Pearson*, *Bull*, *Payne*, (Seven more) most of Them, in the very Passages which the Doctor cites; All of them, somewhere, or other, are known to resolve it into *Sonship*, or *Unity of Principle*; either of which

\* Νῆς, λόγος, σοφία, ὡς τῷ πατρὶ, καὶ ἀπόρροια, ὡς φῶς ἀπὸ πυρὸς, καὶ πνεῦμα, p. 96.

† Some pretended Exceptions will be considered in another Place, Qu. 23.

‡ See the Doctor. p. 334, 335, &c. alias p. 301. &c.

comes to the same with the former. None of these Authors so understood the Father to be one God, as to exclude the Son from being *one God* with Him, in Nature, Substance, and Perfection: Nor would they have scrupled to call Father and Son together, one God; most of them doing it expressly, all implicitly.

*Origen*, another of the Doctor's Authors, resolves the Unity into Communion of Godhead, in the <sup>a</sup> Passage cited. Θεότης is the word He uses; <sup>b</sup> generally, if not constantly, signifying *Substance* in that very Comment from whence the Citation is taken; agreeably to the most usual Sense of Θεός, in the Ante-Nicene Writers; and of *Divinitas*, in *Tertullian*; and of Θεότης in other <sup>c</sup> Authors.

*Lactantius*, the *twelfth* of the Number, would have spoken fully to our purpose, in the very <sup>d</sup> Chapter referr'd to, if the Doctor would have suffered Him. He would have told us (however unhappy He may otherwise be in his Explications of That Mystery) that Father and Son are *one Substance*, and *one God*; so far, at least, contrary to what the learned Do-

<sup>a</sup> Comm. in Joh. p. 46. <sup>b</sup> See ibid. p. 35. 133. 154. 228. 262.

<sup>c</sup> Epist. Synod. Antioch. Labb. Tom. 1. p. 847. Eusebius Comm. in Psalm. p. 323. 592. & in Isa. p. 375. 382. 551. Athanas. passim. Epiphani. Hæres. 64. c. 8.

<sup>d</sup> Una utrique mens, unus Spiritus, una Substantia est; sed Ille quasi exuberans Fons est; Hic tanquam defluens ex eo Rivus: Ille tanquam Sol; Hic quasi Radius à Sole porrectus.—Ad utramque Personam referens intulit, & Præter me non est Deus; cum possit dicere, præter nos: sed Fas non erat plurali numero Separationem Tantæ Necessitudinis fieri. l. 4. c. 19. p. 403, 404.

ctor cites him for. There remains only *Eusebius*, whose Expressions are bold and free; and so far favourable to the Doctor, as they are different from those of the *Catholicks* of his own Time, or of the Times before, and after. If they are really to be understood, so as to exclude the *Son* from being *one God* with the Father, they *ungod* the Son; and contain plain *Arianism*. But, perhaps they may admit of such a favourable excuse as, \* *Gelasius* tells us, *Eusebius*, in effect, made for Himself, in respect of any uncautious Expressions, which, in the warmth of Dispute, or out of his great Zeal against *Sabellianism*, had dropp'd from Him: *That He did not intend Them in the impious Sense* (of Arius;) *but had only been too careless and negligent in his Expressions*. One may be the more inclined to believe it, since He admitted, at other Times (as I have observed above) *one God in three Persons*: and elsewhere speaks very Orthodoxly of the Holy undivided Trinity, illustrating the *Equality* of the Persons by a very handsome Similitude. But to return to the Learned Doctor: In the † Close of this Article, He has a peculiar Turn, which should be taken notice of. *The*

\* Οὐ μὲν κατὰ τὴν ἀσθεῖα λαίως ἔνομιαν, ἀλλ' ἐξ ἀπεριέργου ἀπλότηθ'.  
Gelas. l. 2. de Syn. Nic. c. 1. p. 11.

† Εἰκὼν δὲ ταῦτα μυστικῆς καὶ παναγίας, ἢ βασιλικῆς τελευτῆς. ἢ τῷ ἀνάρχῃ καὶ ἀγενεῖτι φύσει ἡρημένῃ, τῆς τῷ γενητῶν ἀπάντων οὐσίας τὰ πνεύματα, καὶ τὰς λόγους, καὶ τὰς αἰσάς, ἀπέληφε. Orat. de Laud. Constant. p. 511. Ed. Vales.

‡ Script. Doctr. p. 349.



*Scholastick Writers*, says He, in later Ages, have put this Matter (meaning the Unity of the Godhead) upon another Foot: That is, different from what Himself, and perhaps *Eusebius* in those Passages, had put it upon. They have not, it seems, put it upon a real, proper numerical Individuality, as the Learned Doctor would have had them do. They do not make the Godhead  $\mu\omicron\nu\omicron\pi\tau\epsilon\acute{\omicron}\sigma\omega\pi$ , one single *Hypostasis*; which, in the main, is all one with the *Sabellian* Singularity.

The Reader should be told, that those *Scholastick* Writers are as old as *Tertullian*, *Irenæus*, or *Athenagoras*; which brings it up almost to the middle of the Second Century. So early, at least, Father and Son together have been called, and all along believed to be one God. Let but the Reader understand, and take along with Him, what I have now observed; and I shall not differ with you about Names. *Scholastick* may stand for *Catholick*, as I perceive it often does with you also, if you think the *Catholick* Faith may, under that borrow'd Name, be more safely, or more successfully attacked. The *Scholastick* Notion then, which has prevailed for Fifteen Centuries at least, is, that Father and Son are one God: Your's, on the other Hand, is, that the Father is one God, and the Son another God: And I am to convince you, if I can, that one God, and another God, make two Gods. You ask me seriously, \* whether Herod the great, was not

King



*King of Judea, tho' the Jews* (that is, when the Jews) *had no King but Cæsar?* I answer, He was not: For, *Herod the Great* had been dead above Thirty Years before; and the *Jews* had really *no King but Cæsar*, when they said so. However, if there had been one King under another King, there would have been *two Kings*. The same I say for one *God* under another *God*; they make *two Gods*. You ask, next, *whether there were more Kings of Persia than one, tho' the King of Persia was King of Kings?* I shall not dispute whether, *King of Kings*, was Titular only to the *Kings of Persia*, or whether They had other Kings under Them. I shall only say thus: Either the *supposed Kings of Persia* were *Kings of Persia*, or They were not: If They were; then there were *more Kings of Persia than one*: If They were not *Kings of Persia*; They should not be so called. To apply this to our present purpose; either there are two *Authors and Governors of the Universe*, that is, *two Gods*; or there are not: If there are, why do you deny it of Either? If there are not, why do you affirm it of Both?

After all, please to take Notice, that I do not dispute against the notion of one King under another; a petty King under a Supreme. There's no difficulty at all in the Conception of it. But what I insist upon, is this: That a *great King* and a *little King* make *two Kings*; or else one of Them is *no King*, contrary to the

the Supposition. The same I say of a *supreme* and a *subordinate* God, that They make *Two Gods*; or else, one of Them is *no God*, contrary to the Supposition.

TEXTS, proving an Unity of divine Attributes in Father and Son, applied

To the one God.

*Thou, even Thou only knowest the Hearts of all the Children of Men, Kings 8. 39.*

*I the Lord search the Heart; I try the Reins, Jer. 17. 10.*

*I am the first, and I am the last, and besides me there is no God, Isa. 44. 6.*

*I am A and Ω, the beginning and the end, Rev. 1. 8.*

*King of Kings, and Lord of Lords, 1 Tim. 6. 15.*

*The mighty God, 10. 21.*

*Lord over all, Rom. 10. 12.*

To the Son.

*He knew all Men, &c. Joh. 2. 24. Thou knowest all Things, Joh. 16. 30. Which knowest the Hearts of all Men, Acts 1. 24.*

*I am He that searcheth the Reins and the Heart, Rev. 2. 3.*

*I am the first, and I am the last, Rev. 1. 17.*

*I am A and Ω, the beginning and the end, Rev. 22. 13.*

*Lord of Lords, and King of Kings, Rev. 17. 14. --- 19. 16.*

*The mighty God, 10. 6.*

*He is Lord of all Act 10. 36. Over all God blessed, &c. Rom. 9. 5.*

## Q U E R Y VI.

*Whether the same Characteristicks, especially such eminent ones, can reasonably be understood of two distinct Beings, and of one Infinite and Independent, the other Dependent and Finite?*

**I**N this sixth Query (for so I chuse to make it, thinking That method most convenient, on several Accounts) are couched two Arguments for the Son's being the *one true God*, as well as the Father.

The First is: That the *Characteristicks*, applied to the one true God, are applied likewise to the Son: which Consideration *alone* is of great force.

The Second is: That the Attributes here applied to the Son, are such *eminent* ones, that we might safely conclude they belong to no *Creature*, but to God only.

How shall we know, who, or what the one God is; or what Honour, and to whom, due; but by such Marks, Notes, and distinguishing Characters as are given us of Him in Scripture? If those are equally applied to two, or more *Persons*, the Honour must go along with the *Attributes*; and the *Attributes* infer an equality of Nature and Substance, to support Them. In a Word; if divine *Attributes* belong to each Person, each Person must be God; and if God,  
since

since God is one, the same God. This is the Sum of the Argument: Now let us see what Answer you give to it.

You admit that the Attributes, specified in the Texts, belong to Both: only you observe, that *all Powers and Attributes are said to be the Father's only, because they belong to Him primarily, or originally, as the Self-existent Cause* \*. This I can readily admit, as well as you, provided only, the word, *Cause*, be interpreted to a just, sober, and Catholick Sense (as the *Greek Writers* especially have understood it) and *Self-existent* be interpreted, as it should be, *negatively*. You add, *our Lord Jesus Christ, having all communicable divine Powers derived to Him, with his Being, from the Father, is said to do the same things which the Father doth, and to be, in a subordinate Sense, what the Father is.*

Here are many Things, in this Answer, liable to just Exception. First, your using the word, *Divine*, in an improper Sense. *Angelic Powers* are such as are peculiar to *Angels*; and *divine Powers* such as are proper to *God* only: But, here you understand it, in the same Sense, as one might call any kingly Power, or Authority, *divine*, because derived from *God*; and so any thing that comes from *God*, is, in your Sense, *divine*. In the next place, you clog it farther with the Term, *com-*

\* Pag. 46.



*municable*, telling us that all *communicable* divine Powers, are derived to Christ Jesus: whereas I contend, that the Attributes in the Text, are strictly *divine*; and therefore *incommunicable* to any Creature. Next, you speak of a *subordinate* Sense, in which those Attributes belong to Christ; which is the same as to say, (because you mean so) that they belong not at all to Him. For, I suppose, *omniscience*, or *eternity*, &c. in your *subordinate Sense*, are very different from the other; and therefore are not the *same* Attributes. It were better to deny roundly, that the same Attributes belong to Both; and then we should clearly apprehend each other. Lastly, I observe to you, that you understand the word, *subordinate*, very differently from what Catholick Writers do, in this Controversy; and therefore, instead of it, should rather have said, in a *restrain'd*, *limited* Sense; which is your meaning, otherwise you contradict not me.

Now then, I must ask you, what ground or warrant you have from Scripture, or right Reason, for putting *Restrictions* and *Limitations* upon the Texts applied to *Christ Jesus*, more than to those applied to the *one God*? The Expressions are equally general; and, *seemingly* at least, equally extensive. You are so sensible that you can give no solid Proof of a *restrain'd* and *limited* Sense, that you do not so much as offer at it; but only covertly insinuate your meaning, under dark and obscure Terms. You  
speak

Speak of *Subordination*, and quote *Fathers* for it; who understood it in the sober and orthodox Sense: If you agree with those *Fathers*, you agree with me. But, do not use their venerable Names as a cover for what they never meant, but would have greatly abhor'd \*. I allow the second Person to be *subordinately wise, good, powerful, &c.* That is not the Question between us: He is *sapientia de sapientia*; as *lumen de lumine*, and *Deus de Deo*. What I contend for farther, is, that his Attributes are *strictly* divine, and his Perfections *infinite*. I prove it from hence; because the Attributes which belong to the *one God*, and are therefore undoubtedly *Infinite*, belong to Him also; from whence it follows, that the *Godhead* belongs to Him too; and that there are more Persons than one, in the *one God*. Whatever I can find, in your Answer, tending, in the least, to invalidate this reasoning, I shall take notice of; tho' you have been pleas'd to be very sparing in this Article. You observe that *the exercise of these Attributes being finite, they do not necessarily infer an infinite Subject*. I understand not what you mean by the *exercise* of *Eternity* and *Omniscience*, which are two of those Attributes; nor how it can be *finite*, without an express Contradiction;

\* The Testimonies, which you have cited from Dr. Clarke, I take no notice of; because they have been already consider'd by a learned Gentleman; and shown to be foreign to your purpose. True Script. Doctr. Continu'd, p. 11.

nor how either of them can be *exercis'd*, whatever you mean by it, but by an *infinite* Subject. As little do I understand how *infinite Power*, which, I presume, is what you chiefly allude to, must be *finite* in the *exercise* of it; as if there could not be an Act of *infinite Power*, or as if God could not do something which should infinitely exceed any finite Power. These Things very much want explaining; and so I leave them to your farther Thoughts.

The clearest Expression you have, under this Article, is this: *when Christ is stiled*, Lord of all, *see it explain'd*, Matt. 28. 18. and Ephes. 1. 22. where Christ Jesus is said to *have all power given Him*. Here, I think, I do understand your meaning; and am sorry to find that it falls so low. Would your \* Predecessors in this Controversy, the Antient *Arians*, or *Eunomians*, have ever scrupled to acknowledge that our Blessed Saviour was *Lord over all*, long before his *Resurrection*, or even his *Incarnation*? That *He was Lord of all before his Resurrection*, is very plain from the Scriptures, which carry in them irrefragable Proofs of it. *By Him were all Things created that are in Heaven, and that are in Earth, visible and invisible; whether they be Thrones, or Dominions, or Principalities, or Powers,*

\* Antequam faceret Univerſa, omnium Futurorum Deus & Dominus, Rex & Creator erat Conſtitutus. Voluntate & præcepto (Dei & Patris ſui) Cæleſtia & Terreſtria, viſibilia & inviſibilia, Corpora & Spiritus, ex nullis exiſtantibus, ut eſſent, ſua virtute fecit. *Serm. Arianor. apud Auguſt. Tom. 8. p. 622.*



*all Things were created by Him, and for Him; and He is before all Things, and by Him all Things consist, Col. 1. 16, 17. Thou Lord in the beginning hast laid the Foundation of the Earth, and the Heavens are the works of thine Hands, \*Heb. 1. 10.*

*\* It is not without good Reason that we understand Hebr. 1. 10. of Christ.*

1. The context it self favors it. The Verse begins with, *καὶ σὺ*, which properly refers to the same who was spoken of immediately before in the second Person. The *εἰς* preceding and *σὺ* following, answer to each other. A change of Person, while the same way of speaking is pursued, must appear unnatural.

2. The scope and intent of the Author was to set forth the Honour and Dignity of the Son above the Angels; and no Circumstance could be more proper than that of his Creating the World.

3. If He had omitted it, He had said less than Himself had done before, in Verse the 2d, of which this seems to be Explanatory; and as He had brought Proofs from the Old Testament for several other Articles, nothing could be more proper or more pertinent, than to bring a Proof, from thence, of this also.

4. Declaring Him to be Jehovah, and Creator of the Universe might be very proper to show that He was no ministering Spirit, but *ὁὐδὲ ἄλλος*; to sit at the right Hand of God, which immediately follows.

5. To introduce a Passage here about God's immutability or stability, must appear very abrupt, and not pertinent; because the Angels also, in their Order and Degree, reap the Benefit of God's stability and immutability. And the Question was not about the duration and continuance, but about the sublimity and excellency of their respective Natures and Dignities.

6. I may add, that this Sense is very consonant to Antiquity, which every where speaks of the Son as Creator, and in as high and strong Terms: such as These, *τεχόντης, δημιουργός, ποιῆτης: ἀντιστοίας, ἑξάρχου, ἡ πέριτον, ἡ ἰδων, τοῦ κόσμου*, and the like; Testimonies whereof will occur hereafter. Barnabas, speaking of the Son in the Heavens, calls it *ἔργον χερσὶν αὐτοῦ*, meaning Christ; tho' there's some dispute about the Reading: of which see Grab. Not. in Bull. D. F. p. 23.

These Considerations seem sufficient to overthrow the Pretences of a late Writer, Examini, of Dr. Bennet on Trin. p. 40. As to former Exceptions to this Verse, They are consider'd and confuted by Bishop Bull, Jud. Eccl. p. 43. See also Surenhus. in loc. p. 600.



Can you imagine that the Son could be *Creator* and *Preserver* of all Things from the Beginning; and yet not be *Lord over all* till after his Resurrection? If this does not satisfy you, return to *Joh. i. i.* He was Θεός before the World was, by your own Acknowledgement; which being a word of *Office* and implying *Dominion*, He was certainly *Lord*, as soon as ever there was any Thing for Him to be *Lord over*. And when He came into the *World*, the *World* that was made by Him, (*Joh. i. 10*) He came unto his own, (*Joh. i. 11*.) Surely then, He was *Lord over all* long before his Resurrection.

You will ask, it may be, what then is the meaning of those Texts which you have quoted? How was *all Power* given Him, according to *Matt. 28. 18*? Or how were *all Things* then put under his Feet, according to *Ephes. 1. 22*? Nothing is more easy than to answer you This. The Λόγος, or *Word*, was, from the Beginning, *Lord over all*; but the *God incarnate*, the Θεάνθρωπος, or *God-Man*, was not so, till after the Resurrection. Then He received, in that Capacity, what He had ever enjoy'd in another. Then did He receive that *full Power*, in *Both* Natures, which He had heretofore possess'd in *one* only. This is very handsomly represented by *Hermas*, in his *fifth Similitude*: where the \* Son of God is introduced under a double Capacity, as a *Son*,

\* See Bull. D. Fid. N. p. 38.

and as a *Servant*, in respect of his two Natures, *Divine* and *Human*.

“ \*The Father calling his Son and Heir whom  
 “ He loved, and such Friends as He was wont  
 “ to have in Council, He tells Them what  
 “ Commands He had laid upon his Servant;  
 “ and moreover what the Servant had done;  
 “ And they immediatedly congratulated That  
 “ Servant, for that He had received so full a  
 “ Testimony from his Lord.— (*Afterwards*  
*the Father adds*) “ I will make Him my Heir  
 “ together with my Son.— This design of  
 “ the Lord, both his Son and his Friends ap-  
 “ proved, namely, that this *Servant* should  
 “ be *Heir* together with his *Son*.

It is much to the same purpose that *Origen*  
 says to *Celsus*. “ † Let those our Accusers  
 “ (*who object to us our making a God of a*  
 “ *mortal Man*) know, that (*this Jesus*) whom  
 “ we believe to have been God, and the Son  
 “ of God, from the beginning; is no other

\* (Pater) adhibito Filio quem carum & Hæredem habebat, & Amicis quos in Consilio advocabat; indicat eis quæ Servo suo facienda mandasset, quæ præterea Ille fecisset. At Illi protinus gratulati sunt Servo illi, quod tam plenum Testimonium Domini assecutus fuisset — volo eum Filio meo facere cohæredem — Hoc consilium Domini, & Filius, & Amici ejus Comprobaverunt, ut fieret scilicet Hic Servus Cohæres Filio. *Herm. Past. Sim. 5. c. 2. p. 104. Cot. Edit.*

† Ἰσῶσαν οἱ ἐγκαλῶντες ὅτι ὃν μὲν νομίζουεν καὶ πεποιμένον ἀρ-  
 χῆσθαι εἶναι Θεὸν καὶ ὃν Θεὸν, οὗτος ὁ αὐτολόγος ἐστὶν, καὶ ἡ αὐτοσφύρα, καὶ ἡ  
 αὐτοαλήθεια. Τὸ δὲ θνητὸν αὐτῷ σῶμα, καὶ τὴν ἀνθρώπινον ἐν αὐτῷ  
 ψυχὴν, τῇ πρὸς ἐκείνῳ, ἔμνον χρίσματα ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐνάσι καὶ ἀνακράσι, τὰ  
 μέγιστα φάμεν προσειληφέναι, καὶ τῆς ἐκείνου θεότητος κοινωνησάντα εἰς  
 Θεὸν μεταβεβήκεν. *Orig. Contr. Cell. l. 3. p. 136. Cc.*

“ than

“ than the Word it self, Truth it self, and  
 “ Wisdom it self: But we say farther that his  
 “ mortal Body, and the *human Soul* that was  
 “ therein, by means of their most intimate  
 “ Connexion to, and Union with *the Word*,  
 “ received the greatest Dignity imaginable, and  
 “ participating of his Divinity, were taken in-  
 “ to God. It is difficult to express the full  
 force of this Passage, in *English*: But you may  
 see the Original in the Margin.

From hence you may perceive, how easy it  
 is to account for our Lord's having *all Power*  
*given Him*, after his Resurrection; given him  
 in respect of his *Human Nature*, which was  
 never so high exalted, nor assumed into such  
 Power and Privilege, till that Time; having  
 before been under a State of Affliction, and  
 Humiliation. There is a notable Fragment of  
*Hippolytus* which *Fabricius* has lately given  
 us in the Second Volume; and which is so full  
 to our purpose, that I cannot forbear adding it  
 to the former. Speaking of that famous Pas-  
 sage in the Epistle to the *Philippians*, c. 2.  
 and particularly upon these Words: *Wherefore*  
*God also hath highly exalted Him*, v. 9. He  
 Comments upon it thus. \* “ He is said to be  
 “ *exalted*, as having wanted it before; but in  
 “ respect only of his *Humanity*; and He has  
 “ a Name *given Him*; as 'twere a Matter of  
 “ Favor, *which is above every Name*, as the  
 “ Blessed (Apostle) *Paul* expresses it. But

\* Hippolytus Vol. 2. p. 29. Fabric. Edit.  
 in Origen. Com. in *Job*. p. 413.

See a parallel place  
 “ in

“ in Truth and Reality, this was not the *giving* Him any Thing, which He *naturally* had not from the Beginning: so far from it, that we are rather to esteem it his returning to what He had in the Beginning \* *essentially*, and *unalterably*; on which Account it is, that He, having condescended, οἰκονομικῶς, to put on the humble Garb of *Humanity*, said, *Father, glorify me with the Glory, which I had*, &c. For He was *always* invested with Divine-Glory, having been Coexistent with his Father before all Ages, and before all Time, and the Foundation of the World †.

I hope, this may suffice to convince you, how much you mistake; and how contrary your Sentiments are both to Scripture, and Catholick Antiquity, if you imagine that the Λόγος, or Word, then first began to be *Lord over all*, when that Honour was conferr'd on the Man Christ Jesus.

\* Οὕτως καὶ ἀναποδότητος.

† I may add a Passage of Novatian. Ac si de cœlo descendit Verbum Hoc, tanquam Sponsus ad Carnem, ut per Carnis assumptionem Filius Hominis illuc posset ascendere, unde Dei Filius, Verbum, descenderat: Merito, dum per connexionem mutuan, & Caro Verbum Dei gerit, & Filius Dei Fragilitatem Carnis adsumit, Cum sponsa Carne Conscendens illuc unde sine Carne descenderat, recipit jam claritatem illam, quam dum ante mundi Constitutionem habuisse ostenditur, Deus manifestissime Comprobatur. Novat. c. 13



## Q U E R Y VII.

*Whether the Father's Omniscience and Eternity are not one, and the same with the Son's, being alike described, and in the same Phrases? See the Text above. p. 89.*

**Y**OUR Answer, \* with respect to the Son's Omniscience, is, *that He hath a relative Omniscience communicated to Him from the Father; that He knows all Things relating to the Creation and Government of the Universe; and that He is ignorant of the Day of Judgment.*

The Son then, it seems, knows *all Things*, excepting that He is ignorant of many Things; and is *omniscient* in such a Sense, as to know infinitely less, than one who is really *omniscient*. Were it not better to say plainly, that He is not omniscient, than to speak of a *relative Omniscience*, which is really no *Omniscience*; unless an Angel be *omniscient*, or a Man *omniscient*, because He knows all Things which He knows? What Ground do you find in Scripture, or Antiquity, for your Distinction of *absolute* and *relative Omniscience*? Where is it said, that He knows all Things *relating to his Office*, and no more? Or how can he be so much as *omniscient*, in this low Sense, if He knows not, or knew not, the precise time

\* Pag. 48.

of the Day of Judgment; a Thing which, one would imagine, should belong to his Office as much as any? *Matt.* 24, 36. as well as *Mark* 13. 32. is plainly meant only of the *human Nature*; and is to the same effect with *Luk.* 2. 52. *That He increas'd in Wisdom*, which cannot be literally understood of the Λόγος with any tolerable consistency, even upon the *Arian Hypothesis*\*. You tell us farther, that *All the Ante-Nicene Writers understand by these two Texts, that our Lord as the Λόγος, or Son of God, did not then know the Day of Judgment*, (p. 49) This is very new indeed; If you have read the *Ante-Nicene Writers*; you must know better: if you have not; how unaccountable a thing is it to talk thus confidently without Book? If what you say was true, we should, without delay, give you up all these Writers to a Man; and never more pretend to quote any *Ante-Nicene Fa-*

\* *A late Writer acquaints us, in the Name of Dr. Clarke and the Arians, (I presume, without their leave) " that the word really " emptied it self, and became like the Rational Soul of another Man, " which is limited by the Bodily Organs; and is, in a manner, dor- " mant in Infancy; and that the Word may be deprived of its for- " mer extraordinary Abilities — in reality, and grow in Wisdom, " as others do. This is making the Λόγος, That greatest and best of Beings, (upon the Arian Scheme) next to God Himself, become a Child in understanding; tho' once wise enough to Frame, and Govern the whole Universe. The Author calls it, (I think, very profanely) The true and great Mystery of Godliness, God manifest in Flesh. One would think, instead of manifest, it should have been, confin'd, lock'd up in Flesh; which is the Author's own Interpretation of this Mystery. (p. 16.) What design He could have in all This, I know not; unless He consider'd what Turn Arianism took, soon after its Revival at the Reformation. See Exam. of Dr. Bennet on the Trinit. p. 15. 16.*

ther,

ther, in favour of the present Orthodoxy. But as the Point is of great Moment, we must require some proofs of it: For, writing of History by Invention, is really *Romancing*. You cite *Irenæus* from \* Dr. Clarke, who could find no other: or else we should have heard of it from the first Hand. And yet you cry out, *All*; which is more than the learned Doctor pretended to say; who had his Thoughts about Him; and would not have let slip any fair advantage to the Cause which He espoules.

But has the Doctor really proved that *Irenæus* meant so? Perhaps not: And then your *All*, which was but *one*, is reduced to *none*. Two Things the Doctor, or you, should have proved: First, That *Irenæus* understood those Texts of the *Αὐτῶν*, or Word, in that Capacity. And Secondly, That He supposed Him *literally* Ignorant of the Day of Judgment. The Doctor knew full well what Solutions had been given of the difficulty arising from this Passage. Yet He barely recites *Irenæus's* Words; and neither attempts to prove that such was his Sense, nor to disprove it. You indeed do observe, from some *learned Person*, that this Passage of *Irenæus* will admit of no Evasion. For, He evidently speaks not of the Son of Man, but of the Son of God; even of That Son with whom, as it follows, in omnibus Pater communicat. Let this have its due Weight: The Argument may look so far plausible on that

\* Script. Doct. p. 146. *alias*, 172.

side: But let the other side be heard also, before we determine. <sup>a</sup> Bishop Bull has given some Reasons, and weighty ones too, to show, that, if *Irenæus* attributed any Ignorance to Christ, He did it in respect of his *Human Nature* only. His Reasons are.

1. Because *Irenæus*, in the very same Chapter, ascribes absolute Omniscience to the *divine Nature* of Christ.

2. Because He every where else speaks of the Son, as of one perfectly acquainted with the *Nature*, and *Will*, of the Father.

3. Because the same <sup>c</sup>*Irenæus* upbraids the *Gnosticks* for their Folly, in ascribing any Degree of Ignorance to their pretended *Sophia*, or Wisdom. How then could He imagine that the true *Sophia*, Wisdom it self, could be ignorant of any Thing?

4. Because the same *Irenæus* <sup>d</sup>uses an Argument against the *Valentinians*, who pretended

<sup>a</sup> Def. F. N. p. 82. Comp. Brev. Animadv. in G. Cl. p. 1056.

<sup>b</sup> Spiritus Salvatoris, qui in eo est, Scrutatur omnia, & Altitudines Dei, l. 2. c. 28. p. 158.

<sup>c</sup> See l. 2. c. 18. p. 140. *Iren.* Quomodo autem non vanum est, quod etiam *Sophiam* ejus dicunt in ignorantia — fuisse? Hæc enim aliena sunt a *Sophia*, & contraria — ubi enim est *Improvidentia* & *Ignorantia* utilitatis, ibi *Sophia* non est.

<sup>d</sup> *Iren.* l. 2. c. 25. p. 152. Ed. Bened. In quantum minor est, ab eo qui factus non est & qui semper idem est, ille qui hodie factus est & initium facturæ accepit: in tantum, secundum *scientiam* & ad *investigandum causas omnium*, minorem esse eo qui fecit. Non enim infectus es, O Homo, neque semper co-existebas Deo, sicut proprium ejus Verbum: Sed propter eminentem Bonitatem ejus, nunc initium facturæ accipiens, sensim discis a Verbo dispositiones Dei, qui Te fecit. *The whole Passage is fuller to the Point.*



to know all Things, which plainly supposes that Christ is *omniscient*. The Argument is This. You are not *eternal* and *uncreated*, as the Son of God is; and therefore cannot pretend to be *omniscient*, as He is.

It might have concern'd you to answer these Reasons, and to make the Good Father, at least, consistent with Himself, before you lay claim to his Authority for your side of the Question. However, I am persuaded, that, as Bishop *Bull* is very right in determining that *Irenæus* could not mean to ascribe any degree of Ignorance to the Δόγῳ, or *divine Nature* of Christ; so, you are right so far, in the other Point, that *Irenæus* is to be understood of the Δόγῳ, in what He says. And now the Question will be, whether He really ascribes *Ignorance* to Him, or only seems to do so, to an unattentive Reader.

*Irenæus's* Words, I conceive, will most naturally bear this following Interpretation, or Paraphrase. “ \* If any one inquires on what  
“ Account the Father who communicates in

\* Si quis exquirat causam, propter quam in omnibus Pater communicans Filio, solus scire & Horam & Diem a Domino manifestatus est; neque aptabilem magis, neque decentiorem, nec sine periculo alteram quam hanc inveniat, in præsentī, (quoniam enim Solus Verax Magister est Dominus) ut discamus per Ipsum super omnia esse Patrem. Etenim Pater, ait, *Major me est*. Et secundum Agnitionem itaque præpositus esse Pater annuntiatus est a Domino nostro; ad hoc, ut & nos, in quantum in figura hujus mundi sumus, perfectam scientiam, & tales quæstiones concedamus Deo: & ne forte quærentes &c. *Iren. l. 2. c. 28. p. 158, 159.*

*He had said before.*

Dominus, ipse Filius Dei, ipsum Judicii Diem & Horam con-

“ *all*

“ *all Things* with the Son, (*and consequently*  
 “ *in all Knowledge, and particularly in that*  
 “ *of the Day of Judgment*) is yet here set  
 “ *forth* as the only Person knowing that Day  
 “ and Hour; He cannot, so far as I at present  
 “ apprehend, find any fitter or more decent,  
 “ or indeed any other safe Answer than this  
 “ (considering that our Lord is a Teacher of  
 “ Truth, *and must mean something by it*) that  
 “ it was to instruct us, as from Himself, that  
 “ the Father is *above all*, according to what  
 “ He says elsewhere, *for the Father is greater*  
 “ *than I*. And therefore the Father is declared  
 “ to have the Priority and Preference in respect  
 “ of Knowledge, by our Lord Himself, for an  
 “ Example to us; that we also, while we live  
 “ and converse here below, may learn to refer  
 “ the Perfection of Knowledge, and all intricate  
 “ Questions to God.

The design of *Irenæus* was to check the vain  
 Presumption, and Arrogance of the *Gnosticks*,  
 pretending to search into the deep Things of  
 God. And the Argument He had us'd was this;  
 that our Lord Himself was pleas'd to refer the  
 knowledge of the Day of Judgment to the Fa-  
 ther only; as it were on purpose to Teach us,  
 that while we converse here below, it becomes

cessit scire solum Patrem, manifestè dicens: *de Die autem illo &*  
*Hora nemo scit, neque Filius, nisi Pater solus.* Si igitur scientiam  
 diei illius, Filius non erubuit referre ad Patrem, sed dixit quod  
 verum est; neque nos erubescamus, quæ sunt in quæstionibus  
 majora secundum nos, reservare Deo, p. 158.

us not to pretend to high Things; but to leave the deep Things of God, to God alone. This is his Argument, and a very good one it is. But the good Father apprehending that what He had said of our blessed Saviour, might be liable to Exception, and be misunderstood; comes afterwards to explain his Sense more at large. He is sensible of the danger of ascribing any thing like *Ignorance* to our blessed Lord, on one hand; and as sensible of the danger of *contradicting* the Text, on the other. *Quoniam enim solus Verax Magister est Dominus, in as much as what Christ has said must be true;* in some Sense or other. Dr. Clarke slipp'd over these Words in his Translation of the Passage, I suppose by inadvertency: But they may serve to give light to the rest, For the difficulty lay here: How can it be true that the Father communicates in all things, and consequently in the knowledge of the Day of Judgment, to the Son; and yet our Saviour say true, in *ascribing* that particular knowledge to the Father only? His answer is, that we are thereby taught to refer every thing to the Father, as the *Original* of all Things. To Him *Knowledge* ought to be *principally*, and in the *first place*, ascribed: Our Saviour therefore Himself yields to Him the *preference*, as became Him, especially here on Earth: not as if He knew less, but because what He knew, He knew by Communication from the Father; to whom therefore He refers such *secrets* as it was not proper



per to reveal, nor fit for Men to enquire after.

That this is all that *Irenæus* meant, may reasonably be thought; not only because otherwise it would be utterly inconsistent with many other parts of his Writings, as has been before observed: but also, because several Expressions, in this very Passage, lead to it. Had He really believed the divine *Λόγος*, or *Word*, to be *literally* Ignorant; why should He be so apprehensive of the difficulty of those Texts? Why so concern'd about the fitness, and decency of his Interpretation; and that it might be *sine periculo*? The danger was, in interpreting seemingly against the Text, to find a *Salvo* for the Son's Omniscience. For this reason, He does not ask, why the Father only *knew* (not, *cur Pater solus scivit*) but why, or on what Account (*solus scire manifestatus est*) He was *represented* as alone knowing; or, He only was *said* to know. He does not say, as the Doctor's Translation insinuates, that the Father is *more knowing* than the Son; but *præpositus* only; which signifies *set before, having the Preference*, or the like; which may be conceived, tho' He be *equally* knowing: and, for the greater Caution, it is not said absolutely, *præpositus est*: but *præpositus esse annuntiatus est*: He is *declared* to have the Preference: So that the Question, with *Irenæus*, is not why the Father is *Superior* in knowledge: but why, since Father and Son



are equally knowing, our Saviour makes such a Declaration as gave the Preference to the Father. And the Reasons which He assigns, are very much to the purpose.

1. To instruct us, that the Father is the Fountain and Original, even of the Son Himself.

2. Because, in his then present State of Condescension, it became Him to refer all to the Father.

3. Because it may be an useful Example of Humility and Modesty to us, that we, much rather, while we are here below, may not pretend to high Things.

Upon the whole; it may appear, that *Irenæus's* Solution of the difficulty is the very same with That which the \* Doctor quotes from St. *Basil*, who had learned it from a Child: Namely this, “ That our Lord meant to ascribe  
“ to the Father, the first, (i. e. the *primary*,  
“ *original*) Knowledge of Things Present, and  
“ Future; and to declare to the World, that  
“ He is in all Things the first Cause. As the Son is *God of God*, and *Light of Light*; so it is proper to say, *Omniscience of Omniscience*, &c. The Attributes being derivative, in the same Sense, as the Essence is: Which is St. *Basil's* meaning; and, I think, *Irenæus's*.

This Defence may be fairly and justly made for *Irenæus*, supposing that what he said, was meant of the Λόγος, or divine Nature, as such:

\* *Script. Doctr.* p. 147, 148. *alias* 134, 135.

To which Opinion I incline. Nevertheless, I should not affect to be dogmatical in That Point, since learned and judicious Men have been of both Sides of the Question. *Petavius* \* observes, that the Sense is *ambiguous*; and that there are not *certain* grounds to determine us either way. If he understood it of the *human Nature* only; then the difficulty is nothing: if of Both, I have shown how fair an Account may be given of it. Having thus got over *Irenæus*, I have at once taken from you all your *Ante-Nicene* Writers. You will observe, that the Texts might be understood of the  $\Lambda\omicron\gamma\textcircled{\text{C}}$ , or *divine Nature*, as *Basil* understands them, in the place above cited; and yet that They, who so understood them, might be far from thinking that the  $\Lambda\omicron\gamma\textcircled{\text{C}}$ , or *Word*, was ever ignorant of any Thing. †*Dr. Clarke*, to do Him Justice, is, in the main, so very fair and reasonable in his Account of those two Texts, that we have no occasion at all to differ with Him. I wish, as you have in most other Matters, so you had here also copied after Him.

I will not leave this Article, without giving you a Specimen of the Sense of the *Ante-Nicene* Writers, in regard to the Son's Omniscience; that you may have a better Opinion of those good and great Men. We may begin

\* *Irenæus*, libro Secundo Capite 29, ambigue loquitur; ut ne scias Infirmitatem illius Dicere Christo, saltem qua est Homo, tribuat, an non ac possit ad utramque deflecti sententiam.

† *Reply to Mr. Nelson's Friend*, p. 171.

with *Ignatius*. <sup>a</sup> “ There is nothing hid from  
 “ the Lord: But our very secret Things are  
 “ nigh unto Him. Let us therefore do all  
 “ Things, as having Him dwelling in us; that  
 “ we may be His Temples, and He our God  
 “ in us.

I proceed to *Clement of Alexandria*, who  
 says thus: “ The Son of God never goes off  
 “ from his Watch-Tower: never parted, ne-  
 “ ver separated, nor moving from Place to  
 “ Place; but is always every-where, and con-  
 “ tained no-where: all Mind, all Light, all  
 “ Eye of his Father, beholding all Things,  
 “ hearing all Things, *knowing all Things*.

<sup>c</sup> In another Place. “ Ignorance (*in any degree*)  
 “ cannot affect God, Him that was the Father’s

a Οὐδὲν ἀποκρύπτει τὸν Κύριον; ἀλλὰ καὶ τὰ κρυπτὰ ἡμῶν ἐστὶν αὐτῷ  
 ἔαν. *Ignat. Ep. ad Ephes. c. 15. p. 17. Ox. Ed. That Κύριον is*  
*meant of Christ, is very highly probable from the use of the Word*  
*in this Author, and from the Context.*

b Οὐ γὰρ ἐξίσταται ποτε τῆς αὐτῆς θεωρίας ὁ ἡὸς τῷ Θεῷ· ἔ μερι-  
 ζόμενος σὺν ἀπτερινόρρωτος, ἔ μετασώων ἐκ τύπης εἰς τύπον, πάντα ἢ  
 ὧν πάντος, καὶ μηδὲν ἢ διεχόμενος, ὅλον νῆς, ὅλον φῶς, Πατρός  
 ὅλον ὀφθαλμός, πάντα ὄσων, πάντα ἀκέων, εἰδὼς πάντα ———

—*Clem. Alex. Strom. l. 7. c. 2. p. 831. See also p. 113. 611. 832.*

c. Ἀγνοία ᾧ ἐχ ἀπτεται τῷ Θεῷ, τῷ πρὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου συμ-  
 μέλεις γενομένης τῷ Πατρί. p. 832.

N. B. The Doctor’s Criticisms (*Script. Doctr. p. 326, alias 294*)  
 upon *Clemens*, are very slight. I need only hint, that παντοκράτωρ is  
 applied to the Son, at least twice (p. 148, 277.) and παγκρατης once  
 (p. 647) by *Clemens*; and that παντοκράτωρ, may as well signify *omni-*  
*tenens*, as *omnipotens*; and that *omni-tenente Voluntate* is not im-  
 proper, but agreeable to *Clemens*’s philosophy. (See the notes to *Cle-*  
*mens. p. 431. Ed. Ox.*) and that therefore Christ might be supposed  
*naturally omniscient*, by *Clemens*, notwithstanding the Doctor’s preten-  
 ces: Besides that the passages themselves refer’d to, if well con-  
 sider’d, can bear no other Sense.

“ Counsellor before the Foundation of the World.

\* *Origen* is pretty large upon the very Texts whereof we have been speaking. He gives several Interpretations: but it is observable, that He studiously endeavors to find some Solution, which may acquit the Λόγος from the Imputation of being literally Ignorant of the Day of Judgment. What *Origen's* Opinion was of Christ's Omniscience, you may also see \* elsewhere. To confirm what hath been said, one general Remark I'll leave with you.

The *Sabellian* Controversy began early, and lasted long in the Church. The Dispute was, whether Father and Son were one and the same *Hypostasis*, or *Person*. Had the Catholicks interpreted these two Texts, as you pretend They did, there could not have been any Thing more decisive against the *Sabellians*. *Tertullian*, you know, encounter'd them in a pretty large Book, his Book against *Praxeas*; *Hippolytus* entered the Lists against *Noetus*; and his Book is still extant; *Eusebius's* famed Piece, against *Marcellus*, is to the same purport; Several Fragments besides, of other Authors, remain. Please to look them over; and see if † you can find any one of Them combat-

\* Hom. 30. in Mat.

\* Comm. in Joh. p. 28. Hæc. Ed. He puts the very Question, whether the Son knows all that the Father knows, and determines in the Affirmative; blaming those who, under pretence of magnifying the Father, presumed to deny it. The Passage is rather too long to be here inserted.

† *Tertullian* indeed cites the Text, in passing; not drawing any such Argument, as I mean, from it. What He meant will be shown hereafter, under Query 26th.



ing the *Sabellians* with these Texts: And if you cannot; either be content to own, that it was a very strange and unaccountable Omission in those Writers; or else that they had quite other Notions of Things, than you have hitherto imagined. The *Arians* you find afterwards, perpetually almost, teasing the *Catholicks* with those Texts: Strange they should never have been insisted on against the *Sabellians*, being so full to the purpose; especially if, as you suppose, the *Ante-Nicene* Writers were themselves of that Persuasion, which was afterwards called *Arian*. It is evident that the *Sabellians* must have understood the Texts, if they are to be taken literally, of the *Man Christ Jesus* only. Otherwise there had been a manifest repugnancy, in the Words, *not the Son, but the Father*; since they supposed *Father* and *Son* one and the same *Hypostasis*. It is as plain, that they must have thought that the *Catholicks* agreed with them in that Exposition; otherwise they would have charged them, not only with *Tritheism*, but with the denial of the Son's *essential Divinity*. It does not appear that those Texts ever came into Controversy betwixt Them; or were ever urged by the *Catholicks*; so that Both seem to have agreed in the same Interpretation. So much for the Point of *Omniscience*.

I come next to consider what you have to object to my Argument for the Son's *Eternity*. I had put it upon this; that it is described in  
the

the same Phrases, with God the Father's; which, one would think, should be high enough. You tell me that *the Son's Metaphysical Eternity is no where expressly revealed*. What the fine word, *Metaphysical*, signifies here, I know not. If his *Eternity* is revealed, it is enough for me. That I understand to be revealed, in these two Texts, Rev. i. 17. — 22. 13. *I am the first, and I am the last. I am Alpha and Omega, the Beginning and the End*. That these, and the like Phrases respect *Duration*, appears from Isa. 43. 10. compared with Isa. 44. 6. In the latter, the Words are; *I am the first, and I am the last, and besides me there is no God \**. The former, expressing the same Thought, runs thus: *Before me was there no God formed, neither shall there be after me*. The Phrase of A and Ω, First and Last, is, in like manner, explained Rev. i. 8. *I am Alpha and Omega, the Beginning and the Ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come*. The Phrase then respects *Duration*; and it is applied to our blessed Saviour, as hath been shown; Rev. i. 17. — 22. 13. Therefore there was no God before Him: Therefore He is, in the strictest Sense, *Eternal*. You say, *the Objector hath not brought one Text of Scripture that at all proveth it*. I did not produce all the Texts proper upon that Head: I design'd Brevity. Besides, I had a mind to remove the Cause, from Criticism upon Words, to

\* Compare also Isa. 48. 12.

one plain and affecting Argument: *viz.* That the Proof the *Son's* Eternity stands upon the same Foot, in Scripture, with the Proof of the *Father's*; and is express'd in as strong Words. And for this, I appeal, as to the Texts above cited, so also to *Prov.* 8. 22. &c. which you allow to be spoken of the *Messias*. The original Word, which we translate, *from Everlasting*, is the very same with what we meet with in *Psal.* 90. 2. where also we find a parallel Description of *Eternity*, applied to the *one God*. See also *Psal.* 93. 2. I allow your Observation, that the *Hebrew* word may, and sometimes does, signify a *limited*, as well as it does, at other times, an *unlimited* Duration. And therefore I do not lay all the stress of my Argument upon the critical meaning of the Word; but upon That, and other Circumstances taken together: particularly this Circumstance; that the *Eternity* of the *Father* is described in the same Manner, and in the same Phrases, with the other; as by \* Comparing *Psal.* 90. 2. with *Prov.* 8. 22, &c. and *Rev.* 1. 8. (supposing that Text to be meant of the *Father*) with *Rev.* 22. 13. may fully appear. I do not argue from a single Phrase, or the par-

\* Before the Mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the Earth and the World: even from everlasting. Thou art God, *Psal.* 90. 2.

The Lord possess'd me in the beginning of his way, before his Works of old. I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the Earth was ——— Before the Mountains were settled; before the Hills, was I brought forth, *Prov.* 8. 22, &c.

ricular



ticular force of it; but from *several*; and these *equally* applied to Both: as it were on purpose to intimate, that though these Phrases *singly* might bear a limited Sense; yet considering that God had made choice of them, as most significant to express his *own Duration*; and again made choice of the very same, out of many others, to express his *Son's Duration* too, we might from thence be taught to believe that the Son is *Co-eternal* with Him.

You are sensible of the Objection lying against you; namely, that there's no certain Proof, according to your way of reasoning, of the *Eternity* of the Father, in the Old Testament: And so resolute you are in this Matter, that, rather than admit the *Son* to be *eternal* too, you are content to leave us in the Dark, so far as the *Old Testament* goes, about the other. But, for a *Salvo* to the Father's *Eternity*, you observe, that it is *emphatically* express'd in the *New Testament* (Rom. i. 20.) forgetting that the word *Αἰδιος* occurs but \* once more, in the New Testament; and then signifies *eternal* in a *limited* Sense only, or a *parte post*, as the Schools speak. Well then, for any thing I see to the contrary, we must contentedly go away, without any Scripture Proof of the Eternity of the *Father*; for fear it should oblige us to take in the *Son's* also. And this, indeed, is what you are before-hand apprehensive of, and prepared for; and therefore it is that you tell us, that *there appears no necessity at all, that*  
the



*the Attribute of Eternity should be distinctly revealed with respect to the Father; whose Eternity our reason infallibly assures us of,* (p. 50.) Infallibly assures: So you say; and, I believe, *in my own way*, I might be able to maintain your Assertion. But I profess to you, that I do not, at present, apprehend, how, *upon your Principles*, you will be able to make any compleat Demonstration of it. It would be ridiculous to talk of proving from *Reason* only, without Revelation, that the Person whom we call the *Father*, the God of *Jews* and *Christians*, is the *Eternal* God. I will therefore presume that you mean, by *Reason*, Reason and Revelation Both together; and if you effectually prove your Point from Both, it shall suffice. You can demonstrate that there must be some *eternal God*, in the *metaphysical* Sense, as you call it, of these Words: But since the *Father*, the God of *Jews* and *Christians*, has not declared, either that He is *Eternal*, or *God*, in the *metaphysical* Sense; it does not appear how He is at all concern'd in it. He has said, indeed, that there is *no God besides Him*; but as He did not mean it in the *metaphysical* Sense, there may be Another, in that Sense, *besides Him*, notwithstanding: Nay, it is certain there are and have been other Gods; even in the *same* Sense: For *Moses* was a *God* unto *Pharaoh*; and *Christ* is *God*; and therefore this cannot be *literally* true. It can only mean, that He is *emphatically* God, in some respect or  
other,

other; perhaps as being God, of our System; or God of the *Jews and Christians*, his *peculium*. It is true, He has called Himself *Jehovah*; which if it signified necessary-existence and independence, it would be an irrefragable Proof of his being the *eternal* God. But it unfortunately happens that *Jehovah* signifies no more than a Person of Honour and Integrity, who is true to his Word, and *performs* his *Promises* (p. 19.) He has farther declared Himself to be *Creator* of the World: But this *exercise* of creating, being *finite*, does not necessarily infer an *infinite Subject*, (p. 48.) Besides that this Office and Character, relative to us, pre-supposes not, nor is at all more perfect for, the *eternal past Duration* of his Being, (See p. 50.) What shall I think of next? I must ingenuously own, I am utterly non-pluss'd; and therefore must desire you, whenever you favor me with a reply, to make out your Demonstration. But let us proceed.

Having given us a Reason, why it was not necessary that the *supposed Eternity* of the Father should be revealed, you go on to acquaint us, why it was not needful to declare the *supposed Eternity* of the Son. And here you give either two Reasons, or one; I hardly know whether. *His Office and Character*, you say, *relative to us*, does not pre-suppose it. I know that very wise and judicious Men have thought, that it does pre-suppose it. Bishop Bull, for instance,

instance, has spoke admirably well upon that Head. But the Passage being too long to transcribe, I shall only refer to it\*. How you come to take for granted a Thing which you know nothing of, and which it is impossible either for You, or any Man else to prove, I know not. It is very manifest that, unless you have a full Idea of the whole Work of Redemption, and can tell as well what belongs to a Redeemer, and a Judge of the whole Universe, as you can what belongs to a Rector of a Parish, you can pass no certain Judgement. No Man can certainly define the utmost of what was needful in the Case; because no Man can dive into the utmost depth of it. There may be more than You, or I, or perhaps Angels, can see, in that mysterious Dispensation; and therefore it is the height of Presumption to pronounce, that any Power, less than Infinite, might be equal to it. I do not say that the Argument for Christ's *Divinity*, drawn from the greatness of the Work of Redemption, and the Honours consequent upon it, amounts to a perfect Demonstration: But this I say, and am very clear in what I say, that it is much surer arguing for the *Affirmative*, from what we know; than for the *Negative*, from what we know not. It is possible our Proof may not be sufficient: But it is, *a priori*, impossible that your's should. Whether we can maintain our Point, may perhaps be a Question: but it is out of all Question, that you cannot maintain your's.

\* Judic. Eccl. p. 12;



Having answer'd this your first Reason, why it was not necessary to reveal the Son's Eternity, I proceed to the remaining Words; which if I perfectly understood, I might know whether they are a distinct Reason, or only an Appendage to the former. They are these: *Nor is it* (Christ's Office and Character) *at all more perfect for the eternal past Duration of his Being.* (p. 50.) I have been considering why that word, *Past*, was inserted, and what it can mean, in that place. It seems to be opposed either to *present*, or else to, *to come*, tacitely understood. At first, I thought thus: That it might be put in to prevent our Imagining that Christ's Office might not be at all more perfect for the eternal Duration of his Being, *to come*. But considering again, that if He does but continue till the *Office* is compleated and perfected, it is all one, in respect of that *Office*, whether his Duration hold longer or no; I thought, That could not be the meaning. Reflecting again, I conceived that, *Past*, might possibly have relation to the Office consider'd as *present*, or commencing at such a Time; suppose Six Thousand Years ago: And you might think; what could it signify to date his Being Higher? If He did but exist, soon enough for the Office, it is sufficient. All the Time run out before, is of no Consideration; having no Relation to an *Office* which was to commence after, and would still be but the Self-same *Temporal Office*, commencing at such a Time. If I have  
hit



hit your Thought at length, I assure you, it has cost me some Pains; and I wish you would express your self more clearly hereafter.

Now then, let us apply this Manner of Reasoning to another Purpose: By parity of Reason we may argue, that the Office of God the Father, *commencing* at the Creation; I say, the Office of Sustaining, Preserving, and Governing the World, has no Relation to the Time *past*, being but just what it is, whether a longer or a shorter, or no Time at all be allowed for any *prior* Existence; nor is it at all more perfect for the eternal *past* Duration of his Being. But does not this Argument suppose that the Office is such as may be discharged by a finite Creature, or one that began in Time? Certainly. And is not that the very Thing in Question in this, and in the other Case too? Undoubtedly. How then comes it to be taken for granted? Besides; is not a Person of unlimited, that is, eternal Powers and Perfections, more capable of discharging an Office, than any *Creature*? Well then, by necessary Consequence, the *past* Duration of the Person is of great Moment in the Case; and the Office must be thought as much more perfect, for the *eternal past Duration of his Being*, as God's Perfections excel those of his Creatures; and that is infinitely.

## Q U E R Y. VIII.

*Whether Eternity does not imply necessary Existence of the Son; which is inconsistent with the Doctor's Scheme? And whether the\* Doctor hath not made an elusive, Equivocating Answer to the Objection, since the Son may be a necessary Emanation from the Father, by the Will and Power of the Father, without any Contradiction? Will is one Thing, and Arbitrary Will another.*

**T**O the former part of the Query you answer, that *simple and absolute Eternity is the same with Necessary, or Self-existence; which is no where suppos'd of the Son, by Dr. Clarke.* Here are several Mistakes: For, first, the *Idea* of *simple Eternity* is not the same with that of *Necessary-existence*. Nor, secondly, is it the same with both *Necessary existence* and *Self-existence*, supposing it were the same with the former; because these two are not the same. The *Idea* of *Eternity* is neither more nor less than *Duration* without *beginning*, and without *end*. Some have supposed it possible for God to have *created* the World from all Eternity; and they use this Argument for it; that whatever He could *once* do, He could *always* do. Not that I think there is much weight in

\* *Repl.*, p. 227.

the Argument; but it is sufficient to show, that the *Ideas* are distinct; and that, tho' *Eternity* may, in sound Reasoning, infer or imply *Necessary-existence*, as is intimated in the Query; yet the *Ideas* are not the same: For if they were; it would be Nonsense to talk of *one* inferring or implying the *other*. Then for the second Point; it is very manifest that the *Ideas* of *Necessary-existence*, and *Self existence* (however they may be imagined *with*, or *without* Reason, to imply each other) are not the same *Ideas*. \* *Aristotle*, and the later *Platonists* supposed the World and all the inferior Gods (as *Plato* and the *Pythagoreans*, some *Supra-mundane* Deities) to proceed, by way of Emanation, without any Temporary Production, from a Superior Cause: That is, they believed them to be *Necessary*, but not *Self-existent*. Something like this has been constantly believed by the Christian Church, in respect of the Λόγος: Which shows, at least, that the *Ideas* are different; and not only so, but that, in the Opinion of a great part of Mankind, they do not so much as infer and imply each other; one may be conceived without the other. However, that is not the Point I insist on now. All that I affirm, at present, is, that the *Ideas* are distinct; and not the very same. After you had laboured to confound these Things together, you proceed to argue against

\* See Cudworth. *Intellect. System.* p. 250. &c.

the Son's being *eternal*. But what is that to the Query? I supposed Dr. Clarke (*Reply*, p. 227.) to understand the word *Eternal*, as I, or any other Man should; and objected the inconsistency of acknowledging the *Eternity* of the Son, and yet denying his *Necessary-existence*; which, *Eternity*, I thought, inferr'd and implied. You admit my reasoning to be just; if the Doctor meant the same, by *Eternal*, as I do. But if He meant by *Eternal*, *Temporary*, then my Argument fails; as most certainly it must. But why are we thus imposed on with so manifest an abuse of Words? What occasion is there for putting the Epithets of *simple*, *absolute*, or *metaphysical* to the word *Eternal*; which every one, that knows *English*, understands better without? Unless you suppose that there is an *unlimited*, and a *limited* Eternity; which is, in reality, an Eternity, and no Eternity. You proceed to dispute against the *Eternity* of the Son; which tho' it be something foreign to the purport of the Query, yet being pertinent to the Cause in hand, I shall here consider it. You argue that, if the Son be *Eternal*, He is *Necessarily-existing*; which I allow: and if *Necessarily-existing*, then *Self-existent*; which I \* deny: and you cannot prove.

\* Ἀλλὰ μή πε, τὸ αἰ, πρὸς ὑπόστασιν ἀγενήτων λαμβανόμεν, ὡς αἰον) εἰ τὰ ψυχῆς αἰδιότητος πεποιημένοι: οὕτως γὰρ τὸ ἦν, οὕτως τὸ αἰ, οὕτως τὸ πρὸ αἰῶνος, παντὶ ἐν τῷ ἀγενήτῳ. Alex. Ep. apud Theod. l. 1. c. 4. p. 17. This was said in Opposition to the Arians, who were willing to confound the Idea of Eternity and of Necessary-existence, with Self-existence. The Learned Doctor cites this Passage, directly against



You go on to a new Consideration; which, put into Syllogism, stands thus.

Whatever has a *principium* is not Eternal: The Son has a *principium*, the Father being *principium Filii* — Therefore, &c.

The middle Term, *principium*, is *equivocal*, and bears two Senses; wherefore the Syllogism consists of four *Terms*. If *principium* be understood in respect of *Time*, the *Minor* is not true: if it be taken in any other Sense, the *Major* is not true: So that Both cannot be true. You might, in the same way, argue that the Sun's Light is not coeval with the Sun; nor Thought coeval with the *Mind*, supposing the Mind to think always. For, in both Cases, a *principium* is admitted; but no Priority, in respect of *Time*. You add, that there is a *reasonable* Sense in which the Son may be said to be *Eternal*. I hope there is: But not *your* Sense; which is just as *reasonable*, as to say; an *Angel* is *eternal*, only because you determine not the Time when He came into Being. I should think it most *reasonable*, to use Words, according to their obvious, and proper Signification; and not to fix new *Ideas* to old Words, without any warrant for it. In this way of going on with the abuse of Words, we shall hardly have any left, full and express enough

Himself (Script. Doctr. p. 283. alias 250.) It was intended, and is diametrically opposite to the Doctor's leading Principle, or rather Fallacy, which runs thro' his Performance, viz. That the Son cannot be strictly and essentially God, unless He be Self-existent, or unoriginate in every Sense.

to distinguish the *Catholick* Doctrine by. It was once sufficient, before the rise of *Arianism*, to say, the Son is *God*: But by a novel Sense put upon it, the word (*God*) was made Ambiguous. To That were added *truly*, and *really*; to be more expressive: But the \* *Arians* found out a Sense for these Terms too; and could gravely say, that the Son was *truly*, *really* God. God *by Nature*, one might think, is full and strong enough: But you are stealing away the Sense of that Expression from us. We can add no more, but *eternally* and *substantially* God; and yet, I perceive, unless we put in *simply*, *absolutely*, *metaphysically*, or the like, even these Words also may lose their Force and Significancy. But to what purpose is all this? Might you not better say plainly, that the Son is not *Eternal*; not by *Nature*; nor *truly* God; in a word, not *God*? No, but Scripture reclaims; and the whole *Catholick* Church reclaims; and Christian Ears would not bear it. So then, it seems, it is highly necessary to *speak* Orthodoxly, whatever we *think*; to strip the words of their Sense, and to retain the Sound. But to proceed.

As to the latter part of the Query, I am to expect no clear or distinct Answer: Because *what is meant by a necessary Emanation by the Will of the Father, you understand not; nor what again by the difference of Will, and Arbitrary Will*, p. 52. Had you but retain'd

\* See Socr. E. Hist. l. 2. c. 19. p. 82. Theod. l. 1. c. 28.

in Mind, what you must have observed, when you read the *Antients*, you could not have been at a loss to apprehend my meaning. You may please to remember, that one of the principal Arguments made use of by the <sup>a</sup> *Arians*, against the *Catholicks*, was this:

<sup>b</sup> Either the Father begat the Son *with* his Consent and Will; or *against* his Will and Consent: If the *former*, then that *Act* of the Will was *Antecedent* to the Son's Existence; and therefore He was not Eternal: The *latter*, was plainly too absurd for any Christian to own.

The *Catholicks* took two ways of answering the *Dilemma*. One, which was the best and safest, was, by <sup>c</sup> retorting upon the *Arians*, the *Dilemma*, thus: Was God the Father, God, *with*, or *against* his Will? By this short Question, That so famous Objection of the *Arians*, was <sup>d</sup> effectually silenc'd.

But besides this Answer, they had also another. They admitted that the Generation of

<sup>a</sup> See Athanas. Orat. Contr. Arian. 2, 3, 4. Hilary, p. 1184. Greg. Nyss. p. 625. Petav. de Trin. p. 128.

<sup>b</sup> Interrogant (Ariani) utrum Pater Filium *Volens* an *Nolens* genuerit; ut si responsum fuerit quod *Volens* genuerit, dicant, *prior* est ergo *Voluntas* Patris; quod autem *Nolens* genuerit, quis potest dicere? August. Contr. Serm. Arian. l. 1. p. 626. Bened. Ed.

<sup>c</sup> Athanas. Orat. 3. p. 611. Bened. Ed. Greg. Nazianz. Orat. 35. p. 565. August. de Trin. l. 15. c. 80. p. 994.

<sup>d</sup> Vicissim quæsit ab eo, utrum Deus Pater, *Volens* an *Nolens*, sit Deus: ut si responderet, *Nolens*, sequeretur illa miseria quam de Deo credere magna insania est; si autem diceret, *Volens*, responderetur ei, ergo & *Ipse* Deus est, sua *Voluntate*, non *Natura*. Quid ergo restabat, nisi ut obmutesceret, & sua interrogatione obligatum insolubili vinculo se videret. August. *ibid*.

See this farther explain'd in the Post-Script. p. 491.

the Son was *with the Will and Consent* of his Father; in the same Sense that He is wise, good, just, &c. *necessarily*, and yet not against his Will. Some thought it reasonable to say, that the Father might *eternally* will the Generation of the Son, and that He could not but *will* so, as being *eternally Good*. <sup>a</sup> See *Peta- vius*. This way of reasoning <sup>b</sup> Bishop *Bull* mentions, hardly approving it: And one would almost think that <sup>c</sup> Dr. *Clarke* was once inclinable to subscribe to it, understanding *eternal*, as we do. But He thought fit <sup>d</sup> afterwards to explain Himself off, into another meaning. There was another Notion which <sup>e</sup> some of the primitive Writers had; Namely, this: That since the *Will* of God is God Himself, as much as the *Wisdom*, &c. of God, is God Himself; whatever is the fruit and product of God, is *the fruit and product of his Will*, Wisdom, &c. and so, the Son, being the perfect Image of the Father, is *Substance of Substance, Wis- dom of Wisdom, Will of Will*, as He is *Light of Light*, and *God of God*: which is St. *Au- stin's* Doctrine, in the <sup>f</sup> place cited in the Margin.

By this time, I presume, you may understand what I meant by the latter part of the Query.

<sup>a</sup> Pag. 591, 592.

<sup>b</sup> D. F. N. p. 222.

<sup>c</sup> Script. Doctr. p. 280, &c. Reply, p. 113. Paper given in to the Bishops.

<sup>d</sup> Clarke's Lett. N. 8.

<sup>e</sup> See the Testimonies collected by Cotelarius, in his Notes upon the Recognitions of Clem. p. 492. and by Petavius, l. 6. c. 8. l. 7. c. 12. See especially, Athanas. Orat. 3. p. 613. Bened. Ed. Epiphan. Hæres. 74. p. 895.

<sup>f</sup> De Trin. l. 15. c. 8.



There is a sober, *Catholick* Sense, in which the Son may be acknowledged to be *by*, or *from*, the *Will* of the Father, and yet may be a *necessary Emanation* also. And therefore Dr. *Clarke* did not do well in opposing those two, one to the other; as if they were inconsistent: Especially considering that He produces several Authorities to prove the Generation to be by a \* *Power of Will*, in opposition to *Necessity of Nature*, from *Writers* who asserted *Both*; and denied only such a supposed *necessity* as might be against, and a force upon the Father's Will. This is manifest of his Citations from the † *Council of Sirmium*, *Marius Victorinus*, *Basil*, and *Gregory Nyssen*; and hath been clearly shown by his Learned ‡ *Antagonist*. The Sum of all is, that the Generation of the Son may be by *Necessity of Nature*, without excluding the Concurrence or Approbation of the Will. And therefore *Will*, (*i. e.* consent, approbation, acquiescence) is *one Thing*; and *Arbitrary Will*, (that is, free Choice of what might otherwise not be) is *Another*. You endeavor to prove, that the Son derives his Being from the *Will* of the Father, in this latter Sense; which is the same thing with the making Him a *Creature*. You recite some

\* Script. Doctr. p. 281, &c. alias, 247, &c.

† Script. Doctr. p. 285, 286. alias, 252, 253.

‡ True Script. Doctr. continued, p. 119, &c.

N. B. The Doctor manifestly perverts the Sense of the Council of Sirmium, and of Hilary's Comment upon it, by mistranslating them; putting without his Will, instead of against his Will.

Scraps of Quotations, as collected by Dr. Clarke and Dr Whitby, in your Notes (p. 51.) Not one of the Citations is to your Purpose, or comes up to your Point. For instance; *Ignatius* says, \*Christ is the *Son of God, according to the Will and Power of God*. Supposing this not to be meant of his † miraculous Conception, and Incarnation, (which the Context has been thought to favour, and which Bishop *Pearson* inclined to, in his Notes) yet see how many several Interpretations it may bear, besides what you would fix upon it.

1. *The Fruit and Off-spring of the Will and Power of God*: signifying no more than *God of God*, in the Sense intimated above. p. 127.

2. By the *eternal Will and Power of God*, in a Sense likewise before intimated, and own'd by some of the *Post-Nicene Writers*.

\* Ἀληθῶς ὂντα ἐν γένει Δαδίδ κατὰ σάρκα, ἡὸν Θεῷ κατὰ θέλημα καὶ δύναμιν Θεῷ. — *Ignat. Ep. ad Smyrn. c. 1. p. 1.*

† I can by no means think, that the Son is here called, ἡὸς Θεῷ, in respect of his Incarnation; which was really his Nativity κατὰ σάρκα, to which this other is opposed, and which must therefore be understood of some higher Sonship. The Phrase of κατὰ σάρκα, has been constantly so interpreted by the Antients; *Irenæus, Tertullian, Origen, Novatian, the Synod of Antioch in the Case of Paul of Samosata, Hippolytus, Eusebius, Lactantius, all explaining Christ's being the Son of David according to the Flesh, by his Birth of the blessed Virgin; and the Phrase κατὰ σαρκα as opposed to a prior Sonship, in his divine Nature before the World was: in which respect He was Son of God, before He became Son of Man. That Ignatius intended the same is highly probable, not to say evident, from his own Words, elsewhere. Πρὸ αἰῶνων παρὰ πατρί ἡν. Magnes. c. 6. Ἰοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὅς ἐστιν αὐτοῦ λόγος ἀειδί. Ibid. c. 8. Χριστοῦ ἢ ἡοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ γενομένου, ἐν ὑτέρω, ἐν σπερματι Δαδίδ. Rom. c. 7. Compare Apostol. Constit. l. 8. c. 1. Εὐδοκία Θεοῦ ὁ πρὸ αἰῶνων μονογενής, ἐν ὑτέρω καὶ ἐκ πατρός γεγέννηται.*

3. With the Approbation, and Acquiescence of God, in the same Sense that He is pleased with, and acquiesces in, his own Wisdom, Goodness, and other Perfections.

4. The passage may relate, not to the Son's *Generation* in the highest Sense; but to his *Manifestation*, or *Coming forth*, in order to create the World; which is a kind of \* *Filiation* mention'd by *Justin Martyr*, *Athenagoras*, *Theophilus*, *Tertullian*, *Tatian*, *Novatian*, and *Hippolytus*, and supposed as *voluntary* a Thing, as the Incarnation afterwards; tho' the same Authors asserted the *Eternity* and *Consubstantiality* of the Λόγος, or divine Nature of Christ; of which more hereafter.

From these four Particulars you may perceive, how little you can be able to prove from that Passage in *Ignatius*. As to *Justin Martyr*, I have already hinted, in what Sense He made the Generation *voluntary*. But why you should chuse to do that good Father a double Injury, first in curtailing his Words, and next in misrepresenting his Sense, you can best Account. The whole Passage is this, literally translated:  
 “ † Who, according to his (*the Father's*) good

\* Clement of Alexandria seems to intend the same (p. 654. Ed. Ox.) expressing it by the word ἀγγελῶν. And it is extremely probable that Ignatius, had the very same Thought. Λόγος αἰὶς ὡς ἀπὸ σιγῆς ἀγγελῶν. ad Magnes. cap. 8. Ἐνὰ Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν, τὸν ἀφ' ἑνὸς πατρὸς ἀγγελῶντα, καὶ εἰς ἕνα ὄντα καὶ χωρῆσαιτα. Ibid. cap. 7.

† Τὸν κατὰ βολὴν τὴν ἐκείνης καὶ Θεὸν ὄντα, γόν αὐτοῦ, καὶ Ἀγγελον, ὡς ὡς ἀγγελῶν τῇ γνώμῃ αὐτοῦ. p. 280. Sylb. Jeb. 370. Parallel to



“ Pleasure, is God, being his Son; and an  
 “ Angel too, as ministring to his Father’s Will.  
 The meaning is not, as you represent it, that  
 Christ is *God, by the Will of the Father* (tho’  
 even that might bear a good Sense according to  
 what has been observed above) but that it was  
 the Father’s good pleasure that He should not  
 only be *God*, as He always was, being God’s Son;  
 but that He should take upon Him besides, the  
*Office of an Angel*. That He was *God* was a  
 \* *necessary* Thing, as He was *God’s Son*, of  
 the same nature with Him: but that He should  
 be *Both*; *i. e.* God and an Angel too; this  
 was intirely owing to God’s good Pleasure.  
 However, you have been something civiller to  
 this antient Father, than Dr. *Whitby* has been,  
 in his *modest Disquisitions*; who, to serve a  
 bad Cause, uses a worse Art; † cuts the Quo-  
 tation short at ὁὐν αὐτῶ; and then, to make his  
 own Sense out of that Passage, inserts (*Et*) in  
 his Translation, rendering it thus: *Qui ex vo-*  
*luntate Ipsius & Deus est, Et Filius*; leaving  
 out, *Et Angelus*, to which the former, *Et*, re-

*which is that of Novatian. Personæ autem Christi convenit ut & Deus sit, quia Dei Filius; & Angelus sit, quoniam paternæ dispositionis Adnuntiator est. Novat. c. 26.*

\* For, tho’ He was God, as being God’s Son; and a Son κατὰ θεον, according to Justin, and other Writers before mention’d; yet they did not think that he was God, κατὰ θεον. But because He came forth, as a Son, from the Father; and was not produc’d ἐξ ὁὐκ ὄντος, (as all Creatures are) therefore He was God, having ever existed, before his Coming forth, in and with the Father. Hic ergo quando pater voluit, processit ex Patre; & Qui in Patre fuit, processit ex Patre. Novat. c. 26.

† *Whitby’s Disq. Modest. p. 32.*



ferr'd. Strange that any should be so resolutely eager to *ungod* their Saviour, as not to permit the cause to have a fair hearing. It were pious, at least, to let the Reader know, what has, or what can be said on the other said of the Question; and to give it its due Weight and Force. This is reasonable in any the most trifling Matter, that can come before us: But certainly much more so, where *His Honour* is concern'd, whom All Men are commanded to *Honour*, even as They *Honour the Father*, Joh. 5. 23. For my own part, I declare once for all; I desire only to have Things fairly represented, as they really are; no Evidence smother'd, or stifled, on either Side. Let every Reader see plainly what may be *justly* pleaded here, or there, and no more; and then let it be left to his impartial Judgment, after a full view of the Case: Misquotations and Misrepresentations will do a *good* Cause harm; and will not long be of Service to a *bad* one. But to return: The second Citation which you bring from *Justin*, you give such an Account of, as must make one think, either that you never saw the Book you mention; or else — but see the Passage in the \*Margin. Your words are; *He hath all these Titles (before mention'd, viz.*

\* Ἐχεν γὰρ πάντα ἀπονομαζέσθαι, ἐκ τε τοῦ ὑπηρετεῖν τῷ πατρὶ καὶ βαλῆματι, καὶ ἐκ τοῦ ἀπὸ τοῦ πατρὸς θελήσει γενεῖν. Dial. p. 183. Jeb. It is not from his being Begotten of the Father, that He hath all these Titles; but from that, and his Administering to his Father's Will. Both together, (not either singly) will account for all these Titles.

that of Son, Wisdom, Angel, God, Lord, and Word) from his being Begotten of the Father by his Will; directly contrary to the whole Tenor of the *Dialogue*; and the very immediate Words preceding those you cite. In your third Quotation, you are pleas'd for the sake of *English* Readers, to mistranslate *γενεσθαι*, produced, in stead of, coming forth, or proceeding. Your next Citation is from *Clement of Alexandria*: In which I find no fault but your referring to *Strom.* 5. instead of *Strom.* 7. and bringing a Passage not certainly pertinent to the Point in Question. If you please to look into the \* Author Himself, you will find it, at least, doubtful, whether He be speaking of the *Generation* of the Son; or only showing how He, by the Father's good Pleasure, was at the Head of Affairs, and administred his Father's Kingdom. Your next Author is † *Tertullian*, who is indeed speaking of the *Generation*, that is, *Manifestation*, or *Coming forth*, of the Son: And here you render *protulit*, produced, meaning into Being, or into a *State of Existence*; which is not *Tertullian's* Sense, nor of any of the Fathers, who speak of that Matter. *Tertullian* expressly † excepts against it: So does

\* Clem. Alex. *Strom.* 7. p. 833. Ox. Edit. Ἀπάντων τῶν ἀρχαίων, θελήματι τοῦ παντοκράτορος πατρὸς, αἰνῶν ὁ ἡὸς καθίσταται, πρωτεύων κινήσεως, δυνάμει ἀληθινῇ αἰσθησί: ἐ γὰρ ὁ ἦν, τοῦτο ὥφθη τοῖς χωρεῖσιν μὴ δυναμένοις διὰ τὴν ἀόφινειαν τῆς σαρκός. αἰσθητὴν δὲ ἀναλάσαν σάρκα, &c.

† Tunc cum Deus voluit, ipsum primum protulit Sermonem. *Tertul. Contr. Prax.* c. 6.

‡ *Contr. Prax.* c. 5.

<sup>a</sup> *Tatian*, the next Author which you name: And so likewise <sup>b</sup> *Athenagoras*, and <sup>c</sup> *Hippolytus*, whom you have not named: But I chuse to mention Them, as being useful to explain the former. <sup>d</sup> *Eusebius* may reasonably be interpreted by Those that went before Him; or by the Emperor *Constantine's* Explication of this matter, which shall be cited hereafter; or by his own Account of the Holy undivided Trinity, before mention'd: If not; his Authority, against the Catholicks before and after Him, and against Himself, must appear of small Weight. The rest of your *Authorities* I have already spoke to; and you may perceive, by this Time, I presume, that none of them speak home to the purpose for which they were cited. However, for the sake of such who, being little acquainted with these Matters, may be liable to be imposed upon by a few specious Pretences, I shall now go a little deeper into the point before us; and endeavor to set it in a true Light.

The distinction of a <sup>e</sup> *threefold Generation* of the Son, is well known among the Learned, and is thus explain'd.

I. The first, and most proper *Filiation*, and *Generation* is his eternally existing in, and of

<sup>a</sup> *Tatian*. Sect. 7. p. 20. Ox. Edit.

<sup>b</sup> *Legat*. Sect. 10. p. 39. Ox. Edit.

<sup>c</sup> *Contr. Nect*. Sect. 10. p. 13. Vol. 2. Ed. Fabric.

<sup>d</sup> See *True Script. Doctr. continued*, p. 123.

<sup>e</sup> *Bull. D. F.* p. 232. *Brev. Animadv. in Gil. Clerke* p. 1054; *Fabric. Not. in Hippol.* Vol. 1. p. 242.



the Father; The eternal Λόγος, of the eternal Mind. In respect of this, chiefly, He is the *only begotten*, and a distinct Person from the Father. His other Generations were rather Condescensions, first to Creatures in general, next to Men in particular.

2. His *second* Generation was his *Condescension, Manifestation, coming forth*, as it were, from the Father (tho' never separated or divided from Him) to create the World: This was in Time, and a voluntary Thing; and in this respect properly, He may be thought to be πρωτότοκος Πάντος κτίσεως: *Firstborn of every Creature*; or before all Creatures.

3. His *third* Generation, or Filiation, was when He condescended to be born of a Virgin, and to become Man. These Things I here suppose or premise only, for the more distinct Apprehension of what is to follow; not expecting to be believed farther than the Proofs can justify. We may now proceed to speak of the Doctrine of the *Antients*.

It is observable, that the *Ante-Nicene* Writers are more sparing, than Those that came after, in speaking of the *first*, the *eternal* Generation: *Sparing*, I mean, as to the *Term*, or *Phrase*; not as to the *Thing* it self. The Eternity of the Word, or Λόγος, and the Distinction of Persons, they all held; together with the Consubstantiality, and Unity of Principle; which together are as much as can be meant by *eternal* Generation.



*Irenæus* is a <sup>a</sup> frequent and constant Asserter of the *Eternity* of the *Word*; but *eternal Generation* we do not read in exprefs Terms. Yet we find what amounts to it, by necessary Implication. In one particular place, <sup>b</sup> He censures those who pretended to ascribe *any beginning* to the Nativity of the *Word*; which is, in effect, asserting an eternal *Prolation*, or *Generation*; for He makes these words <sup>c</sup> equivalent.

*Origen*, Commenting upon the Words of the second Psalm: *Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten Thee*; Proceeds thus: “<sup>d</sup> They are  
“ spoken to Him by God, with whom it is  
“ *always* To day: For, I conceive, there is no  
“ Evening nor Morning with Him; but the  
“ Time co-extended, if I may so speak, with  
“ his unbegotten and eternal Life is the *To*  
“ *Day* in which the Son is begotten; there  
“ being *no beginning* found of his Generation,  
“ any more than of the *To Day*. This is far-

a Pag. 153. 163. 209. 253. Ed. Bened. *We do not pretend to argue merely from the force of the Word semper, or αἰ, but from That and other Circumstances: as when Infestus goes along with it, or the like, p. 153. And as Semper aderat generi humano, p. 209. intimates that He was with Men, as soon as any Men existed; So, existens semper apud Patrem, intimates his being coeval with the Father.*

b Prolationis initium donantes, l. 2. c. 14. p. 132.

c l. 2. c. 28. p. 158.

d Λέγεται πρὸς αὐτὸν ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὃ αἰεὶ ἐπὶ τὸ σήμερον, ὅτι ἐν γὰρ ἐσπέρᾳ Θεοῦ. ἐγὼ ὃ γινώσκω ὅτι οὐδὲ πρῶτα. Ἀλλ’ ὁ συμπαρατείναν τῷ ἀγεννητῷ καὶ αἰδίῳ αὐτοῦ ζωῇ, ἢ οὕτως εἶπω, χρόνος, ἡμεῖς ἐσθὶν αὐτῷ σήμερον, ἐν ᾧ γεγενήσεται ὁ υἱός, ἀρχῆς γενέσεως αὐτοῦ οὕτως ἀρχὴ εὐερισκομένης, ὡς ἀδὲ τῆς ἡμέρας. Com. in Joh. p. 31. *Compare with this, the Citation from Origen, in Pamphilus’s Apology.*

ther

ther confirm'd by what <sup>a</sup> *Athanasius* quotes from Him, where *Origen* calls it Presumption <sup>b</sup> to ascribe any Beginning to the Son; and speaks of the *only begotten*, as being <sup>c</sup> *always* with the Father.

To *Origen* I may subjoin <sup>d</sup> *Novatian*, who says, the Son must have *always* existed in the Father, or else (which He takes to be absurd) the *Father* would not have been *always Father*. This, I think, can bear no Sense, unless *always* be understood strictly. And it is very manifest that <sup>e</sup> *Novatian* supposes the Son to have existed before that *Procession*, *Coming forth*, or *Nativity*, which He speaks of, in that Chapter. Some indeed have thought, that *Novatian* understands not the word, *Semper*, there, in the strict Sense, of unlimited Duration: Wherein, I humbly conceive, They are mistaken. I have transcribed the <sup>f</sup> Passage into the Margin, and shall proceed to explain its meaning. After the Author had said, *Semper est in Patre*, He immediately adds a sentence which shows that He understood, *Semper*, as

a De Decret. Synod. Nic. p. 233. Ed. Bened.

b ἵνα τολμήσας πρὸς ἀρχὴν δὲ εἶναι ἢ πρότερον ὅσα ὄντες.

c Τοῦ ἀπὸ συνόντος αὐτῷ λόγου μονογενῆς.

d Semper enim in Patre, ne Pater non semper Pater, c. 31.

e Et qui in Patre fuit, processit ex Patre: & qui in Patre fuit, quia ex Patre fuit, cum Patre postmodum fuit, quia ex Patre processit, c. 31.

f Hic ergo cum sit genitus a Patre, *Semper* est in Patre. *Semper* autem sic dico, ut non innatum, sed natum probem; Sed qui *ante omne Tempus* est, *Semper* in Patre fuisse dicendus est: nec enim Tempus illi assignari potest, qui *ante Tempus* est. *Semper* enim in Patre, ne Pater non *Semper* sit Pater; quia & Pater illum etiam præcedit, quod necesse est prior Sit quàm Pater Sit: quoniam antecedit necesse est Eum, qui habet Originem. Ille qui Originem nescit.

we say, *a parte ante*. But withal there is a seeming Restriction: *Sic dico, ut non Innatum sed natum probem*. There might be some *then*, as well as *now*, who knew not how to distinguish between ETERNITY, and SELF-EXISTENCE. The *Sabellians*, in particular, might pretend that the Son, being *Eternal*, must be the *Self-existent* Father Himself. It was therefore necessary for the Author to guard, in the manner He does, against any such Mistake, or Misconstruction. So *Alexander* Bishop of *Alexandria*, while He maintains the strict Eternity of the Son, to guard against the invidious Misconstruction of the *Arians*, inserts the like Caution\*. “ Let no Man, says He, mistake  
 “ *Eternal*, as if it were the same with *Self-*  
 “ *existent*, as (*the Arians*) having their minds  
 “ blinded, are wont to do. This may serve for a good Comment upon *Novatian*. To proceed: *Novatian* adds; *Qui ante omne Tempus est, Semper in Patre fuisse dicendus est*. Here He explains, *Semper*, by, *ante omne Tempus*. Now, this is the very same, with Him, as if He had said of the Son, *quod non aliquando cepit*; as may appear by the † Account He gives of the *Eternity* of the Father; explain-

\* See p. 123.

† Nisi forte (quod absit) aliquando esse cepit, nec super omnia sit, sed dum post aliquid esse cepit, intra (leg. infra) id sit quod ante Ipsum fuerit, minor inventus potestate, dum posterior denotatur etiam Ipso Tempore. Novat. c. 2. Mark the Force of the words. Etiam Ipso; intimating that Posteriority in Time is a low degree of Posteriority, and that a Thing might be said to be posterior in a higher Sense than that: viz. in Order of Nature, as we term it.



ing it by his not being *posterior* to *Time*: And his having no *Time* before, is the very same, with having nothing <sup>a</sup> *preceding*. Wherefore, when *Novatian* speaks afterwards of the Father's being *precedent* to the Son, He can mean it only in order of *Nature*, not in respect of *Duration*. And this I take to have been the meaning of the Catholick Writers, before and after the rise of *Arianism*, by the Phrases *ante Tempus*, *πρὸ αἰώνων*, *πρὸ πάντων αἰώνων*, or the like, as applied to God the Son. So <sup>b</sup> *Hilary*, in the Name of the generality of the Christians of his Time, interprets it: So *Alexander of Alexandria*, in his Letter extant in *Theodorit*; the <sup>d</sup> *Sardican Fathers* in their *Synodical Epistle*; and the <sup>e</sup> *Catholick Bishops*, upon the opening of the *Council of Ariminum*. Thus also we are to understand, *πρὸ πάντων τῶν αἰώνων*, in the *Constantinopolitan Creed*. The <sup>f</sup> *Arians* indeed, equivocating upon the Words, *Time*, and *Ages*, eluded the Catholick Sense, still retaining the Catholick Expression: But the *Ante-Nicene* Catholicks were sincere, plain, honest Men; and do not seem to have known any thing of those subtile Distinctions. They

a Id quod sine Origine est, præcedi a nullo potest, dum non habet Tempus. *Ibid.* Tempus here manifestly signifies Duration, in the largest Sense; not Time, in the restrain'd Sense, as the Arians afterwards understood it.

b Audiunt ante Tempora; putant id ipsum, ante Tempora, esse quod Semper est. Contr. Aux. p. 1266. Comp. Trin. l. 12. p. 1129. 1136.

c. Eccl. Hist. l. 1. c. 4. p. 13. &c.

d Apud Theod. E. H. l. 2. c. 8. p 80. 81.

e Hilar. Fragm. p. 1343. Ed. Bened.

f See Athanas. Vol. 1. p. 418. Hilar. 1129. Epiphan. Hær. 74. p. 287.



understood those Phrases as they would be commonly understood by the People; otherwise they would not have used them, without greater caution and reserve. \* *Sisinnius* long ago observed (which confirms what I have been mentioning) that the Antients never would attribute any Beginning to the *Son* of God, believing Him to have been *Co-eternal* with the Father. The inquisitive Reader may observe the use of those Phrases, in the places referr'd to in the † Margin; all of them admitting, most of them requiring, the Sense I contend for. I mention not the *Interpolator* of *Ignatius's* Epistles, an *Arian*, probably, of the fourth Century, or later. To return to *Novatian*: when He adds, *Tempus illi assignari non potest*: He does not mean only, that no particular Time of the Son's Existence is *assignable*; but, that it was before all Time, as Himself expounds it, *ante Tempus est*, i. e. strictly *Eternal*; ‡ which agrees with what follows, and makes it Sense: *Semper enim in Patre, ne Pater non semper sit Pater*. What can be more express for the

\* Socrat. E. H. l. 5. c. 10.

† Ignatius ad Magnes. c. 6. p. 22. Justin. Fragm. in Grab. Spic. Vol. 2. p. 199. Melito in Cav. H. L. Vol. 2. p. 33. Origen. in Pamph. Apolog. Hippolytus Fragm. Fabric. Vol. 2. p. 29. Concil. Antioch. Contr. Paul. Sam. Lab. Tom. 1. Dionys. Alexandr. Resp. Contr. Paul. Q. 4. Lucian. Symb. apud. Socr. l. 2. c. 10. Apost. Constit. l. 8. c. 5. Vid. etiam Suicer. Thesaur. in voce, Αἰών.

‡ Hilary's words may serve as a comment upon Novatian's. Quod ante Tempus natum est, Semper est natum. Quia id quod est ante æternum Tempus, hoc Semper est. Quod autem Semper est natum, non admittit ne aliquando non fuerit: quia aliquando non fuisse, jam non est semper esse. Hilary. de Trin. p. 1127.

*Eternity* of the Son, than to declare that the Father was never without Him? He plainly supposes it absurd to say, that the Father was ever no Father, or, which comes to the same, that ever the Son was not. What follows therefore, in that Chapter, of the Father, *præcedit*, and *antecedat neceſſè eſt*, &c. can only be understood of a *priority* of *Nature*, not of *Time*, or *Duration*; and in This all Catholicks agreed. You'll excuse my dwelling ſo long upon *Novatian*: it was neceſſary, to clear his Senſe, and to obviate ſome \*ſpecious Pretences, not only againſt *Novatian*, but other Catholick Writers of whoſe meaning there is leſs diſpute. From hence may be underſtood in what Senſe all the *Oriental* Biſhops (if the Fact be true, relying only on the doubtful Credit of † *Arius*) might teach, πρὸνπάρχειν τῷ ὕμ τ' Θεὸν ἀνάρχως. That it could not be meant in *Arius's* Senſe, is ſufficiently evident from the determination of the *Nicene* Fathers, which has infinitely more weight in it than his ſingle Teſtimony; and ſhows the Senſe of the whole Church, in a manner, at that Time. But enough of this: I ſhall only remark, before I part with *Novatian*, that He is an Evidence both for the *First*, and *Second* Nativity, or Generation, of the Son. As He ſuppoſes the Son exiſting before the *Proceſſion*, (which is the *voluntary* Nativity He ſpeaks of) and pre-exiſting as a ‡ *Son*, He cannot be un-

\* Whitby Modest. Diſq. pref. p. 29, 30. Proem. p. 5. Lib. p. 166.

† Apud Theodorit. E. l. 1. c. 5. p. 21.

‡ Siye dum *Verbum* eſt, ſive dum *Virtus* eſt, ſive dum *Sapientia*

derstood otherwise. See this more fully explain'd in <sup>a</sup> Bishop *Bull*. If any other Writers, who expressly held an *eternal* Generation, any where speak also of a temporal *Procession*, or *Nativity*, the same may be true of Them also. I only give this hint, by the way, and pass on.

<sup>b</sup> *Dionysius* of *Alexandria*, who lived about the same time with *Novatian*, asserts the same Doctrine; viz. That the Father was *always* Father; and *never* was without his Son: which is the same as to maintain *eternal Generation*. The same Doctrine is farther confirm'd, and more explicitly set forth, in his <sup>c</sup> Epistle against *Paul* of *Samosata*; <sup>d</sup> if it be his.

<sup>e</sup> *Dionysius*, Bishop of *Rome*, Contemporary with the other, declares that the *Son* is *eternal*, and that there *never* was a time when the *Son* was not; adding in Confirmation of it, that He is the *Word*, the *Wisdom*, and the *Power* of God. This, tho' it be express for est, siue dum *Lux* est, siue dum *Filius* est; non ex se est, quia nec innatus est. That is, He is natus, consider'd under any Capacity; whether as λόγος, δύναμις, or σοφία, or φῶς, or ὕψος, whether before the Procession, or after. This seems to be the most probable Construction of the Passage; and most Consonant to what He had said before. Comp. Athanas.

Vol. 1. p. 222.

a D. F. p. 222.

\* Οὐ γὰρ ἦν ὅτε ὁ Θεὸς σὺν ἡν πατὴρ ——— ἐ γὰρ δὴ, τέττωρ ἄγονθ' ὡν ὁ Θεός, εἶπε ἐπιειδικοῦσάτω. Athan. Vol. 1. p. 253.

c Lab. Concil Tom. 1. p. 853. 872. 864.

d See Mr. Thrlby's Defence of it: *Anw. to Whiston*, part 2. p. 48. &c.

e Εἰ γὰρ γέγονεν υἱός, ἦν ὅτε σὺν ἡν αὐτὸς δὲ ἦν εἰ γε σὺν τῷ πατρὶ ἔην, ὡς αὐτὸς φασί, καὶ εἰ λόγος, καὶ σοφία, καὶ δύναμις ὁ Χεῖρς. apud Athanas. Decret. Syn. N. 232. Εἰ τίνων γέγονεν ὁ υἱός, ἦν ὅτε σὺν ἡν ταῦτα ἦν ἄρα καὶ ὅτε, ὅτε χωρὶς τούτων ἦν ὁ Θεός: ἀποκρίναι δὲ τοῦτο. Ibid. This and *Novatian's* Testimony, Both of the same Age, may serve to illustrate each other.

the



the Eternity of the Son, yet is not full for *eternal Generation*; unless it had been said, *Eternal, as a Son*. He might be supposed *Eternal*, as the Λόγος, and his *Sonship* commence afterwards. And therefore I do not put this among the *clear unexceptionable Authorities* for *eternal Generation*; though hardly any reasonable doubt can be made of it, since He suppos'd the Father, the *Head, Root, Origin* of the Λόγος.

\* *Methodius* speaks more close and home to the Point. For, upon the words of the *Psalmist*: *Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten Thee*; He comments thus. “ It is observable that his being a Son, is here indefinitely express'd without any Limitation of Time. For He said, *Thou art*, not *Thou becam'st* my Son; signifying that He did not acquire any *new Filiation*, nor should ever have an end of his Existence, but that He is *always the same*. He † goes on to speak of his after *Filiation*, intimated in the words, *This day have I begotten Thee*; and observes, that it was more properly a *Manifestation* of Him; consonant to what He had said before, that He could not have a *new Filiation*. This may relate either to what I before called his *Second*, or to his *Third* Genera-

\* Παρατηρεῖται ὅτι τὸ μὲν ἔνι αὐτὸν εἶναι ἀορίστως ἀπεφάνηται, καὶ ἀχρότως· εἰ δὲ ἡσ, αὐτὰς ἔφη, καὶ ὁ, γένονας· ἐμφαίνει, μήτε πρὸς φαν αὐτὸν τετυχηκέναι τῇ ἡμετέρας, μήτε αὐ πρὸς περὶ τὸ τέλος ἐχέμεναι, ἀλλ' εἶναι αἰεὶ τὸ αὐτὸν. Apud Phot. Cod. 237. p. 960.

† Προβλεπὲς ἡδὴ πρὸς τὸ αἰῶνος ἐν τοῖς χρόνοις, ἐκείνην καὶ τῇ ἐξουσίᾳ γενέσθαι, ὃ δὲ ἐστὶν, ἀεὶ ὡς ἀπὸ ἀνθρώπων γινώσκουσιν. Ibid.



tion: The Words are ambiguous, and capable of either Sense.

To *Methodius* I may subjoin *Pamphilus*, who, while He delivers *Origen's* Sense, in his Apology, does undoubtedly speak his own too. He is very \* clear and full for the *eternal* Generation, if we may rely on the Translator.

*Alexander*, Bishop of *Alexandria*, † reckons it among the Singularities of *Arius*, that He would not own the Father to have been *always* so; but pretended that God was once *no Father*, and that the Λόγος was produced in Time. I observe, that these two Things are here join'd together, as being Explanatory one of the other, according to the reasoning of that Age, at least. And if the same reasoning held before, as may be probably inferr'd from ‡ other Passages of the Antients, then it will follow that as many as asserted the *Eternity* of the Λόγος, or Word, which were all without Exception, did implicitly maintain the *eternal* Generation. It appears to have been a Maxim in the Church at this Time, that is, about the Year 315, Ten Years before the

\* Inter Op. Orig. Ed. Basil. p. 877.

† Οὐκ αἰεὶ ὁ Θεὸς πατὴρ ἦν. ἀλλ' ἢ ὅτε ὁ Θεὸς πατὴρ οὐκ ἦν. οὐκ αἰεὶ ἦν ὁ τῷ Θεῷ λόγος, ἀλλ' ἐξ οὗ ἐντετα γέγονεν. Alexand. Ep. apud Socr. E. H. l. i. c. 6. p. 10 Ἀσεβείας οὐκ φανείσης τ' ἐξ οὗ ἐντετα ὑποδέστας, ἀνάγκη τὸν πατέρα αἰεὶ εἶναι πατέρα. Alexand. Ep. apud Theod. l. i. c. 4. p. 13.

‡ The Charge brought against *Dionysius of Alexandria*; and which He clear'd Himself of, was This: Οὐκ αἰεὶ ἦν ὁ Θεὸς πατὴρ; ἐκ αἰὲς ἦν ὁ υἱός, ἀλλ' ὁ μὲν Θεὸς ἦν χωρὶς τῷ λόγῳ. αὐτὸς δὲ ὁ υἱὸς οὐκ ἦν πρὶν γεννηθῆναι, ἀλλ' ἐν ποτε ὅτε οὐκ ἦν. Athan. Ep. de Sentent. Dionys. p. 253.

Council of *Nice*, that the *Father was always Father*. The same we have seen, about Sixty years before, from what has been cited out of *Dionysius of Alexandria*, and *Novatian*. The Testimony of \* *Origen*, cited by *Pamphilus*, with others mention'd, carry it up Forty Years higher, to about the Year 210. *Irenæus*, above Thirty Years higher, to about 173, within less than fourscore Years of *St. John*. *Tertullian*, betwixt the Two last named, seems to have understood this matter differently: For He says plainly, that † *there was a Time, when the Son was not*; meaning, *as a Son*; and that God *was not always Father*. And this is agreeable to his Principles, who always speaks of the *Generation* as a voluntary Thing, and brought about in Time; as do several other Writers. From hence a Question may arise, whether there was any Difference of Doctrine between those Writers, or a Difference in Words only. This is a Point which will deserve a most strict and careful Inquiry.

The Authors who make the *Generation Temporary*, and speak not expressly of any other, are these following: *Justin*, *Athenagoras*, *Theophilus*, *Tatian*, *Tertullian*, and *Hippo-*

\* Non enim Deus, cum prius non esset Pater, postea Pater esse cæpit, &c. *Pamphil. Apol. p. 877.*

† Pater Deus est, & Judex Deus est, non tamen ideo Pater & Judex semper, quia Deus semper. Nam nec Pater esse potuit ante Filium, nec Judex ante delictum. Fuit autem Tempus cum & delictum & Filius non fuit. *Tertul. Contr. Hermog. c. 3.*

*Iytus.* *Novatian* I mention not with Them, because He asserted Both. Let us then carefully examine what their Doctrine was: And that it may be done the more distinctly, let us reduce it to Particulars.

1. They asserted the *Co-eternity* of the Λόγος, or *Word*, tho' not consider'd precisely under the formality of a *Son*. This, I presume, is so clear a point, that I need not burthen my Margin with Quotations for it. It shall suffice only to refer to the \* Places, if any should doubt of it. It was a Maxim with Them, that God was always Λογικὸς, never ἄλογος; that is, never without his *Word*, or *Wisdom*. So far they agreed perfectly with the other Writers, either before, or after, or in their own Time. The Antients, supposing the Relation of the Λόγος to the Father to be as close and intimate as that of *Thought* to a *Mind*; and that this was insinuated in the very *Name*, rightly concluded that the Father could not be ἄλογος, or without the Λόγος, any more than an eternal Mind could be without eternal Thought †. Some have pretended that the *Ante-Nicene* Writers, who used that kind of reasoning, meant only an *Attribute*, by the Λόγος; and not a *real Person*. But there's no ground or colour

\* Justin. Martyr. Apol. 1. p. 122. Ox. Ed. Athenag. Legat. c. 10. p. 39. Ed. Ox. Theophilus Antioch. p. 82. 129. Ed. Ox. Tatian. p. 20 22. Ed. Ox. Vid. Bull. D. F. p. 209. Tertull. Contr. Prax. c. 5. p. 503. c. 27. Vid. Bull. D. F. p. 245. Hippolyt. Contr. Noet. c. 10. p. 13. Edit. Fabric.

† See Bull. D. F. p. 206.

for this Pretence, as shall be shown presently. I shall only note here, that the \* later Writers, who, undoubtedly and confessedly, took the Λόγος to be a *Person*; a *real*, eternal Person; yet make use of the same Maxim, and the very same way of reasoning.

2. They did not mean by the Λόγος, or *Word*, any *Attribute*, *Power*, *Virtue*, or *Operation* of the Father; but a real, subsisting Person: whom they believed to have been always in and with the Father, and distinct from Him, before the *Temporary* Generation they speak of. If this be well proved, other Matters, as we shall see presently, will be easily adjusted.

The learned and judicious † Bishop *Bull* has sufficiently shown, of every Author singly, (except *Justin*, whom He reckons not with Them) that He must be understood to have believed the real and distinct Personality of the Son; before the *Temporary Procession*, or *Generation* mention'd. His reasonings, upon that Head, have not been answer'd, and, I am perswaded, cannot: So that I might very well spare my Self the labour of adding any Thing farther. But for the sake of such, as will not be at the Pains to read or consider what He has said at large; I shall endeavor to throw the Substance

\* Alex. Epist. Encyc. Ath. Op. Vol. 1. p. 399. Athanas. Vol. 1. p. 221. 424. 500. 619. Et alibi. Greg. Nazienz. Orat. 35. p. 574. Greg. Nyss. Cat. Orat. c. 1. Cyrill l. 4. in Joh. c. 48. Theaur. p. 12. 23. Damasc. l. 1. Marc. Diadoch. p. 115.

† Defens. F. N. Sect. 3. c. 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10.



of it into a smaller Compass, in the following Particulars: Only premising this, that since all these Authors, went in the main, upon the same *Hypothesis*; They are the best Commentators one upon another: And whatever Explication we meet with in any one, two, or three, may reasonably stand for the Sense of All; if they have nothing Contradictory to it. Now to proceed.

1. \* Before the *Procession*, or *Generation*, of which they speak, they suppose the Father *not* to have been *alone*; which it is hard to make Sense of, if they only meant that He was with his own Attributes, Powers, or Perfections: As much as to say, He was *wise*, and *great*, and powerful by *Himself*; therefore He was *not alone*. *Alone*, indeed, they own Him to have been, with respect to any Thing *ad extra*; but with respect to what was in Himself, He was not *alone*; not *single*, but consisting of a *Plurality*, having the Λόγος always with Him.

2. The same Λόγος, or Word, was always † with Him; convers'd with Him; was, as it

\* Μόνος ἦν ὁ Θεός, ἐν αὐτῷ ὁ λόγος. Theoph. p. 130. Αὐτὸς ὁ μένος ὃν πολλὸς ἦν, οὐτε ᾧ ἄλογος, οὐτε ἄσπερος, οὐτε ἀδύνατος, οὐτε ἀεὶ λευκός ἦν. All which Words correspond to the several Names of the Son or Holy Spirit; λόγος, σοφία, δύναμις, βελή, (ταῦ πατρὸς) and mean the same Thing. Hippolyt. p. 13. Contr. Noet. Comp. Greg. Nazianz. Orat, 35. p. 574.

Solus autem, quia nihil extrinsecus præter illum, cæterum ne tunc quidem Solus. Habebat enim secum, quam habebat in semetipso, Rationem suam scilicet. Tertull. Contr. Prax. c. 5. p. 503.

† Συν αὐτῷ ᾧ, ὡς δογματὴς ἀνάμεικτος, αὐτὸς καὶ ὁ λόγος, ὃς ἦν ἐν

were, assisting in Council, according to those Writers; and therefore, certainly, a distinct Person. It would be very improper to say that God was <sup>a</sup> *in*, or *with* one of his Attributes, or *consulted* with it: All such Expressions must denote a distinct Personality.

3. The same individual Λόγος, who after the *Procession* was undoubtedly a *Person*, is supposed to have existed before. <sup>b</sup> *Novatian* is express. “He who was in the Father, proceeded from the Father. It is the same individual Λόγος, according to <sup>c</sup> *Theophilus*, who is ἀεὶ παντός, always, both before and after his *Procession*, with the Father; and therefore, if He was a *real Person* after, which is not disputed, He must have been so before. That <sup>d</sup> very Λόγος, or Word, which had been from all Eternity ἐνδιάθετος, ἐν καρδίᾳ Θεοῦ, becomes afterwards προφορικός. If therefore He was ever

ἀπὸ, ὑπέστησε. Tatian. c. 7. pag. 20. Ὁ αἰὲ συμπαρὼν αὐτῷ. Theoph. p. 82. Τὸν ὄντα ἀεὶ παντός ἐνδιάθετον ἐν καρδίᾳ Θεοῦ. Id. p. 129. A little after, Τοῦτον εἶχε σύμβουλον, ἐαυτοῦ νοῦν ὃ φέρηται ὄντα ——— τῷ λόγῳ αὐτῷ ἀεὶ παντός ὁμιλῶν. Idem. p. 29.

Si necessaria est Deo materia ad opera mundi, ut *Hermogenes* existimavit; Habuit Deus materiam longe digniorem — *Sophiam* suam scilicet. — *Sophia* autem *Spiritus*: Hæc Illi *Consiliarius* fuit. *Tert. Contr. Hermog.*

a Θεὸς ἦν ἐν Ἀρχῇ. τίῳ δὲ ἀρχὴν λόγος δύναμιν παρειδήφαμεν. Tat. p. 19.

b Qui in Patre fuit, processit ex Patre, p. 31. *Zeno Veronensis, of the following Century, expresses it thus: procedit in Nativitatem, qui erat antequam nasceretur, in Patre. Which I add for Illustration.*

c Pag. 129.

d Τέτον τὸν λόγον ἐγέννησε προφορικός. Theoph. p. 129. Φῶς ἐκ φωτὸς γεννῶν, περὶ ἧν κτίσις κύριον, τὸ ἴδιον νῦν αὐτῷ μόνῳ προσέτιρον ὁρατὸν ὑπάρχοντα. Hippol. c. 10. p. 13. Νῆς, ὃς προσῶς ἐν κόσμῳ ἐδικτυήται παῖς Θεοῦ. c. 11. p. 14. Compare Theoph. p. 129. before cited.

a Per-

a *Person*, He must have been so always. So again: The Λόγος that spake to the Prophets, and who was undoubtedly a *Person*, is the very same individual Λόγος, which was always with the Father; ὁ αὐτὸς συμπαρεὶς αὐτῷ. *Tertulian*, who distinguishes between *Ratio*, and *Sermo*; and asserts the former to be *Eternal*, and the latter to be a *Person*; yet <sup>b</sup> connects Both in one; and makes Them, in Substance, the very same; the self-same *Person* Both: only supposed under different Capacities and different Names. before, and after the *Procession*. It was one and the same *Hypostasis*; once *Ratio* (according to this Writer) and as such, *Eternal*; afterwards *Sermo*, and as such, <sup>c</sup> a *Son*. The seeming difference between the antient Fathers upon this Point is easily reconciled, says a <sup>d</sup> very worthy and learned *Prelate* of our Church. “ One saith, God was not *Sermonalis* “ *a principio*, or his *Word* did not exist till the “ Creation; others say, Christ is Λόγος Ἀΐδιος, “ *the Eternal Word*, of the Father. They “ may all be understood, in a sound Sense, “ with the help of this Distinction. The “ *Word*, as He is *inward Speech* formed from “ the *Eternal Mind*, was for ever with God:

a Theoph. p. 81, 82.

b In usu est nostrorum—*Sermonem* dicere in primordio apud Deum fuisse, cum magis *Rationem* competat antiquiorem haberi; quia non *Sermonalis* a principio, sed *Rationalis* Deus etiam ante principium, & quia ipse quoque *Sermo* *Ratione* consistens, priorem eam ut *Substantiam* suam ostendat. *Contr. Prax.* c. 5. *Comp. Origen.* in Joh. p. 43, 44.

c See Ball. Sect. 3. c. 10.

d Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, *Serm.* p. 13, 14.

“ But



“ But as God’s Agent to display and *sound*  
 “ *forth* the Wisdom of God in external Works,  
 “ *as such*, He existed not till the Creation —  
 “ the Creation being, as it were, a *verbal* Ex-  
 “ plication of what *Reason* had first silently  
 “ thought, disposed, and resolved within it self.

4. If there still remains any doubt of this Matter, there is a farther Argument to be urg’d, which may be justly look’d upon as clear, full, and decisive in the Case. Had these Fathers believed that the Λόγος, or Word, was an *Attribute* only, or *Power*, &c. before the *Procession*, or *Generation*, which they speak of; then it would follow, that the Son began first to be, and was properly a *Creature*, ἐξ οὐκ ὄντων, in their Opinion; and that *Procession* was but another word for being *created*. But these Writers do expressly guard against any such Notion. \* *Novatian* very clearly distinguishes between *Procession* and *Creation*. *Athenagoras*, is still more express to the same purpose; † declaring that the Son was not then *made*, but had existed in the Father, as the Λόγος, or Word, from all Eternity.

*Justin Martyr* is the first, and the most considerable of those Writers; and therefore it will be proper to examine his Sentiments with a more particular care and exactness. I have se-

\* Si Homo tantummodo Christus, quomodo dicit. Ego ex Deo prodii, Joh. 16. — cum constat, Hominem a Deo Factum esse, non ex Deo Processisse? c. 23.

† Οὐχ ὡς γενόμενον; ἐξ Ἀρχῆς ᾧ ὁ Θεὸς νῦν ἀίδιόν ὢν, εἶχεν αὐτὸς ἐν ἑαυτῷ τὸ λόγον αἰδίως λογιζόμενον, c. 10. p. 39.



lected the most material Passages I could find, which may help to give us a just Idea of his Doctrine; and have placed Them in distinct Columns, in the \* Margin. It would signify little to translate Them; because the Arguments arising from them are proper only to Scholars. I have distinguish'd the several Citations by Figures, for the more convenient referring to Them.

I. I observe, first, (*See* N. 1, 2.) that He joins ἀγέννητον, with ἀφθαρτον and αἰδιον; opposing

1. \* Ο μὲν γὰρ Μωϋσῆς, ὁ ὢν, ἔφη ὁ δὲ Πλάτων, τὸ ὄν. ἐκότερον ἢ τῷ εἰρημένων τῷ αἰεὶ ὄντι Θεῷ αὐτὸν σῆκεν φάσκειν) αὐτὸς γάρ ἐστι μόνος ὁ αἰεὶ ὢν γένεσιν δὲ μὴ ἔχων — εὐρήσκομεν γὰρ αὐτὸν — τὸν μὲν ἀγέννητον αἰδιον εἶναι λέγοντα· τὰς δὲ γεννητὰς ἢ διημισητὰς — γινόμενας καὶ ἀπολλυμένας. *Paræn.* p. 90, 91. Ox.

2. Όσα γὰρ ἐστὶ μὲν τῷ Θεῷ ἢ ἔστι ποτε, ταῦτα φύσιν φθαρτὴν ἔχουσιν, καὶ οἷα τε ἐξαφανισθῆναι καὶ μὴ εἶναι ἔτι. μὲντοι γὰρ ἀγέννητος ὁ ἀφθαρτος Θεός, καὶ διὰ τοῦτο Θεός ἐστι. *Dial.* p. 21. *Jebb.*

3. Εγὼ γάρ, φησὶν, εἰμὶ ὁ ὢν. ἀντιδιασέλλων ἑαυτὸν δηλονότι ὁ ὢν τοῖς μὴ οὔσιν. *Paræn.* p. 87.

4. Όνομα τῷ πάντων πατρὶ Θεῷ, ἀγεννητῷ ὄντι, ἔκ ἐστιν. ᾧ γὰρ ὢν καὶ ὄνοματι αἰσθητῶς, πρὸς οὗτον ἔχει τὸ διέμενον τὸ ὄνομα. τὸ δὲ Πατήρ, καὶ Θεός, καὶ Κτίτης, καὶ Κύριος, καὶ Δεσπότης ἐκ ὀνόματι εἰσι ἀλλ' ἐκ τῷ εὐποιοῦν καὶ τῷ ἔργων προσήκει. *Apol.* 2. p. 13. Θεῷ δὲ οὔτε ὁ πῆξις ὄνομα, προϋπῆρχεν, οὔτε αὐτὸς ἑαυτοῦ ὀνομάζειν ἠῆθη δύναι, εἰς καὶ μὲντοι ὑπόστασιν, *Paræn.* p. 87.

5. Ἰουδαῖοι αὖν ἐκιστάμενοι αἰεὶ τὸν πατέρα τῷ ὅλῳ λαλῶντι τῷ Μωσῇ, τῷ λαλήσαντι αὐτῷ ὄντος ἢ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὃς ὁ ἀγγελος καὶ ἀπόστολος κέκληται, οἰκίᾳ ἐλεγχονται καὶ διὰ τοῦ αἰσθητικοῦ πνεύματος, καὶ δι' αὐτοῦ πῦρ Χριστοῦ, ὡς οὔτε τὸ πατεῖν οὔτε τὸν ἦν ἐγνωσάν — ὃς καὶ λόγος πρῶτος καὶ ὢν ὁ Θεός, ὁ Θεός ὑπόστασις. *Apol.* 1. p. 122, 123.

*Compare the Citations before given in p. 37.*

6. Ό δὲ ὡς αἰεὶς, ὁ μόνος λεγόμενος κυρίως ὡς, ὁ λόγος πρὸ τῷ ποιημένῳ ὁ συνών, καὶ γεννώμενος ὅτε τὴν ἀρχὴν δι' αὐτὸν πάντα ἔκτισε ὁ ἐκσήμεσε, Χριστὸς μὲν κατὰ τὸ κεχρησθῆναι καὶ κοσμησάμεναι τὰ πάντα δι' αὐτοῦ τῷ Θεῷ, λεγεται, ὄνομα καὶ αὐτὸ ἀνέχον ἀγναστον σημασίαν ὃν τρόπον καὶ τὸ Θεός αἰσθητόν ἐστιν ἐκ ὀνόματι εἰσι, ἀλλὰ πρῶτος καὶ ὄντως ὄντως ἐμφανὲς τῷ φῶσι τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ δέξαι. *Apol.* 2. p. 14. Ox.

them

them to Φθαρτός, γενόμενος, δημιουργητός, and Σπολύμενος: Here therefore, \* ἀγέννητος, is not consider'd as the personal Character of the Father and as signifying *unbegotten*; but as it belongs to the τὸ αἰώνιον, and denotes eternal, uncreated, immutable Existence. Either *Justin* must have believed that ἀγέννητος, in this latter Sense, is applicable to the Son; or else He must have supposed Him, not only γεννητός, but γενόμενος, δημιουργητός, and Φθαρτός also, which must appear highly absurd to any one who has ever consider'd *Justin's* Writings.

2. I observe (See N. 2.) that God's being ἀγέννητος and ἀφθαρτος is supposed, as it were, the very Ground and Foundation of his being *God*; on account of which He is Θεός; and without which, consequently, He could not be Θεός. If therefore the Λόγος be not, in this Sense, ἀγέννητος and ἀφθαρτος, He is not Θεός, according to *Justin Martyr*: And yet no Man is more express than *Justin*, every where, in making the Son Θεός, and insisting very much upon it.

3. *Justin* makes ὁ ὢν to answer to the Platonists τὸ ὄν. (See N. 1.) And either of them

\* I need but hint that the words ἀγέννητος and ἀφθαρτος, with double or single ν, have been used very promiscuously in Authors; and hardly came to be accurately distinguish'd, till the Arian Controversy gave occasion for it. See Sauter's Thesaurus, upon the Ecclesiastical use of these Words; and Cudworth for profane Writers, p. 253. 254. and Montfaucon admon. in Athan. Decret. Syn. N. p. 207. The Son is properly ἀγέννητος, as well as the Father; so Ignatius; so Irenæus, so Origen expressly styles Him; and Athenagoras's ἀγενόμενος, is to the same effect. The similitude of the Word and Sound was, very probably, the chief Reason why the Title of ἀφθαρτος was not oftner applied to the Son; which Omission however is compensated by other equivalent Expressions.

equivalent to ἀεὶ ὦν, and that to γένεσιν μὴ ἔχων, uncreated, immutable, necessarily-existing. Now compare *N. 5.* and two more Citations given above, *pag. 37.* and from thence it is manifest that *Justin* makes the Λόγος to be ὁ ὦν, in his own proper Person. And He gives the reason here why, or on what Account, He might justly stile Himself Θεός (and the same must hold for ὁ ὦν) it is because *He is Θεός*, as God's Son; πρωτότοκος ὦν τῷ Θεῷ, καὶ Θεός ὑπάρχει \*.

4. *Justin Martyr*, having taken notice that the Father had properly no Name, (*See N. 4. 6.*) as having nothing antecedent or pre-existent, does, immediately after, repeat the Observation of having no Name, and applies it to the Son; observing that neither He, properly, has any Name, but only some Titles or Appellations given Him, from what He did in Time; particularly from His coming forth to create and put into beautiful Order the whole System of Things. This seems to insinuate his *Co-eternity* with the Father; and the more so, because *Justin* observes, at the same time, that He is *emphatically* Son of the Father, (ὁ μόνος λεγόμενος κυρίως υἱός,) and *Co-existent* (συνὸν) with his Father, before the World; tho' begotten or sent forth, in time, to create the Universe. These Considerations convince me that *Justin*, as well as *Athenagoras*, taught the strict *Co-eternity*

\* Compare Dial. p. 354. 183. 371. 184. Ed. Jell. I add for Illustration these Words of Cyril. Ὅστις ἂν ἐξ ἀγενήτων καὶ ἀφθάρτων γέννηται, τῷ περὶ πάντας ἀφθάρτου, καὶ ἀγενήτου. Cyril. Alex. Theaur. p. 34.



of the Son; which is equally true of all the other Writers.

Besides this, the several \* Similitudes, which these Authors used, to illustrate the Nature of that *Procession*; such as the *Sun and its Rays*, the *Fountain and its Streams*, the *Root and its Branches*, one *Fire lighting another*, and the like; manifestly show, that They never dream'd of the Son's being *created*. Then; the care they took lest any one should imagine there was any *Division* of the Father's Substance; and their inculcating that He was *prolatus, non separatus*; brought forth, but not *separated* from the Father, demonstrate their meaning to be, that here was no Production of a new Substance, but an *Emanation, Manifestation*, or *Procession* of what was before. Farther, their declaring that, tho' He proceeded from the Father, He was still in the Father, (taken together with the † Maxim, that *nothing is in God but what is God*) sets the matter beyond all reasonable Scruple. In a word; as they all held the *Consubstantiality* of the Son with the Father, which is as clear as the Light, in their Writings; they must have

\* Justin. M. Dial. p. 183. 373. Jebb. Athenagoras p. 40. 96. Ox. Ed. Tatian, c. 8. p. 21, 22. Ox. Ed. Tertull. Apol. c. 21. Adv. Prax. c. 8. Hippolytus Contr. Noet. c. 11. p. 13. Contr. Jud. p. 4. Fabric. Vol. 2.

N. B. Athenagoras's words are, in strictness, meant of the Holy Ghost only, in Both places. But the reason being the same for one as the other, they are equally applicable to Either; and it is thus only I would be understood, wherever I apply either of the Passages to the Son.

† Vid. Bull D. F. N. p. 199.



been the most inconsistent Men in the World, had they thought that the *Proceſſion*, or *Generation* of the Son, was a *Creation*, or *new Production* of Him; or had they not firmly believed that He exiſted, the *living* and *ſubſtantial Word*, from all Eternity.

*Juſtin Martyr* ſeems to have ſpoke the Senſe of all, in ſaying, “ That the Λόγος co exiſted with  
 “ the Father before the Creatures; and was then  
 “ begotten, when the Father at firſt created and  
 “ put into beautiful Order the Frame of Things. See the paſſage above \*. The *Emperor Conſtantine* afterwards expreſſes the ſame Thought, ſomething more fully and diſtinctly, thus.  
 “ † The Son, who was *always* in the Father,  
 “ was *begotten*, or rather *proceeded forth*, for  
 “ the orderly and ornamental Methodizing of the  
 “ Creation. I chuſe to follow the Senſe, rather than the ſtrict Letter. Whether thoſe Writers went upon any ſolid Reaſons, in aſſigning ſuch or ſuch parts, in the work of Creation, to Father, Son, or Holy Ghoſt, is not very material. It is manifeſt, they ſuppoſed the whole Trinity to be concern'd in it; and to Create, as it were, in concert. Their aſcribing the orderly adjustment and beautifying part to the Son, ſeems to have been in alluſion to his Names of λόγος, and σοφία, and Φῶς. In reſpect of the laſt of them, *Hippolytus* ſuppoſes the *Generation* to

\* P. 152. N. 6. † Ἐγενήθη, μᾶλλον δὲ προῆλθεν αὐτός, καὶ πάντοτε ἐν τῷ πατρὶ ὄν, ἐπὶ τῷ ᾧ ὑπὸ αὐτοῦ γεννημένων ἀφαιρέσμηται.  
 Apud Gelaf. Act. Syn. Nic. part. 3. p. 58.

be posterior to the Creation, upon God's saying, *Let there be Light*. Then did the Son proceed  $\Phi\acute{\upsilon}\lambda\acute{\alpha}\varsigma \epsilon\kappa \Phi\omega\tau\acute{\omicron}\varsigma$ . \* *Tertullian* seems to have had the same Thought; and, perhaps, † *Origen*. *Athenagoras* likewise supposes the *Procession* to be after the Creating of the unformed Mass of Things. And yet nothing is plainer than that ‡ all these Writers believed the *prior* Existence of the Son; and that Things were at first created by Him, as well as afterwards adorned and regulated. In short, whatever the Father is supposed to have done, was by His Son and Holy Spirit; therefore frequently stiled *Manus Patris*: But the  $\text{Αὐθεντία}$ , the *Designing* part, was thought most properly to be reserved to the Father, as the *first* Person. These are Things not to be too curiously inquired into, or too rigorously interpreted; but to be understood  $\theta\epsilon\omicron\pi\epsilon\pi\epsilon\acute{\iota}\varsigma$ . In the whole, they have a very good meaning; and were founded in the Belief of a *Co-essential* and *Co-eternal* Trinity.

From what hath been said, I presume, it is evident that there was no difference at all, in the main of the Doctrine, between These, and the other Catholick Writers; but a different

\* Contr. Prax. c. 7. 12.

† Vid. Huet. Origenian. p. 41.

‡ As to *Athenagoras*, *vid. supra*. *Tertullian* says: *Deum immutabilem & informabilem credi necesse est, ut æternum; quodcunque transfiguratur in aliud, definit esse quod fuerat, & incipit esse quod non erat*. *Deus autem neque definit esse, neque aliud potest esse; Sermo autem Deus, &c.* Contr. Prax. c. 27. *Hippolytus* hath these words.  $\text{Πατρὶ συναΐδιος}$ , *adv. Jud.* p. 4.  $\text{Υἱὸς ἐποίησεν}$ , Contr. Noet. p. 16.  $\text{Ἄει γὰρ ἦν ἐν δόξῃ θεοπεπῆι, τὰ ἰδὼ συνυπάρχων γενήτερι πρὸ παντός αἰῶνος, καὶ χρόνου, καὶ τῷ κόσμῳ καθ' ἐβολῆς}$ . *Fabric.* Vol. 2. p. 29. *Origen* we have seen before.

manner only, of expressing the same Things. The Question was not, whether the *Hypostasis*, or *Person*, of the Son was from all Eternity, co-eval with the Father and consubstantial with Him; in That, they all perfectly agreed. Nor was there any difference about the *Procession*: for the \* latter Writers acknowledged it as well as Those before them; and made it *Temporary* and *Voluntary*, as Those did. But the Question was, whether, the Son's eternal Co-existence, (I should rather say, the co-eternal Existence of the Λόγος) should be deem'd *Sonship* and *Filiation* or no; or whether the *Procession* might not more properly be so stiled. *Tertullian* (and perhaps Others) was of Opinion that this latter was † *perfecta Nativitas Sermonis*; *The perfect Nativity*, or *Birth of the Word*: who had been, as it were, *quiescent* and *un-operating* from all Eternity, till He came forth to *Create the World*: And ‡ *Hippolytus* carried this Notion so far, as to think the *Filiation* not *completed*, till He had run thro' the last sort of Sonship, in becoming Man. All this is true, in some Sense, and when rightly explain'd. But other Fathers thinking this way of speaking liable to abuse and mis-con-

\* Vid. Bull. Def. F. N. Sect. 3. c. 9.

† Contr. Prax. c. 7.

‡ Contr. Noet. c. 15. p. 17. Ούτε γὰρ ἕσχατος καὶ καθ' ἑαυτὸν ὁ λόγος τέλειος ἢ ἕως, καὶ τοῦ τέλειος λόγος ὃν μονογενής. It is remarkable, that He makes the Son perfectly μονογενής, tho' not perfectly ἕως, before the Incarnation. Others might perhaps reason, in like manner, with regard to the προέλευσις; thinking Him to have been λόγος, or μονογενής, before it, but not ἕως.

struction,



struction; and considering, probably, that the Λόγος, or Word, might <sup>a</sup> properly be called *Son*, in respect of that eternal Existence which He ever enjoyed *in*, and *from* the Father as the Head, Root, Fountain, and Cause of All; they chose to give That the Name of *Generation*: and to call the other Two, <sup>b</sup> *Condescensions*, *Manifestations*, *Proceeding forth*, or the like. So we have seen it in *Methodius*, before cited for the *eternal Generation*: And He, very probably, had the notion from <sup>c</sup> *Justin Martyr*; who, in like manner, interprets *Generation*, in the secondary Sense, by *Manifestation*. And even <sup>d</sup> *Hippolytus*, as before observed, explains the *Procession*, or *Generation* of the Son, a little after the Creation, by *Manifestation* of Him.

a Omnis Origo parens est; omne quod ex Origine profertur, progenies est. *Tertull. Contr. Prax.* c. 8. See *Novat. above*, p. 141.

Γενῶ μὲν ἔν κ' ὁ ἥλιος τὴν αὐγήν. *Euf. Eccl. Th. l. 1. c. 12.* p. 73.

Τὸ ἐκ πρὸς ὑπάρχον ἕως ἐπὶν ἐκείνῃ, ἐξ ἧς κ' ἔστιν. *Athan. Orat. 4.* p. 628.

b It is observable that *Justin Martyr* applies the word παλαιῶν to the latter of them, as well as to the Former. *Dial.* 228. *Jebb.*

And, in like manner, *Clement of Alexandria* uses παλαιῶν of Both; p. 654. and *Hippolytus*, of the latter. *Contr. Noet.* c. 17.

c On the words, *Thou art my Son*, this day have I begotten Thee; He comments thus. Τότε γένεσιν αὐτοῦ λέγων γίνασθ τοῖς Ἀνθρώποις, ἐξέτε ἡ γῶσις αὐτοῦ ἐμελλε γίνασθ. *Dial.* p. 270. *Ed. Jebb.*

d Τὸν ἰδίον νοῦν αὐτῷ μάλα πρότερον ὁρατὸν ὑπάρχοντα, τῷ δὲ γινόμενῳ ἡσώματι ἀόρατον ὄντα, ὁρατὸν ποιεῖ. c. 10. p. 13. A little before He had said. Τῶν δὲ γινόμενων ἀρχηγὸν καὶ σύμμετρον καὶ ἐργάτην ἐγένεα λόγον, ὃν λόγον ἔχων ἐν ἑαυτῷ ἀόρατὸν τε ὄντα, τῷ κτισμένῳ ἡσώματι, ὁρατὸν ποιεῖ, πρότερον φανεῖ φησὶ γόμενος, καὶ φῶς ἐκ φωτὸς γεννῶν.

The Words of *Zeno Veronensis* may be added, as a good Comment upon the former. Cujus (Patris) ex Ore, ut rerum natura, quæ non erat, fingeretur, prodixit Unigenitus Filius, Cordis ejus Nobilis Inquilinus: exinde visibilis effectus, quia Humanum genus vilitaturus erat, &c.



After *Arius* arose; the Catholicks found it highly necessary to insist much on the *eternal Generation*. For, the *Arians*, taking advantage of it, that the *Temporary Condescension* of the Son, to create the World, had been often called his *Generation*, were for looking no higher; but artfully insinuated that this was the first *production* of Him; and that it was absurd to talk of the Son's existing before He was *begotten*: in opposition to which pretence, we find the *Nicene Fathers* anathematizing such as should say, that the \* *Son existed not before He was BEGOTTEN*; meaning in the Sense now explain'd. However, the *Arians* might have known that the eternal Existence of the Λόγος was universally Taught; and even by those who asserted a Temporal Generation. Nor indeed were they ignorant of it; but † they contrived, for a *Salvo*, to maintain, that the Λόγος, or *Word*, which was held to be *Eternal*, was not the same with the Λόγος, or *Word* begotten; the former being only the Father's own proper *Word*, and no substantial Thing: the latter, a *created* Substance, directly contrary to all Antiquity which has nothing to countenance any such Notion of a *two-fold* Λόγος. Upon this, it became necessary to explain in what Sense any *Temporal* Generation had been asserted; and to keep up the true Catholick Doctrine, which had obtain'd

\* Ἦν ποτε ὅτε σὺν ᾧ, καὶ πρὶν γεννηθῆναι σὺν ᾧ.

† See Bull. Def. F. p. 198. Athan. Orat. 2. p. 507.

from the Beginning; namely, of the Eternal Λόγος distinct from the Father; *Son* of the Father, as partaking of the same divine Substance from all Eternity; \* going out from the Father to create the World; and lastly condescending to become Man: *Son*, in all these respects, but primarily and chiefly in respect of the first. From the whole, we may remark, that an explicate Profession of *eternal Generation* might have been dispens'd with; provided only that the eternal Existence of the Λόγος, as a *real subsisting Person, in, and of the Father*, (which comes to the same Thing) might be secured. This was the point; and this was all. In this, all sound Catholicks agreed; and to dispute it, was accounted *Heresy*, and *Blasphemy*. If any one, disliking the Name, or the Phrase of *eternal Generation*, thinks it better to assert an *eternal Word*, instead of an *eternal Son*, (meaning thereby a distinct Person, and *consubstantial* with God, whose *Word* He is) and refers the *Generation* to his first and second *Manifestation*, at the *Creation* and *Incarnation*; there seems to be no farther harm in it, than what lies in the Words, and their liableness to be misconstrued,

\* This is well express'd by the Antiochian Fathers, against Paul of Samosata; and by Clement of Alexandria, Τοῦτον πιστεύομεν σὺν τῷ πατρὶ αἰεὶ ὄντα, ἐκπεπληρωμένῃ τὸ πατρικὸν βέλημα, ὡς τὴν κτίσιν ἃ ὅλων. Labb. Conc. Tom. 1. p. 845. Τέκνον αὐτῶ γνήσιον, καὶ κληρονόμον, ὡπερ ἐπὶ πνα ξενιτέων ἐνταῦθα πιωπόδρον, ὑπὸ μεγάλης οἰκουμένης, καὶ ἀναλογίας τῷ πατρὶ, δι' οὗ καὶ τὰ φανερά καὶ τὰ ἀφανῆ τῷ κόσμῳ διδημιέμενται. Clem. Alex. Quis div. p. 955. Ox.

† Vido Athan. Vol. 1. p. 222. 619. 628.

or to give Offence. Here therefore every Man is left to his own Discretion and Prudence: Only the safer way seems to be, to follow the most general and most approved manner of Expression, together with the antient Faith; being, in all probability, the surest means to preserve Both. I designedly said, first *and* last, not first *or* last. For, such as interpret the *Generation*, of the *last* only, stand, I think, \* clearly condemned by Scripture; many places whereof can never fairly be accounted for by the *miraculous* Conception solely: Besides that from *Barnabas*, and *Clemens Romanus*, down to the *Council of Nice*, all the Christian Writers speak unanimously of a higher, antecedent *Sonship*; and, generally, even found *Worship* upon it.

I shall just observe to you, in the close of this Article, that, from what hath been said, you may know what Judgment to make of an Assertion of † *Dr. Clarke's*, viz. *That the learnedst of the most Orthodox Fathers, who asserted the Eternal Generation of the Son, did yet nevertheless assert it to be an Act of the Father's eternal Power and Will*. By which the Doctor seems to insinuate, that the good Fathers

\* Sane in ista ex Maria Virgine nativitate Suprema & Singularis *ἐξ ἁγνῆς* atque excellentia Filiationis Domini nostri adeo non consistit, ut ea ipsa Nativitas ad ejus stupendam *συγκατάβασις* omnino referenda sit. Hoc nos satis apertè docent, si modo à Spiritu Sancto edoceri velimus, multis in locis, S. literæ. — Ita semper credidit inde ab ipsis Apostolis Catholica Christi Ecclesia. *Bull. J. p. 39. See also Dr. Fiddes Vol. 1. B. 4. Ch. 2.*

‡ Script. Doctr. p. 289. *alias* 247.

did not understand *Eternal* in the strict Sense. If the learned Doctor can show, that Those, who maintain'd only the *Voluntary* and *Temporary* Procession of the Son, believed that the Λόγος was *eternally* pre-existing in the Father, by an *Act* of his Will; or that Those who expressly asserted an *eternal* Generation, believed also that it was an *Arbitrary* Thing, and might have been otherwise, (which I suppose is the Doctor's Sense of an *Act of the Will*) then He will do something. But, as none of his Authorities prove any thing like it; it would have been a prudent part, at least, not to have produced Them to so little purpose. But enough of this Matter: I have, I hope, sufficiently *explain'd* my Self upon this Head; and have therefore the more reason to expect a *distinct Answer* from You, whenever you think proper to reconsider this Subject.

QUERY



## Q U E R Y IX.

*Whether the divine Attributes, Omniscience, Ubiquity, &c. Those individual Attributes, can be communicated without the divine Essence, from which they are inseparable?*

THE intent of this Query was to prevent Equivocations; and to make the Next clearer. You agree with me that the *individuel* divine Attributes cannot be communicated without the *individual* Nature in which they subsist. You add, that Dr. Clarke, in the 230th page of his *Replies*, hath plainly shown, that individual Attributes, divine or not divine, cannot possibly be communicated at all. Well then; we know what the Doctor means by *all divine Powers*, in his Scripture Doctrine, (p. 298.) which is one point gain'd: For when words are stripp'd of their Ambiguity, we may be the better able to deal with them. As to the Doctor's Aphorism laid down (p. 230.) I may have leave to doubt of it; notwithstanding that it is set forth to us, with the utmost Assurance. It is not unusual with the Doctor to lay down Maxims, in relation to this Controversy, which Himself would not allow, at another Time, or in another Subject. For Instance; \* *necessary Agents are no Causes*,

\* *Whatever proceeds from any Being, otherwise than by the Will of that Being, doth not in Truth proceed from that Being; but from some other Cause or Necessity extrinick and independent of that*

that is, they do not so properly Act, as are acted upon. This is very true of all *finite* necessary Agents; for, all their necessary, or *natural* Acts, proceed not so properly from Them, as from God the Author of their Natures. But does it therefore follow that, if God acts *by a Necessity of Nature*, in some Instances, *He* is therein *acted upon* likewise? Or that all the Acts of the divine Nature are *Voluntary*, and *Free*; none *natural* and *necessary*? This should not be said by one who, *elsewhere*, speaks so much of God's being infinitely *wise*, and infinitely *good*, infinitely *happy*, &c. by an *absolute necessity of Nature*; unless He could be certain that *knowing*, *loving*, *contemplating*, and *enjoying* Himself, do not imply perpetual *Acting*; or that an infinitely *active* Being can ever cease to *Act*. I shall not scruple to assert, that by the same *absolute necessity of Nature* that the Father *exists*, He exists as a *Father*; and *Co-exists* with his *Co-essential* Son proceeding from Him. If you say, this supposes the Son *Self-existent*, or *Un-originate*; I desire it may not be *said* only, but *proved*. \* In the Interim, I take leave to suppose that *Unbegotten*, and *Begotten*; *Un-originate*, and *Proceeding*, are different Ideas

that Being. Necessary Agents are no Causes, but always Instruments only in the hand of some other Power. Reply, pag. 227. Compare p. 113.

\* Ούτε δύο ἀγέννητοι, οὔτε δύο μονογενεῖς ἀλλ' εἰς ἐστὶ πατὴρ ἀγέννητος (ἀγέννητος γάρ ἐστιν ὁ πατήρ μὴ ἔχων) καὶ εἰς ἐστὶ υἱός, αἰδίως ἐκ πατρὸς γεννημένος. Cyril. Catech. 10. p. 141. Ox.

Again

Again (p. 228.) \*He finds fault with *the Author of some Considerations*, for supposing that *the Son is something more than a meer Name, and yet not a real distinct Being*: And upon this lays down another *Aphorism*; that there is no *Medium* between *a Being*, and *not a Being*: which indeed is a very true one, if *Being*, and *Being*, are taken in the same Sense; but not otherwise. For let me mention almost a parallel Case. Upon the Doctor's *Hypothesis*, that God's *Substance* is *extended* every where; and that the same is the *Substratum* of *Space*; we may imagine two *Substrata*, one pervading the Sun, and the other the Moon, which are both distinct, and distant. Will you please to tell us, whether these two are *real distinct Beings*, or no? If They are, you may leave it to others to prove them *intelligent Beings*, that is, *Persons*: And, perhaps, the very next consequence will make them two Gods, upon the Doctor's own Principles: If they are not *real distinct Beings*; then here is something admitted *between a Being, and not a Being*; contrary to the Doctor's Maxim: unless He makes them *Nothing*; and supposes two Spaces, without any *Substratum* at all; two *Extensions*, without any thing *extended*.

But let us consider, whether something may not be thought on, to help both the learned

\*To avoid this Consequence, He is forced to suppose (p. 29.) that *the Son is something more than a mere Name, and yet not a real distinct Being; that is to say, that He is something between a Being, and not a Being.* Cl. Reply, p. 228.



Doctor and Us out of these Difficulties. The Truth of this Matter, so far as I apprehend, is, that *Being* may signify, either, simply, what *Exists*; or what exists *Separately*. This Distinction seems to be just, and necessary; and such as you'll the more readily come into, having occasion for it, as well as we. I hope, none are so weak, as to deny the *Persons* to exist in *reality*. The very School-Men Themselves never scruple to call Them *Tres Res, Tres entes*, or the like, in that Sense; tho', at the same time, in the other Sense of *Being*, They are all but one Being, *una summa res*, and *una res numero*; which comes much to the same with *Tertullian's una* (indivisa) *Substantia in Tribus coherentibus*; (only setting aside his particular manner of Explication) and is the Sense of all Antiquity. Upon the Foot of this Distinction, you may readily apprehend those Words of *Gregory Nazianzen*, spoken of the three Persons. Ζωὸς καὶ Ζωὴν, Φῶς καὶ Φῶς, ἀγαθὸν καὶ ἀγαθόν, δόξας καὶ δόξαν --- Θεὸν ἕνατον, ἀνθεωρεῖται μόνον, τῷ νοῦ χωρίζοντος τὰ ἀχώριστα\*. By the same Distinction, you may probably, understand a very noted *Creed*; which seems to have cost the learned Doctor some Pains in explaining. To return to our Instance of the Two *Substrata*. I suppose the Doctor, or your self, will be content to allow, that This is *Substance*, and That *Substance*; and yet not *Substances*, but one Substance. In like manner also, This

\* Orat. 13. p. 211. Paris. Ed.



is *Being*, and That *Being*; and yet not Two Beings, but one Being: This Eternal, and That Eternal; and yet not Two Eternals, but One Eternal. I might go on almost the length of an *Athanasian* Creed. This must be your manner of speaking, if you come to Particulars; and that because the *Substrata* are supposed to have no separate Existence independent on each other, but to be united by some common Ligaments, which perhaps you'll call *personal* Attributes. And why then should you be severe upon Us, for using the like Language, and upon better Reasons? We believe the Three Persons to have no separate Existence independent on each other; we suppose Them more united, in some respects, than the *Substrata* are suppos'd in your Scheme; because equally present every where: We admit some common Ties or Bands of Union, which we call *essential* Attributes and Perfections. Either therefore allow us Our way of speaking; which we think decent and proper; suitable to the Idea we have, and to the Circumstances of the Case; founded in the very Nature and Reason of Things: Or else, find out a better for your Own; that we may, at length, learn from you how we ought to speak in this Matter.

You will say, it may be, that the Instance I have chosen, is not exactly parallel in every Circumstance. No; God forbid it should. But it agrees so far as is sufficient for my purpose. There is this manifest difference, that  
you

you suppose the several *Substrata* so many *parts* of God; tho' every one of Them infinitely Wise, infinitely Good, infinitely Powerful, infinitely every Thing, but *extended*. We, more consistently, suppose Three Persons *equal*, in all respects; none of them *singly* part of God; but every one perfect God

A second Difference is, that you suppose all the *finite* Parts, making one *Infinite*, to be one Being, one God, and one *Person*; by *Continuity*, I presume, and a *personal* Union of the *Parts*. We suppose Three Persons to be One God, by their *inseparability* and the *essential* Union of the *Persons*: Which, I humbly conceive, we are as able to explain, as you are to explain the other; and I hope, more able to prove it.

A third Difference permit me to mention, that you suffer your Imaginations to wander, where you can find no Footing; we are content to *understand* only, and that imperfectly, without *imagining* at all.

In fine, you have philosophiz'd so far, in These high and deep Matters, that you really want all the same favourable Allowances, which we are *thought* to do. *Others* may object several Things to us, which would bear equally hard upon us Both. The *simplicity* of the divine Nature, for Instance, is one of the strongest and most popular Objections: But the learned Doctor has broke through it; and has contrived a Solution, a very good one, both for Himself

and Us.\* I have often thought no Hands so proper to be employed against the Doctrine of the Blessed Trinity, as Those which are good only at pulling down, and not at building up. It once you come to settling and determining Points of a *mysterious* Nature; there will be as fair a Plea for *This* also: And I doubt not but the same Thread of Reasoning, which first brought you to question it, will, when carefully pursued, and as soon as you perceive the like Difficulties almost in every thing, bring you to make less Scruple of it. But lest *others* should imagine, from what hath been said, that They may have some Advantage over us; let me add these few Considerations farther.

1. That what hath been urged, is not purely arguing *ad Hominem*; but it is appealing to what good Sense and impartial Reason dictates equally to You, or Us; on such, or such Suppositions.

2. That if we come to reason minutely on any other Matter, alike incomprehensible as This of the Holy Trinity, we may soon lose our selves in inextricable Mazes.

3. That if They please to take any other *Hypothesis* of the *Omnipresence*, They may meet with Difficulties there also, perhaps not inferior to the former.

4. That if They chuse to rest in *generals*, without any *Hypothesis* at all, and without descending to the *Modus*, and *Minutiæ* of it;

\* Answer to the Sixth Letter, p. 39, 40.



This is the very Thing which we desire, and contend for, in regard to the Blessed Trinity (which ought certainly to be *equally* dealt with) and then we may soon come to a good Agreement.

By pursuing this Point, I had almost neglected the learned Doctor's Third Aphorism: *That nothing Individual can be communicated.* Here is as great a Fallacy and Ambiguity in the word *Individual*, as before in the word *Being*. I shall make This plain to you. That particular Substance, which is supposed to *pervade*, and to be *commensurate* to the Sun, is an *individual* Being, in some Sense; unless there be a *Medium* between a *Being* and not a *Being*, which the learned Doctor admits not: The whole Substance likewise is one *individual* Being, and *Person* too; upon the Doctor's *Hypothesis*: And we say farther, that three Persons may be one *individual* Being; having, we think, a very good meaning in it. So here are plainly three Senses of the word *Individual*; and till you can fix a certain *principle of Individuation*, (a Thing much wanted, and by which you might oblige the learned World) any one of these Senses appears as just and reasonable as another. Now, the Doctor's Maxim, rightly understood, may be true, in all these Senses. For, in respect of the *First*, what is peculiar and *proper* to one Part, is not *communicated*, or *common* to other Parts: In respect of the *Second*, what is *proper* to one *Per-*



*son*, is not *common* to other *Persons*: And so, in respect of the *Third*, what is *proper* to one *Essence* or *Substance*, is not *common* to other *Essences* or *Substances*. All this is very true: but to what purpose is it, or whom does the learned Doctor contradict? This is only telling us, that *so far*, or in *such respect*, as any thing is supposed *individual* or *incommunicable*, it is supposed *individual* or *incommunicable*; which no Body doubts of. But whether This, or That be communicable, or how far, or in what manner (which is all the difficulty) remains a Question as much as ever; and the Doctor's *Maxim* will not help us at all in it. It may be the safest way, first to try the strength and the use of it upon the Doctor's own *Hypothesis*. Let it be ask'd, whether the Wisdom, &c. residing in that Part which pervades the Sun (for it seems that it must be *intelligent*, and *infinitely* so; unless one infinite Intelligent be made up of *Unintelligents*, or *finite Intelligents*) I say, let it be ask'd, whether that be the very *individual* Wisdom which resides in another Part, at any given Distance. I presume, to this Question, you must answer, *Yes*: And then we are to observe, that here is but one *individual* infinite Wisdom, which is *intirely* in the *whole*, and *intirely* in every *part*; *proper*, in some Sense, to each *single* Part (since it can have only such Attributes as *inhere* in it) and yet *common* to All; *Diffused* through extended Substance, yet not  
Co-

*Co-extended: Nor multiplied, because but One.* If you admit thus far, as I think you must, we shall have nothing to apprehend, in point of *Reason* (which nevertheless is what you chiefly trust to) against the Doctrine of the Trinity. The *Communication of Essential Attributes*, which we speak of, is, at least, as Intelligible as what I have been mentioning; and every whit as consistent with the Doctor's *Maxim*, that nothing which is *Individual* can be *Communicated*. Only You have *your* Sense of *Individual*, and We have *our's*; and You can account no better for so many, and infinitely distant Parts making *one Person*, than We for three Persons making *one Substance*, or one God. Let us therefore be content to stop where it becomes us; and frankly confess our Ignorance of these Things. For, by pretending farther, we shall not discover less Ignorance than before, but much greater Vanity. I would not have presumed to discourse thus freely of the tremendous Substance of the eternal God (infinitely surpassing Human Comprehension) were it not, in a manner, necessary, in order to expose the Folly, and the Presumption of doing it. If the Doctrine of the Blessed Trinity is to stand or fall by this kind of reasoning, it was very proper to make some Trial of it first, where it might be done more safely, to see how it would answer. You, I presume, cannot complain of me, for treating you in your own way; and turning upon you your own Artillery. But

to proceed; You are positive in it, *that the Son of God hath not the individual Attributes of God the Father; for then, say you, He must be the Father.* On the contrary, I affirm that He hath the *individual* Attributes of God the Father, as much as He has the *individual* Essence: For, otherwise He must be a *Creature* only: And therefore the Question between you and me, in plain Terms, is, whether the Son be *God*, or a *Creature*.

### Q U E R Y X.

*Whether if They (the Attributes belonging to the Son) be not individually the same, they can be any thing more than faint Resemblances of them, differing from them as Finite from Infinite; and then in what Sense, or with what Truth, can the Doctor pretend that \*all divine Powers, except absolute Supremacy and Independency, are communicated to the Son? And whether every Being, besides the one supreme Being, must not necessarily be a Creature, and finite; and whether all divine Powers can be communicated to a Creature, infinite Perfection to a finite Being.*

**I** Have put under One Query, what before made Two, because the Substance of Them is nearly the same; and contains but one Argument. I have two Things upon my Hands at

\* Script. Doctr. p. 198.



once; first to clear and fix your Sense, which is industriously disguised; and next to confute it. The present Query relates chiefly to the former, to draw you out of general and ambiguous Terms, that so we may come up the closer, and fall directly to the point in Question. You tell me, in answer to the former part, that the divine *Attributes of the Son are not individually the same with those of the Father.* \* By which you mean that they are not *Divine*: And so here you have discovered, that the Doctor does not understand *Divine*, as others do in this Controversy; and as a candid and ingenuous Reader might be apt to understand Him. You add, that *They* (the Attributes of the Son) *are, notwithstanding, more than faint Resemblances; the Son being the Brightness of his Father's Glory, and the express Image of his Person.* I allow that this Text does set forth a great deal more than a *faint Resemblance*: But you have not shown that your *Hypothesis* supposes so much; and therefore the quoting of this Text is only arguing against your self. The Inference we draw from this Text, consonant to all Antiquity, is, that the Resemblance between Father and Son is compleat and perfect; and that therefore *They* do not differ as *Finite* and *Infinite*, since that Supposition would set Them at an *Infinite* distance from any such perfect and Compleat Resemblance. You observe farther, that there

\* Pag. 64.



can be but one *Intelligent Being* (the same, with you, as *Person*) *absolutely infinite in all respects*, (*p. 55.*) which, tho' an Assertion of great Importance, you are pleas'd barely to lay down, without the least tittle of Proof, or so much as pretence to it. Nay, you admit in your \*Notes, that there may be *two Infinite Beings*, in the Sense of *immense*; that is, two Beings *omnipresent*, or *infinitely extended*. And why not as well Two Persons infinitely perfect in all other respects, as well as *presence*? For to use your own way of arguing, in that very Place: If *finite Power, Wisdom, Goodness, &c.* do not exclude *Infinite*; it is plain that *infinite Power, Wisdom, Goodness, &c.* of One, do not exclude the *infinite Power, Wisdom, Goodness, &c.* of Another. Besides that Two, Infinite in All respects, are as easily conceived, as Two, Infinite in Any: And therefore, here you seem, by your too liberal Concessions, to have unsaid what you had said before; and to have unravell'd your own Objection. You are aware that an Adversary may take advantage of what you say; and endeavor, lamely, to prevent it, by telling us (*p. 56.*) that tho' it be possible

\* One Infinite, in the Sense of immense, does not (by taking up all Space) exclude (necessarily) an other Immense, any more than it excludes any Finite. For if a finite Being doth not exclude (God) from a finite Place, it is plain that an Infinite, that is, an immense Being cannot exclude Him from Infinite, that is, from immense Place. So that perhaps it is no such absolute impossibility, as some have thought it, to suppose two distinct immense Beings. Not. p. 56.

to suppose two *distinct* immense Beings, yet it is impossible there should be two immense Beings of the *same individual Nature*; for so, They must *coincide, and be but one Person*. But what if those who assert *the same individual Nature*, in more Persons than one, understand the Words in a larger Sense than you here take Them in? It is very certain, they do not understand the Phrase of *the same individual Nature*, as You, who make it equivalent to *the same Person*, understand it: For, they assert more Persons than one to have *the same individual Nature*. In the mean while, what a wonderful discovery is this, which you have laid such a stress on; that *two Persons* cannot be *one Person*, without *coinciding* and making *one Person*. This is all that you have really said; and very true it is; only I am at a loss to find out the pertinency of it. To conclude this Head: As to *Infinite* in the Sense of *Extension*, (into Length, Breadth and Highth) you will give me leave to suspend my Judgment. I do not find, either that it is asserted in Scripture, or generally maintain'd by the Fathers; but that it is liable to many Difficulties, in point of Reason, more than I am, at present, able to answer. See what a \* late thoughtful Writer has said, and what † *Cudworth* had before Collect-

\* *Impartial Inquiry into the Existence and Nature of God*, by S. C. Part. 2. C. 1, 2, 3.

† *Intellectual Syst.* p. 828. to p. 834.

ed on that Subject. In my Humble Opinion, such intricate Questions are too high for Us, and are what our Faculties were not made for. However that be, You and I need not differ. For, if You can admit the possibility of *Two infinite extended Beings*, You can have nothing considerable to object against the *one Infinity* of Three infinite Persons, which I assert, and without determining the *modus* of it.

You proceed to observe, that the *Son's Office and Character doth not require infinite Powers*; To which I shall only say, that it may, for any thing you know; so that this is only guessing in the Dark. Last of all, you come to interpret Dr. Clarke; supposing Him to mean by *Divine Powers*, \* all divine Powers *relating to the Son's Character*. If He meant so, He might easily have said so: And yet if He had, He had still left us in uncertainties as much as ever; to muse upon a Distinction, which He has no ground for; and which, when admitted, will make no Man wiser. You hope, *the Querist is so good a Philosopher as to perceive, (tho' He doth not consider it) that absolute infinite Perfections include and infer Supremacy and Independency. And therefore, when Dr. Clarke excepted Supremacy and Independency, He plainly, in Reason and Consequence, excepted absolute infinite Powers.*

\* Script. Doctr. p. 298.



Now, I am perswaded, that Dr. *Clarke* would have thought it hard measure to have been charged, by his Adversaries, with this so *plain Consequence*, which you here so freely lay upon Him. The *Querist* was aware that the Doctor's words might bear an orthodox Sense; namely, that to the Son are communicated all things belonging to the Father, excepting only what is *Personal*; that is, excepting that He is not the *first in Order*; not *Supreme*, in that Sense, nor *Un-originate*. The Doctor well knew that His words might bear this Construction; and perhaps would not have took it well of any, but a Friend, that should have tied down a *loose* and *general* Expression to a *strict particular* Meaning; and then have loaded it with Consequences too shocking to be admitted in plain and express Terms. But to proceed: You seem to be much offended at the *Querist*, for asking, *Whether all divine Powers can be communicated to a Creature, infinite Perfection to a finite Being?* This, you say, is an *evident Contradiction*, which ought not to have been put by one Scholar upon Another. But, after this Rebuke, will you please to hearken to the reason of the Case. The difficulty, you know, with the *Querist*, was, how to come at the Doctor's real Sense, couch'd under general and ambiguous Expressions; that so the Controversy might be brought to a Point; and it might be seen plainly what was the true State of the Question: Which, as appears now,

is



is only this: whether God the Son be a *Creature* or no. The Doctor talk'd of the Son's having *divine* Powers, and *all* divine Powers. It was very proper to ask you, whether He hereby meant *infinite* Powers or no; and withal to show, if you should not answer directly, that He could not mean it, *consistently* with the *Arian* Hypothesis, which He seem'd, in other parts of his Performance, to espouse. You will not yet say directly, that the Son's Perfections are *finite*, nor deny them to be *infinite*: So hard a thing it is to draw you out of your ambiguous Terms; or to make you speak plainly what you mean. All you are pleas'd to say, is, that the Powers or Perfections of the Son are not *absolutely* infinite: As if *Infinity* were of two Sorts, *absolute* and *limited*; or might be rightly divided into *Infinity*, and *not Infinity*. Instead of this, I could wish, that words may be used in their true and proper meaning. If you do not think the Perfections of the Son are *infinite*, and yet are unwilling to limit them; let them be called *indefinite*, which is the proper word to express your meaning; and then every Reader may be able to understand us, and may see where we differ. We are now Both agreed, that the Doctor, by *divine* Powers, did not mean *infinite* Powers. Now let us proceed to the next Query.

QUERY

## Q U E R Y. XI.

*Whether if the Doctor means by divine Powers, Powers given by God (in the same Sense as Angelical Powers are divine Powers) only in a higher degree than are given to other Beings; it be not equivocating, and saying nothing: nothing that can come up to the Sense of those Texts before cited, \* or to these following?*

Applied to the one God.

*Thou, even Thou, art Lord alone; Thou hast made Heaven, the Heaven of Heavens with all their Host, the Earth and all Things that are therein, &c. Neh. 9. 6.*

*In the Beginning, God created the Heavens and the Earth, Gen. 1. 1.*

To God the Son.

*All Things were made by Him, Joh. 1. 3. By Him were all Things created; He is before all Things, and by Him all Things consist, Coloss. 1. 16, 17.*

*Thou, Lord, in the Beginning, hast laid the Foundation of the Earth; and the Heavens are the work of thy Hands, Heb. 1. 10.*

**I**F the Doctor means, by *divine Powers*, no more than is intimated in this Query, I must blame Him first for equivocating and playing with an ambiguous Word; and next for restraining and limiting the Powers of the Son of God;

not only *without*, but *against* Scripture; and consequently for giving us, not the *Scripture Doctrine of the Trinity*, but his *own*. That there is no ground, from the Texts themselves, for any such Limitation as is now supposed, is tacitely implied in the Doctor's own Confession; that the Son is excluded from nothing but *absolute Supremacy and Independency*: *So naturally does Truth sometimes prevail, by its own native Clearness and Evidence, against the strongest and most settled Prejudices*. Indeed, the thing is very clear from the Texts themselves cited above; especially when strengthened with Those now produced under this Query. That the Son was, and is endowed with *creative Powers*, is plain from these Texts, and others which might be added; and is confirmed by the unanimous Suffrage of Catholick Antiquity. And that the Title of *Creator* is the distinguishing Character of the one Supreme God, is so clear from \* Scripture, that He who runs may read it. Now let us consider what you have to except, in order to elude the force of this Argument.

*The Son of God, you say, is manifestly the Father's Agent in the Creation of the Universe*; referring to *Ephes. 3. 9.* and to *Heb. 1. 2.* from whence you infer, that He is *subordinate in Nature and Powers to Him*. This you have (*p. 53.*) and in your Notes (*p. 55.*) you

\* Nehem. 9. 6. Isa. 40. 12, 13. — 18, 19, 20, 21, &c. Isa. 42. 5. 8. Isa. 43. 1, 10. Jer. 10. 16, 11, 12.

insist much upon the Distinction between δι' αὐτοῦ, and ὑπ' αὐτοῦ, explaining the former of an *instrumental*, and the latter of an *efficient* Cause; of which more in due time and place. As to the Son's being *Agent with*, or *Assistant* to the Father, in the work of Creation, we readily admit it; and even contend for it. The Father is *primarily*, and the Son *secondarily*, or *immediately*, Author of the World; which is so far from proving that He is *inferior*, in *Nature* or *Powers*, to the Father; that it is rather a convincing Argument that He is *equal* in Both. A *Subordination* of Order, but none of *Nature*, is thereby intimated. \* *Eusebius*, whom you quote (p. 55.) out of Dr. *Clarke*, and † mistranslate to serve your purpose, does not deny the proper *Efficiency* of the Son in the Work of Creation. All He asserts is, that the Creation is *primarily* and *eminently* attributed to the Father, because of his Αὐθεντία, his *Pre-rogative*, *Authority*, *Supremacy*, as Father, or first Person; not denying the Son's *proper Efficiency*, but only (if I may so call it) ‡ *original*

\* See Euseb. Contr. Marcel l. 1. c. 20. p. 84.

† The learned Doctor, and, after Him, You construe ὑπ' αὐτοῦ, and δι' αὐτοῦ, by efficient, and ministering Cause. As if a ministering Cause might not be efficient, or must necessarily be opposed to it.

‡ This is excellently illustrated by the elder Cyril. Πατέρος βεληθέντος τὰ πάντα κἀσπενάου, τῷ δὲ πατρὶ νεύματι ὁ υἱὸς τὰ πάντα ἐδημιούργησεν· ἵνα τὸ μὲν νεῦμα πρὸς τῷ πατρὶ τὴν αὐθεντικὴν ἐξουσίαν, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς δὲ πάλιν ἔχῃ ἐξουσίαν τῶν ἰδίων δημιουργημάτων· καὶ μήτε πατὴρ ἀπυλλοτριωθῇ τῇ δεσποτείᾳ τῶν ἰδίων δημιουργημάτων, μήτε ὁ υἱὸς ἢ ὑπ' ἄλλου δημιουργημάτων βασιλεύῃ, ἀλλὰ ὡς ὑπ' αὐτοῦ. Catech. 11. p. 145. Ed. Oxon.

Effici-



Efficiency; that is, making Him the *second* and not the *first* Person; not *Father* but *Son*. Indeed, the \* general Opinion of the Antients center'd in this; that the Father, as Supreme, issued out Orders for the Creation of the Universe, and the Son executed them. And this was asserted, not only by the *Ante-Nicene* Writers, but † *Post-Nicene* too; and such as strenuously defended the *Catholick* Faith against the *Arians*. I have before observed that the Antients had a very good meaning and intent in assigning (as it were) to the Three Persons, their several Parts or Provinces in the Work of Creation: And let no Man be offended, if, in this way of considering it, the Son be sometimes said ὑπεργενῆς, or ὑπεργέν, or the like. This need not be thought any greater disparagement to the Dignity of the Son, than it is, on the other hand, a disparagement to the Dignity of the Father to be represented as having the Counsel and Assistance of two other Persons; or as leaving every Thing to be wisely order'd, regulated, and perfected by the Son and Holy Spirit. These Things are not to be strictly and rigorously interpreted according to the Letter; but οἰκονομικῶς, and διοικητικῶς. The design of all was: 1. To keep up a more lively Sense of a real Distinction of Persons. 2. To teach us the indivisible Unity and Co-essentiality

\* See Irenæus, p. 85. Tertullian, Contr. Prax. c. 12. Hippolyt. Contr. Noët. c. 14.

† See Petavius de Trin. l. 2. c. 7. Bull. D. E. p. 80. 111.

of all Three, as of one \* Creator. 3. To signify wherein that Unity consists, or into what it ultimately resolves, *viz.* into *Unity of Principle*, one Ἀρχή, Head, Root, Fountain of all. As to the Distinction between δι' αὐτοῦ, and ἐκ αὐτοῦ, *per quem* and *ex quo*, or the like; it can be of very little service to your Cause. The preposition δι', with a genitive after it, is frequently used, as well in Scripture as in Ecclesiastical Writers, to express the *efficient* Cause, as much as ὑπο, or ἐκ, or παρ, or any other. So that the Argument drawn from the use of the Prepositions is very poor and trifling, as was long since observed by † Basil the Great, who very handsomly exposes it's Author and Inventor, Aetius, for it. Please but to account clearly for one Text, out of many, (Rom. 11. 36.) *Of Him, and through Him (δι' αὐτοῦ) and to Him are all Things; to whom be Glory for ever.* If you understand this of the Father; then, by your Argument from the Phrase, δι' αὐτοῦ, you make Him also no more than an *instrumental* Cause: If you understand it of more Persons, Here's an illustrious Proof of a Trinity in Unity. If it be pretended, which is the ‡ Doctor's last resort, that although the use of those Prepositions singly be not sufficient, yet when they are used in *express Contra-*

\* So Origen, who makes the Father δημιουργός, and the Son δημιουργός, Contr. Cels. p. 317. yet, in the very same Treatise, denies that the World could have more Creators than one. Μὴ δημιουργοὶ ὅτ' ἂν ᾤων δημιουργοὶς γεγονέναι, p. 18. † De Spir. Sanct. p. 145, &c.

‡ See Script. Doctr. p. 90.

*distinction to each other, they are of more Significancy; I answer first, that I desire to know of what Significancy they are in Rom. II. 36. where they seem to be used in express Contra-distinction to each other; and secondly, admitting that they are of Significancy, they may signify only a real Distinction of Persons, as St. \* Basil well observes; or some priority of order proper to the first Person: This is all the use which any Catholick Writer ever pretended to make of the Distinction. However, to countenance the Distinction between the Father as the efficient, and the Son as the instrumental Cause, you are pleased to say farther (p. 56.) 'tis remarkable that (according to the Sense of the foregoing Distinction) though Christ is frequently stiled by the Antients Τεχνίτης and Δημιουργός, yet Ποιητής ἢ ὅλων is (to the best of my Remembrance) always confined by Them to the Father only †.*

Had your Remark been true and just, yet it would not be easy to shew that τεχνίτης, or however δημιουργός, may not signify as much as ποιητής. But your Memory has much deceived you, in this Matter; and you should be cautious

\* De Spir. Sanct. p. 148.

† See Origen Contr. Cels. p. 317. where the Son is said ποιῆσαι ἡμᾶς, and the Father to be πρῶτος, that is, primarily, or eminently, δημιουργός. If ποιητής signified more than δημιουργός, Origen spoke very inaccurately.

Cyril of Alexandria supposes God the Father to have been in reality τεχνίτης from everlasting; δημιουργός in Power and Intention only. Thesaur. aff. 4. p. 34. Yet Athanasius makes ποιητής to signify more than τεχνίτης. Orat. Contr. Arian. 2. p. 489. Authors do not always observe a critical Exactness in the use of Words.



how you make your Readers rely upon it. Those Words (especially the Two last of them) seem to have been used by the Antients promiscuously; and to have been applied indifferently to Father or Son, as They had occasion to mention either. If They are oft'ner applied to the Father, it is only because He is the *first Person*; and is therefore *primarily* and *eminently*, τεχνίτης, δημιουργός, or ποιητής; not that the Son is not *strictly, properly, and compleatly* *Creator* also, according to the fullest sense and import of any, or of all those Words. They were intended to signify that the Son is the *immediate* and *efficient* Cause of all Things; had \* *creative* Powers; and was, with the Father, *Creator* of Men, of Angels, of the whole Universe. A late † Writer is pleased to express Himself, upon this Head, in such a manner as may deceive ignorant and unwary Readers: “ I know not (*says He*) that either *Arians*,  
“ or any primitive Christian Writers, ever ad-  
“ ventured to give the Character of *great Ar-*  
“ *chitect of the Universe* to Jesus Christ; chu-  
“ sing rather, with the sacred Writings, to say,  
“ in softer Language, that *through Him* God  
“ created All, and reserving the absolute Title  
“ of *Creator of the Universe* to Another.

If He *knows not* these Things, He might forbear to speak of them. What He says, even

\* The Arians themselves would say, sua virtute fecit, meaning it of the Son. See the Citation above, p. 94.

† Mr. Emlyn. Exam. of Dr. Bennet, p. 12. first Edit.



of the *Sacred Writings*, is *Misrepresentation*: For, They do not constantly follow that *soft Language*, which He so much approves of. They do it not, in *Job. i. 3, 10. Colos. i. 16. Hebr. i. 10.* Neither can that Construction be ascer-  
tain'd, in any one of these Texts, from any *ne-  
cessary* force of the Preposition *Ἀφ'*. As to An-  
tiquity, which this Gentleman pretends to, He  
may *know*, hereafter, that the Character of  
a *great Architect of the Universe*, is expressly  
given to *Jesus Christ*, by *Eusebius*; who was  
never suspected of carrying Orthodoxy too high.  
A Man must be a very stranger to the *Antients*,  
who can make any Question whether They at-  
tributed the Work of Creation to the Son, as  
much as to the Father. They ascribed it equally  
to Both; only with this difference, as before  
observed, that, for the greater Majesty and  
Dignity of the Father as the *first Person*,  
They supposed Him to <sup>b</sup> issue out Orders, or  
to give his *Fiat*, for the Creation, and the Son  
to Execute. From hence we may easily under-  
stand in what Sense the Title of *Creator* was  
<sup>c</sup> *primarily*, or *eminently* attributed to the Fa-  
ther; and yet, as to any real *Power* or *Effici-  
ency*, the Son is as truly and properly *Creator*;

a Ὁ μέγας τῶν ὅλων δημιουργὸς λόγος. Euseb. E. H. l. 10. c. 4.  
pag. 316.

b Τοῦ μὲν πατρὸς εὐδοκούντος καὶ κελεύοντός, καὶ ὃ ἡ γοῦ, πρῶτον αὐτοῦ ὁ  
δημιουργῶντος, καὶ δὲ πνεύματος ἁγίου καὶ αὐξοντός. Iren. p. 285.  
Ed. Bened.

Πατὴρ ἐθέλησεν, υἱὸς ἐποίησεν, πνεῦμα ἐφανέρωσεν. Hippol. Contr.  
Noet. p. 16.

c Πρῶτος δημιουργός. Orig. Contr. Cels. p. 317.

and is frequently so stiled, by the primitive Writers, in the \* fullest and strongest Terms. You may see some Testimonies, in the Margin, from *Athenagoras*, *Tatian*, *Irenæus*, *Clement of Alexandria*, and *Origen*. It would be easy to add more, from *Hippolytus*, *Gregory of Neocæsarea*, *Novatian*, and indeed from the generality of the Church Writers down from *Barnabas* to the Council of *Nice*. I must observe to you, that even your admired † *Eusebius* (whom you before quoted in your favour, mistaking Him very widely) He applies the Title of ποιητὴς τῷ ὅλῳ, (the highest which you think the Father Himself can have) to the Son,

\* Πρὸς αὐτοῦ ᾧ ἔστι αὐτοῦ πάντα ἐγένετο, ἐνὸς ὄντος τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ τοῦ υἱοῦ. *Athenag.* p. 38. *Ed. Oxon.* Observe πρὸς αὐτοῦ, as well as εἰς αὐτοῦ.

Αὐτὸς ἐκείνῳ τὴν ὕλην δημιουργήσας. Ἀγγέλων δημιουργός. *Tatian.* p. 22. 26. *Edit. Ox.*

Τοῦτον μονογενῆ, τοῦτον πάντων ποιητὴν. *Iren.* pag. 44. *Ed. Bened.* Τοῦτον ἡσέμμε ποιητὴν — εἰς τὰ ὅλα ἐληλυθότα, *Ibid.* Τὸν τῷ πάντων κτιστὴν, καὶ δημιουργόν, ἔστι ποιητὴν, λόγον τῷ Θεῷ, p. 79. Τῶν ἀπάντων τελευτῆς λόγος, p. 190. *Fabricator Omnium*, p. 219. *Fabricator Univerforum*, p. 307. *Mundi Factor*. p. 315.

ὅτι τὰ πάντα διδραμεύρηται. *Clem. Alexandr.* p. 7. *Edit. Oxon.* Συμπάντων Θεὸν ἕνα μένον — δημιουργόν ἡὸν ἐν πατρὶ, p. 142. Πάντα ὁ λόγος ποιεῖ — τὰ ὅλα δημιουργεῖ — τοῦ κτίστης ἔστι Ἀνδράπε δημιουργός, p. 310. Ἡ τῷ ὅλῳ Ἀρχὴ, p. 669. Ὁ λόγος δημιουργίας αἶπος, p. 654. Πάντων δημιουργοῦ, p. 768.

Τὸν λόγον πεποιηκέμεν πάντα, ὅτι ὁ πατὴρ αὐτῷ συνεπέλατο. *Origen.* *Contr. Cels.* p. 63. *Comp. Athanas. de Decret.* S. N. p. 216.

Δημιουργόν τῶν πάντων, κτιστὴν, ποιητὴν, τῶν πάντων. *Origen.* apud *Huet.* *Origenian.* p. 38.

N. B. This last Citation, from a Catena, is of less Authority; but the Citations from his other certainly genuine Works, are, in sense, equivalent.

† *Euseb.* in *Psalm.* p. 125. 564. 630. in the first of the three Places, the Words are remarkably full and strong. Ὁ δημιουργός λόγος ὁ ποιητὴς τῷ ὅλῳ. The other Two are equivalent in Sense. Ποιητὴς τῷ ὅλῳ, and ὁ ποιητὴς αὐτῶν; where ὅλῳ is understood.

no less than thrice; as *Irenæus* had done, thrice also, before, in Words equivalent; and *Origen*, probably, once; as also \* *Hippolytus*: not to mention that All the Fathers by interpreting, *Gen* i. 26. (ποίησιν ἀνθρώπον, &c.) of Father and Son jointly, have implicitly and consequentially, tho' not expressly, said the same thing. To proceed:

You have an Argument to prove that *Creating* does not imply *infinite* Power. For, you say, *was the extent of those Powers, then exercis'd infinite, 'tis evident, the World must be infinite also*, (p. 58) This, indeed, is doing the Business at once: For, if this reasoning be just, the Father Himself, as well as the Son, is effectually excluded from ever giving any sensible Proof, or from exerting any Act, of *infinite* Power. St. *Paul's* Argument from the Creation, for the *eternal* Power and Godhead of the Creator, is rendred inconclusive: For it will be easy to reply, in Contradiction to the Apostle's reasoning, that the Things which are made are *finite*; and therefore cannot prove the maker of Them to be *infinite*: So that Atheists and Unbelievers were not so intirely *without excuse*, as the good Apostle imagin'd. If you think there is some difference between *infinite* Power, and *eternal* Power and Godhead; and therefore that the Apostle's Argument is not

\* Contr. Beron. & Hel. p. 226. Comp. Contr. Noet. p. 16.

The genuineness of the first is somewhat doubtful; but the last is not question'd.



pertinent to the point in Hand; I shall be content if *Creating* be allowed a sufficient Proof of the Son's *eternal Power and Godhead*; since it brings me directly to the Point I aim at: Besides, that *infinite Power* will come in of Course afterwards, by necessary Inference and Implication. I had almost forgot to take notice of your way of wording your Argument, which looks not very fair. You say, *was the extent of those Powers infinite*; as if any one said it was, in the Sense wherein you understand the word *extent*. For Reasons best known to your self, you do not distinguish between extent of Power *ad intra*, in respect of *Degree*; and extent of Power *ad extra*, in respect of the *exercise* of it. It may require an *infinite Degree* of Power, to *create* a grain of Sand; tho' the *extent* of that outward Act reaches no farther than the thing created. Now, you know, our dispute is only about infinite *extent* of Power in the first Sense. Let us therefore put the Argument into plain Words, and see how it will bear.

“ Was the Power exercis'd in the Creation  
 “ *infinite in Degree*, or exceeding any *finite*  
 “ Power, *then it is evident that the World*  
 “ *must be infinite*. Make this out, with any tolerable Sense or Connexion, and you'll do something. Next let us put the Argument in the other Light.

“ If the Power exercis'd in the Creation ex-  
 “ tended to an *infinite Compass*, or to an in-  
 “ *finite*



“ *finite* Number of Things, then *it is evident*  
 “ *that the World must be infinite.* Right :  
 If the Creation had been *infinite in extent*,  
 the Creation must have been *infinite in extent*. But who is it that you are disputing  
 against? Or whom do you oblige by these Discoveries? The Question is, whether the *Creating*, that is, producing out of Nothing, any one  
*single* Thing, however small in extent, be not  
 an Act *proper* to God only; exceeding any  
*finite* Power; incommunicable to any *Creature*.  
 It is sufficient for *You*, to put *Us* upon the proof  
 of the *Affirmative*: No considering Man would  
 ever attempt to prove the *Negative*. As to the  
*Affirmative*, there are many very probable pre-  
 sumptive Proofs, such as ought to have great  
 Weight with *Us*: particularly, *Creation* every  
 where in Scripture look’d on as a *divine* Act;  
 Not so much as a Grain of Sand, or a Particle of  
 Matter, said to be created by an Angel, or Arch-  
 angel, or any Creature whatever; Reasonable to  
 suppose that nothing can come into Being by  
 any Power less than His, who is the Author  
 and Fountain of all Being. To this agrees the  
 general Sense of the more sober and thinking  
 Part of Mankind. This was the Doctrine of the  
 \* *Ante-Nicene* Catholick Writers, so far as ap-

\* Hoc Deus ab Homine differt, quoniam Deus quidem facit, Homo autem fit; & quidem Qui facit, semper Idem est. *Iren.* p. 240. *Ed. Bened.*

Nihil enim in totum Diabolus invenitur fecisse, videlicet cum & *Ipse Creatura* sit Dei, quemadmodum & reliqui Angeli. *Iren.* p. 228.

See also Eull. D. F. Epilog. p. 291, 292.

pears, as well as of Those that came after. Wherefore the *Arians*, in ascribing Creation to a *Creature*, \* innovated in the Faith of Christ, copied after the *Gnosticks*, and exposed their Cause. Since They resolv'd to make a *Creature* only, of the Son of God, they should not have allowed Him any Power of *Creating*; but should have interpreted all those Texts which speak in favour of it, as the *Socinians* have done since, of a *metaphorical* Creation. That indeed had been novel, and strain'd enough; but accompanied with less absurdity than the other. However, This use we may make of what the *Arians* so generally granted; First, to observe, that Scripture and Tradition must have appeared to run very strong, at that time, for it: And it may farther show, *how easy and natural that Notion must be allowed to be, which so many could not forbear expressing clearly and distinctly; even frequently when, at the same time, they were about to affirm, and endeavoring to prove something not very consistent with it.* But we shall have more of this Matter in the following *Queries*.

\* Οὐδὲ γὰρ εἰδὲ Ἄγγελοι δημιουργεῖν δυνήσονται, κτίσματα, ὅπως καὶ αὐτοὶ, καὶ Ὁυαλενπῖν, καὶ Μαρκίων, καὶ Βασιλείδης τοιαῦτα φρονῶσι, καὶ οὐκ ἐκείνων ζηλοῦται τυγχάνητε, Athan. Orat. 2. p. 482.

## Q U E R Y XII.

*Whether the Creator of all Things was not Himself uncreated; and therefore could not be ἐξ ἑαυτοῦ, made out of nothing.*

**T**HIS and the four following Queries, are, you say, *all, at most, but Arguments, ad Ignorantiam, or Verecundiam, (p. 59.) to put us upon determining Things on either side, not clearly revealed.* To say the Truth, you seem here to be very much perplex'd; and therefore have reason to complain: And I am not to expect any very clear and distinct Answers. You admit (p. 60) that *the Creator of all Things must be Himself uncreated.* Well then: The Son is *Creator* of all Things; Therefore He is *uncreated.* The premises are Both your own; The Conclusion mine: And, one might think, it should be your's too. But you are, it seems, very loth to come into it; and discover a strong Inclination to elude and evade it; if it were any way possible for you to do it. Let us see what you can say; *If the Scripture-Sense be the true and only proper Sense of the word, Creature, (to wit, the visible and invisible Worlds brought into being by the Power of the Ἀγίος, or Son of God, in Subordination to the Will and Power of the Father) then 'tis manifest that the Ἀγίος, who thus created Them, must (whatever is the nature of his own Production or*  
Gene-



*Generation*) be, in this way of speaking, *uncreated*. This is something mysterious. It is however very plain that you are straining hard for some odd, *peculiar Sense* of the word, *Creature* or *Created*; which is to be called the *Scripture-Sense*; and if this does not relieve you, all is lost.

You give us the *Scripture-Doctrine* of the *Creation*; expressing both the *Creation* it self, and the *Person* by whom it was wrought: and that *whole Doctrine*, tho' set forth in many Words, you call the *Scripture-Sense* of that *One Word*, *Creature*, or *Created*. As if I should say; the *Scripture-Account* of the *Ark* is, that it was made by *Noah*; therefore the *Scripture-Sense* of the word, *Ark*, implies the making of it by *Noah*. Or, the *Scripture-Account* of the *Temple* is, that it was built by *Solomon*; therefore the *Scripture-Sense* of the word, *Temple*, supposes it to be something made by *Solomon*: And if there were ever so many *Temples* besides that one, yet They could not properly be call'd *Temples*, unless built by *Solomon*. This is just as good as your pretence, that *creating* does not signify simply, *creating*; but creating by the Λόγος. Give me leave to ask whether the *Jews*, who kept their *Sabbath* in Memory of the *Creation*, and undoubtedly took their notion of it from *Scripture*, understood the word constantly in your Sense, as created by the Λόγος? If they did; That is a point I may make some use of another Time: If They did not; then the *Scripture-Sense*



*pture-Sense* of the word, *Creature*, before the coming of the *Messiah*, was something different from what you have given us. I shall only add, that your pretended Sense of the word *Creature*, or *Created*, does not seem to have prevailed so early as St. *John's* Time. He tells us, all Things were made *by Him*, that is, by the Λόγος; and *without Him*, was not any Thing made that was made. Might He not better have said, in short, all Things were *created*, neither was there any thing but what was *created*; It was perfectly needless, if your pretence be true, to insert, *by Him*; because, in the *Scripture-Sense* of the Word, it was implied, and the Addition of it only renders it Tautology.

You go on to say, *it is, I think, for this reason, that the Scriptures never say that He is created*. Ingenuously confess'd; and therefore I hope you will not presume, either to say, or to believe, that *He is created*. As to the *reason* you assign for it, it is meer Fancy and Fiction: I hope, out of pure Reverence to the *sacred Writ*, you will bethink your self of some better. You add, on the other Hand, that the Scriptures *never say that He is uncreated*; forgetting what you had acknowledged, in the same Page, viz. *That the Creator of all Things must be Himself uncreated, is an unavoidable consequence in Reason*: And that the Λόγος had *created* all Things you admit, immediately after, as delivered in Scripture. Wherefore, if Scripture, by *unavoidable*

*able Consequence*, does say, that He is *uncreated*; I hope, Scripture does say it. The Scriptures, every where, carefully keep up the Distinction between *Creator and Creature*; and never confound Both in one. They tell us not of any Creature of the *Father's*, which is not a Creature of the *Son's* also. They say, that *all Things were made by Him*; and to be more expressive and emphatical, *without Him was not any Thing made that was made*. How can this be if He Himself was made? *Si ipse Factus est, non per Illum sunt omnia facta, sed cætera*; saith St. *Austin*.

As to the Sense of the *Ante-Nicene* Writers, in this particular, it is well known that they do *implicitly* and *consequentially*, almost every where, declare the Son to be *uncreated*. You may see some \*Testimonies referred to in the Margin, where they do it also *directly*, and in *express* Words. I scruple not to put *Origen* amongst Them: His Orthodoxy has been effectually defended by the Incomparable Bishop *Bull*, in the Opinion of the ablest and most impartial Judges. The learned Doctor, notwithstanding, has been pleased to revive the Dispute about *Origen's* Sentiments: with what Success, shall be here examin'd, as briefly as may be. The

\* Athenagoras, Legat. p. 39. Ed. Ox. Ignat. ad Ephes. c. 7. p. 14. Ed. Ox. Irenæus, l. 2. c. 25. p. 153. Ed. Bened. Origen. Contr. Cels. l. 6. p. 287. Dionys. Rom. apud Athanas. de Decret. Syn. N. p. 232. Dionysius Alexandr. apud Eund. 230. 253. 257. Theognostus — apud Eund. 230. Methodius apud Phot. p. 959. Hippolytus (*probably*) de Theol. & Incarn. p. 228.

Words of *Origen*, which <sup>a</sup> He lays hold on, are these. <sup>b</sup> Πρεσβύτατον πάντων τῶν δημιουργμάτων, applied to the Son. Bishop *Bull*, like a skilful and a candid Man, who did not care to set *one ambiguous* Sentence against *many plain* ones; nor to make an Author manifestly inconsistent, without as manifest a necessity; rendred the Words, very rightly, *Antienter than all Creatures*. The Doctor Himself is forc'd to admit, that the Words might bear this Construction: And yet <sup>d</sup> afterwards says, that *Origen expressly reckon'd the Son among the δημιουργήματα*. But how *expressly*? This can never be proved meerly from the Force of *πρεσβύτατον*, as a *Superlative*: unless <sup>e</sup> *Eusebius expressly* reckon'd the Son among *Times* and *Ages*; or <sup>f</sup> *Justin Martyr expressly* reckon'd the *Pentateuch* among *profane Histories*: or the same <sup>g</sup> *Justin expressly* reckon'd *Moses* and the *Prophets* among the *Wise-Men* of *Greece*: which is ridiculous. The *Superlative*, we see, hath been used sometimes *Comparatively*; and why not by *Origen*? He may only appear to say, what

<sup>a</sup> Script. Doctr. p. 184. 278. 282. alias 164. 245. 249.

<sup>b</sup> Orig. Contr. Cels. l. 5. p. 257.

<sup>c</sup> Script. Doctr. p. 184. alias 164. <sup>d</sup> Script. Doctr. p. 282. alias 249.

<sup>e</sup> Παιτός χρόνος καὶ πάντων αἰώνων πρεσβύτατος. De Laud. Constant. c. 1. p. 501. Valef. ἡ καὶ αὐτῶν αἰώνων ἐπὶ τεχνίτις, καὶ χρόνος παντός τοῦ πρεσβύτατον. Cyril. Alex dial. 2 de Trin. p. 446.

<sup>f</sup> Ἀρχαιοτάτῳ πασῶν τῶν ἔξωθεν Ἰσρηιῶν τῇ Μωϋσῆος Ἱσραὴλ. Paræn. c. 12. p. 70. Ed. Ox.

<sup>g</sup> Πρεσβύτατος Μωϋσῆς καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ ἀποφῆται γεγονόσι πάντων τῶν παρ' ὑμῖν σφῶν. Paræn. c. 35. p. 118. Μωϋσῆς πάντων μὲν Ἑλλήνων πρεσβύτατος. Euseb. Præp. Evang. l. 14. c. 3.



He *really* does not. There is certainly a wide Difference between *verbally* seeming to assert, and *expresly* asserting; as much as between being barely capable of such a Sense, and being capable of no other Sense. How then will the learned Doctor be able to make good his Pretensions? He \*alleges the *whole Tenor of Origen's Opinion*; In which He greatly mistakes: For the *whole Tenor of Origen*, especially in that Treatise from whence the Passage is taken, is altogether contrary; as the Learned well know, and Bishop Bull hath clearly shown. But the Doctor has a farther plea from a Passage in † *Athanasius*, which He seems to be much pleased with; referring to it, once, and again, in his *Scripture-Doctrine*. The principal Words are these: Τὸν καὶ τὴν κτίσεως κύριον, καὶ πάντων ὑποστάσεως δημιουργόν. The Doctor thinks He has here discovered a ‡ *Contra-distinction* between τὴν κτίσεως (He neglects κύριον) and πάντων ὑποστάσεως δημιουργόν. We are to *suppose* πάντων ὑποστάσεως of larger Extent and Signification than πάντων κτίσεως would have been: and, because δημιουργόν goes along with it, we are to *suppose* that δημιουργία was understood, by *Athanasius*, in a larger Sense than κτίσις: Lastly, we are to *suppose* that *Athanasius* is, in this Instance, the best Interpreter of *Origen*; tho'

\* Scrip. Doctr. p. 184. alias 164.

† Τὸν μόνον εἶναι Θεον ἀληθῆ, τὸν καὶ τὴν κτίσεως κύριον, καὶ πάντων ὑποστάσεως δημιουργόν. τίς δὲ ἔν ἐστιν ἕτος ἀλλ' ἢ ὁ πανάριστος καὶ ὑπερεστέμεια πάντων γενεῆς ἰστίς, ὁ τὸ Χριστοῦ πατήρ; Orat. Contr. Gent. p. 39. Ed. Bened.

‡ Script. Doctr. p. 184. alias 164.



it does not appear from *Origen's* own Writings, that He knew any thing of this peculiar Sense of *δημιουργημα*, but the Contrary. The bare Recital of so many *Suppositions*, advanc'd without Proof, or any Shadow of it, might suffice for an Answer. But we may observe.

1. That if *Athanasius*, being then a young Man and an Orator, intended only to vary his Phrase; either to be more emphatical, or to give the better Turn and Cadence to a Period (and this might be all, for any thing that appears to the Contrary) then the Doctor's *Criticism* falls to the Ground.

2. If any *Contra-distinction* was intended, it should seem that the same must hold, with respect to *κύριον* and *δημιουργόν*: the Consequence whereof is, that God the Father is not *κύριος* so far and wide as He is *δημιουργός*. It will be some Satisfaction to us, that if the Son be *δημιουργημα*, He has no *Lord over Him*.

3. The constant use of *δημιουργημα* and *δημιουργός*, in other Authors, and even in \* *Athanasius* Himself, and in this very † Treatise, is another strong Presumption against the Doctor's *Criticism*.

\* See *Athanasius de Decret. Syn. Nic. pag. 235. Where He expressly pleads that the Father cannot be said to be δημιουργός, in respect of the Son.*

† Τα μὴ ὄντα ἐθεοποίησαν, τῇ κτίσει παρὰ τὸν κτίσαντα λατρεύοντες, πρῶτον πάντων ἀνθρώπων καὶ ἀποστόλων. Ὅμοιον γὰρ εἰς τὰ ἔργα πρὸς τὴν τέχνην δημιουργεῖ, ὥς τὰ ἐν τῇ πόλει δημιουργήματα καταπλαγείς τὴν τῆς δημιουργοῦ κατασκευὴν, p. 46. The Words δημιουργήματα and δημιουργὸν answer, in the Similitude and Analogy, to κτίσις and κτίσαντα, going before. Wherefore, I conceive, that, according to *Athanasius*, the Two former, when understood with relation to God, are equivalent to the Two latter.

4 The Consequences following from the Supposition of such a Sense, as the Doctor would impose upon *Athanasius*, may be demonstrably confuted from the same Treatise; nay, from the very same Page where that remarkable Passage is.

For, you must know, that, if the Doctor understands Him right, *Athanasius* included the Son under πάντες ὑποστάσεις, whereof the Father is διμυεγγός: And so the Son must be διμυούγενμα according to *Athanasius*. Not only so, but He must also come under πάντες γνητῆς ὁσίας; which, for the purpose, the learned Doctor took care to render *all derivative Being*, answering to his rendring of διμυούγενμα <sup>b</sup> afterwards. This might look fair and plausible, had we only that single Sentence of *Athanasius* to form a Judgment by: But it stands in a pretty large Treatise; wherein we find that *Athanasius* is so far from supposing the Son to be διμυούγενμα, that He makes Him <sup>c</sup> ποιητῆς of *all the invisible Powers*; nay and <sup>d</sup> διμυεγγός τῷ πατρί, which, I think, comes to as much as διμυεγγός πάντες ὑποστάσεις; and that therefore the learned Doctor may almost as reasonably bring the Father in, among the διμυεγγήματα of the Son, as *vice versa*. To conclude; *Athanasius*, within a few lines of that Passage which the Doctor makes use of, exempts the Son, clearly and expressly, from the Rank of

a Script. Doctr. p. 4. *alias* p. 5.  
*alias* 245.

c Pag. 43.

b Script. Doctr. p. 278.  
d Pag. 29.

such *derivative Beings*, as the Doctor would place Him with: \* "Αλλ' ἄρα μὲν ἐπὶ τῷ γεννητῷ, καὶ πατρὶ καὶ κτίσει. So much for *Athanasius*, and the Doctor's Criticisms upon Him. Now, if you please, let *Origen* be Our's again, till you can better make out your Title to Him. I do not know that the Doctor has said any thing considerable to weaken the Evidence of any other of the Authors, referr'd to in the Margin. So we may leave Them as They are; and proceed to another *Query*.

### Q U E R Y   XIII.

*Whether there can be any Middle between being made out of nothing, and out of something; that is, between being out of Nothing, and out of the Father's Substance; between being essentially God, and being a Creature? Whether, consequently, the Son must not be either essentially God, or else a Creature?*

**H**ERE, again, I have run two *Queries* into one (being nearly allied to each other) for the conveniency of Method. Questions of this kind you like not: *It is*, you say, pressing you to *determine Things not clearly revealed*: As if you had not *determin'd* already upon the Points in Question; or were at all afraid of doing it. Permit me to say, you have *determin'd*: But because the



Conclusion is too shocking to appear in broad Terms, and too weak to bear; therefore you keep it under Cover, and lay Colours upon it, the better to deceive and draw in an unwary Reader: This is what I complain of. Let every Reader be apprized, that the only Question between us is, whether His Creator and Redeemer, be a *Creature*, or no: and then the Cause will be brought to a short Issue; and it will soon be seen where the Truth lies. It is not that I desire to draw you into danger of *Censure*, of which you are apprehensive; I could not have a Thought to mean: Besides that I intended, and desired, for the greater freedom of debate, to be private: And You, perhaps, may be so still, if you please. It concerns every honest Man to have the Cause fairly laid open. While you are endeavouring to expole the *received* Opinion, as much as you are able, let *your own* be shown in its *true Colours*, and then set against it; that so we may the more easily judge, which has the Advantage upon the Comparison. You are very sensible, I doubt not, that the Arguments against the Son's being a *Creature*, bear upon you with such Strength, Force, and full Light; that you had rather have the pinch of the Question conceal'd from the Reader, or disguised under other Terms. The Antient *Arians*, the immediate Successors of *Arius*, found it absolutely necessary to *refine* upon their Leader: to refine, I mean, *in Language*;



for their Faith was the same. When the World was, in a manner their own; and when They were so far from fearing *censure* themselves, that they imploy'd the secular Power to <sup>a</sup> plunder, persecute, and destroy as many as oppos'd Them; even *then*, Those Men durst not say *directly*, that the Son of God was *a Creature*. We have Creed after Creed drawn up by Them; and *Arius's* Positions <sup>b</sup> expressly disclaim'd by some of Them; tho', at the same time, They meant the same Things. And what was the meaning of this wary Proceeding; this walking in disguise, while they had nothing to fear from the Powers in Being? The Reason is plain: Their Doctrine was *new* and <sup>c</sup> *shocking* to Christian Ears. It was not fit to appear in <sup>d</sup> clear and plain Words. It was to be insinuated only, in remote Hints, and dark *Innuendo's*. People were to be decoy'd, and gradually drawn into a *new* Faith; which if they had fully understood, and seen what it led to, they would immediately have detested. See to this purpose a <sup>e</sup> Passage of *Hilary* worth remarking; which I have thrown into the Margin.

<sup>a</sup> See Athanas. Vol. 1. p. 110. 317. 321. 345. 362. 386. Hilary. p. 1291. Basil. Ep. 70, 71. 282. Greg. Naz. Orat. 20. 23. 25. 32.

<sup>b</sup> Athanas. Vol. 1. p. 176. 275. Vol. 2. p. 735. Socrat. l. 2. c. 10. Sozom. E. Hist. l. 3. c. 5. Epiphan. Hæres. 73. p. 845.

<sup>c</sup> Athanas. Vol. 1. p. 234. 283. Alexand. Epist. Theod H. p. 26. 30.

<sup>d</sup> See Athanas. Vol. 1. p. 288.

<sup>e</sup> Hujus quidem usque adhuc Impietatis Fraude perficitur, ut jam sub Antichristi Sacerdotibus Christi *Populus* non occidat, dum Hoc putant Illi *Fidei* esse quod *vocis* est. Audiunt *Deum* Christum;

The *Arians*, or *Semi-Arians* (for Both come to one at last) were so sensible that their Tenets would not bear the Light, that they were forc'd to disguise and conceal Them under *Catholick* Forms of Speech, with all imaginable Art and Subtlety; as was much complain'd of by the *Catholicks*, who abhorr'd such Artifices. The mystery of these Disguises has been already intimated. Had they ventured to speak out, they could not have deceived any great Numbers. The greater part of their deluded Followers were blinded and hood-wink'd; and hardly knew what their Leaders intended, or whither they were driving. These were the Arts, by which *Arianism* prevailed; and yet hardly prevailed above Forty Years. Whether these, or the like prudential Reasons, determine some now to proceed with the like Caution, and to avoid declaring, in Terms, that the Son of God is a *Creature*, I know not. But this I know, that every careful Reader ought to be well apprized of the Tendency of your main Doctrine. It should be told, that you assert, though not *directly* and *plainly*, yet *tacitely* and *consequentially*, that the Maker, Redeemer,

putant esse quod dicitur. Audiunt *Filium Dei*; putant in Dei Nativitate inesse Dei Veritatem. Audiunt *Ante Tempora*, putant id ipsum *Ante Tempora*, esse quod Semper est. Sanctiores Aures plebis quam Corda Sacerdotum. Hilar. pag. 1266. See also Sozom. E. H. l. 3. c. 5.

\* Athanas. p. 235. 224. 895. Theod. E. H. p. 27. Socrat. E. H. l. 2. c. 45. Sozom. E. H. l. 4. c. 29. Epiphan. Hæres. 73. p. 845. Gregor. Nazianz. Orat. 21. p. 387.

and Judge of the whole World, is no more than a *Creature*; is mutable, and corruptible; depends intirely upon the Favour and good Pleasure of God; has a precarious Existence, and dependent Powers, finite and limited; and is neither so perfect in his Nature, nor so exalted in Privileges, but that it is in the *Father's* Power, according to his own good Pleasure, to create Another equal, or even Superior, to Him. These are your Tenets, if you please to speak out; and these, in the main, are what *Arius*, being a plain, open, and consistent Man, at the beginning, very frankly profess'd. But, if these Positions appear so harsh and shocking, that you your Selves, who admit Them, do not care to own them in *plain Terms*; it may be very excusable in *Others* to contradict Them; and to assert, upon so great Evidences of Truth, from Scripture and Antiquity, that God the Son is *infinitely* removed from the Condition of a *Creature*; is *really, truly, and essentially* God.

You have, it may be, some few specious Difficulties to urge against a *Trinity in Unity, eternal Generation*, or the like; points too sublime for Men, or, it may be, Angels to comprehend. But why must these be thought to weigh down the many and unanswerable Objections against your own Scheme; or be esteem'd sufficient to bear up against the united Voice of Scripture and Catholick Antiquity,

no



no where asserting that the Son of God is a *Creature*; but every where intimating, inculcating, proclaiming, that He is the *Creator, Preserver, and Sustainer* of all Things; very and eternal God. You'll Pardon me this Excursion, necessary to give the common Reader a just Idea of the Dispute betwixt us; and of the *true state* of the Question. A Stranger in this Controversy, finding how near we come to each other in *expression*, might be apt to wonder wherein we differ, or what it is that we dispute about; not being aware of the Artifice you make use of, in giving an *Uncatholick* meaning to *Catholick* Expressions. We say, the Son is not *Self-existent*, meaning that He is not *unoriginate*: You do not only say the same, but contend for it; meaning, not *necessarily-existing*. We say, not *unoriginate*, meaning that He is not the *Head or Fountain*, not the *first Person* of the Trinity: You take up the very same Word, and zealously contend that the Son is not *unoriginate*; understanding it in respect of *Time*, or *Duration*. We say, the Son is *subordinate*, meaning it of a Subordination of *Order*, as is just, and proper: You also lay hold of the word *Subordinate*, and seem wonderfully pleas'd with it; but understanding by it, an *Inferiority* of *Nature*. We say, that the Son is not absolutely *supreme* nor *independent*, intimating thereby that He is *Second* in Order as a Son, and has no *separate, independent* Existence from the

Father, being *co-essentially* and *co-eternally* one with Him: you also take up the same Words, interpret them to a *low* Sense, and make the Son an *inferior dependent* Being; *depending* at first on the *Will* of the Father for his Existence, and afterwards for the continuance of it. This is the way you chuse to insinuate your Heterodoxy into weak Readers. In the mean while, notwithstanding our *seeming* or *verbal* Agreement, there is as wide a Difference between what You teach and We, as between *finite* and *infinite*, *mutable* and *immutable*, a *dependent Creature* and the *eternal God*. From what hath been said, you may perceive what the *Concessions* of *Catholicks*, which the Doctor often boasts of, amount to. The *Catholicks* have used some Phrases, in a *good Sense*, which artful Men have perverted to a *bad* one: That is all the Case. But I return.

You was to find a *medium* between being *essentially God*, and being a *Creature*: or else to declare in plain Terms, that the Son is a *Creature*. A *medium* you find not, nor indeed can there be any: And yet, instead of frankly acknowledging so plain and manifest a Truth, you are pleas'd to shift, double, and wind about, in a manner unbecoming a grave Disputant, or a sincere and ingenuous Writer. In the first place, you put on an Air of Courage, and give me *one Caution*, viz. *not to say or attempt to prove, that every Being that is derived must be, for that reason, a Creature*, for fear of making

making my *own Notion*, which supposes the Son *generated*, that is, *derived*, to favour the *Arians*: But, admitting the Son to be *derived*, as it may be understood in a *Catholick Sense*, yet what is that to your Purpose? Does not my Argument turn upon the Words, *out of nothing*? Point me out any Being *so derived*, a Being which now is, and once *was not*; and deny Him to be a *Creature*, if you can. But you go on; *As to what is said in the Queries, that either the Son of God must be the Individual Substance of the Father, or else ἐξ ὁυκένου, with the Arians*; I answer, if both *Scripture and Reason* clearly demonstrate that the Son is not the Individual Substance of the Father, who must look to that Consequence, if it be one?

Here, at a strait (as usual) the word *Individual* comes in; a word capable of several meanings; and so necessary to help Invention, that you would often be at a loss what to say, if you wanted that poor pretence for Equivocation. It is evident, that you all along use the Word in a *Sabellian Sense*, different from what either the *School-men*, or more antient *Catholicks* intended by it. The thing which I assert is this; that you must either own the Son to be of the same *undivided Substance* with the Father; or else declare Him a *Creature*. If you deny the former, you must, of Consequence, admit the latter; and you *really* do so. The consequence *You* are to  
look



look to, as necessarily flowing from *your* Premises; which you pretend to found on Scripture and Reason, without any ground or warrant from either. You are resolved, it seems, to disown the *certainty* of the *Disjunction*, (p 61.) so afraid you are of determining the Son to be a *Creature*, ἐξ ἑκ ὄντων. Let us hear what a *Disputant* may have to plead against a Taing as clear and evident as any *Axiom* in Geometry.

You say, \**The Nicene Fathers thought the Son to be neither the ὁσία τῷ πατρὶ, The Substance of the Father, nor ἐξ ἑκ ὄντων, but ἐκ τῆς οὐσίας τῷ πατρὶ, from the Substance of the Father.* The Nicene Fathers explain their meaning, both in the *Creed* it self, and in the *Anathemas* annex'd to it; determining the Son to be no *Creature*, nor a different God from the Father; but of the same *undivided* Substance with Him, *God of God, Light of Light, Consubstantial* with Him, and a distinct Person from Him.

Next, you say, *you dare not determine that God produced all Things, or any Thing, (strictly and metaphysically speaking) out of Nothing.* Extreme Modesty! That you dare not determine whether God has properly *created* any Thing; or whether all Things were not *necessarily-existing*. *Matter* it self may have been *co-eval* and *co-eternal* with God the Father; *Any thing*, it seems, but his own *bebeved* and *only-begotten* Son: Or else why are you so

\* See Dr. Clarke's Reply to the Convocation, p. 29.

fly, at other times, of acknowledging His Eternity? Or why so resolute in disputing against it? An *eternal Son*, methinks, is much better Sense than an *eternal Substance*, *not divine*, and a *Son made* out of it; which is what you must mean, or mean nothing. But to proceed: You add, *How God brings Beings into real Existence we know not, because we know not their Essences*. Therefore, I suppose, we know not, whether He brings them into Existence at all; or whether they had a Being before they were *created*: That's the Consequence you intend, if any thing to the purpose. You go on: *Or whether it be a Contradiction to predicate Existence of them before their coming into that State which they now are in, and which we call their Creation, we know not*. Very Ignorant! And yet you can be positive in Things, which you know a great deal less of; presuming to make the *Generation* of the Son of God *Temporal*; and determining it \* a Contradiction to predicate *Existence* of Him before His *Generation*. Such Things as these carry their own Confutation with them; and only show that Truth is too stubborn to bend. Let it be said then plainly, and without disguise, that the Son of God is either *Consubstantial* with God the Father; or ellè a *Creature*. There is no *medium*, neither can there be any; consistent with Scripture, and with the truth and reason of Things. This being settled, our Dispute

may be brought into a narrower Compass; and we may hereafter dismiss doubtful and ambiguous Terms.

### Q U E R Y XIV.

*Whether Dr. Clarke who every where denies the Consubstantiality of the Son, as absurd and contradictory, does not, of Consequence, affirm the Son to be a Creature ἐξ ὁὐκ ὄντων, and so fall under his own censure, and is Self-condemn'd?*

**I**T hath been question'd by some, whether Dr. Clarke has really given into the *Arian* Scheme, or no. From what He saith, in some places of his *Scripture-Doctrine*, (particularly \* Prop. 14 and 16.) one might imagine that He stood *Neuter*; neither determining for, nor against the *Catholick* Faith, in that Article: But, from his declaring † expressly against the *Consubstantiality* of the Son, whether *Specifick* or *Individual*, (between which He allows no *medium*) and from his reckoning the Son among the δημιουργήματα, (tho' He gives an artificial gloss to it;) as also from his excluding the Son out of the *One* Godhead; from these Considerations, to mention no more, it is exceedingly clear, that He has determin'd against the Church, and declared for *Arianism*. He has, by necessary Consequence, asserted the Son to

\* Script. Doctr. p. 276. 279.

† See Script. Doctr. p. 465. first Ed.



be ἐξ ἑκ ὧτων; which is the very Essence and Characteristick of *Arianism*. By so doing, He is Self-condemn'd (See *Prop. 14.*) unless affirming a thing *expressly* be highly blameable; and affirming the same thing, *implicitly* and *consequentially*, be just and good. It is unaccountable to me, how there comes to be such a charm in Words, that a Man should be blameable for saying a Thing of this Nature, plainly and directly, which He may affirm indirectly and consequentially, without any fault at all. Doth the Offence lie only in Sounds or Syllables? Or was *Arius* more culpable for saying, the Son was a *Creature*, and *from nothing*, than Another who says, He is not *Consubstantial* with the Father, nor *One God* with Him, or the like; when it is so very manifest, and hath been proved above, that they are only different Expressions of the same Thing? I can think but of three *Reasons* (I speak not of particular *Views*, or *Motives*) why any Man should condemn *Arius* for declaring the Son to be ἐξ ἑκ ὧτων. Either because the Proposition is *false*; or because it is *dubious*; or because it is not, in *express* Words, contain'd in Scripture.

If the Doctor believed it *false*, He could not, consistently, disown the *Consubstantiality* and *Co-eternity*; If He thought it *dubious*, He must have observed a *Neutrality* in this Controversy; which He has not done: The *Third* Reason would bear too hard upon many of the Doctor's Fifty Five *Propositions*. The Conclusion,  
which

which I draw from these Premises, pursuant to the Query laid down, is, that the learned Doctor, in condemning *Arius*, has implicitly condemn'd Himself. It was as necessary to take notice of this, as it is to take off Disguises, and to prevent a Reader's being misled by *fair* Pretences. Let Things appear what they really are, without Art or Colouring; and then, if you can make any Advantage of 'em, in God's Name, do so; and, if your Cause be just, it will thrive the better for it.

### Q U E R Y XV.

*Whether He also must not, of consequence, affirm of the Son, that there was a Time when He was not, since God must exist before the Creature; and therefore is again Self condemn'd, (See Prop. 16. Script. Doctr.) And whether He does not equivocate in saying, \* elsewhere, that the second Person has been always with the First; and that there has been no Time, when He was not so: And lastly, whether it be not a vain and weak Attempt to pretend to any middle way between the Orthodox and the Arians; or to carry the Son's Divinity the least higher than They did, without taking in the Consubstantiality?*

**I** Could have been willing to have had this, and other the like Queries, relating more to the Doctor Himself, than to the Cause, drop'd. But

since you have thought fit to *publish* Them, presuming your self able to defend the Doctor in every Thing; you have brought a kind of necessity upon me, of showing how little ground you have for your Assurance in this particular; and that the Doctor will still want some better Advocate.

He condemns, in his \* *Scripture-Doctrine*, Those who pretending to be wise above what is written, and intruding into Things which they have not seen, have presumed to affirm, that there was a TIME WHEN THE SON WAS NOT. Who would think, after this, that He should be the Man who should *presume* to do it? Yet nothing is more evident than that He denies the *Eternity* of the Son; which is the very same as to affirm, that *there was a time when the Son was not*. He denies it, by plain Consequence, in supposing the Son to be ἐξ ἑκ ὧν, as was shown under the last Query; and besides, He expressly says, in his † *Comments on the Athanasian Creed* (which contain what Himself subscribes to) that *there are not three eternal Persons*. It must indeed be own'd, that in his Paper laid before the Bishops, July 2. 1714. He professes that the Son was *eternally begotten by the eternal Will and Power of the Father*. But, after a Friend of his had discovered some uneasiness at that Passage, as looking like a *Retraction* of his former Opi-

\* Prop. 6. p. 279. alias 245. † Script. Doctr. p. 429. This part is left out in the second Edition.



nion, and as admitting the Son's *Eternity*, He \* took care to explain it away, and to signify that, tho' He had said the Son was *eternally* begotten, He did not mean it in the strict and proper Sense. " My Intention, says He, was " not to assert any thing different from what " I had before written; but only to show that " I did not in any of my Books teach (as had " by many been industriously reported) the " Doctrine of *Arius* (*viz.* that the Son of " God was a Creature made out of Nothing, " just before the Beginning of the World) but " that He was begotten *Eternally*, that is, " without any Limitation of Time, (ἀχρόνως, " πρὸ χρόνων αἰώνων, αἰωνίως, πρὸ πάντων " αἰώνων) in the incomprehensible Duration of " the Father's Eternity. This is too plain to need any Comment.

I shall only observe to the Reader, how the Doctor singles out one particular Point, wherein He differs from *Arius*; whereas it is justly questionable whether that was *Arius's* settled Opinion or no. Any one that will be at the pains to read over *Arius's* Letters, extant in † *Theodorit* and ‡ *Athanasius*, will easily see, that the principal Thing which stuck with Him, was the τὸ αἰδίον or συναἰδίον, the strict *Eternity* or *Co-eternity* of the Son. As to other lesser Matters, He would easily have compounded with the *Catholicks*; and would never have

\* Letters, Numb. 8.

† E. H. l. i. c. 5.

‡ De Synod. Arim. p. 729.

scrupled, in the least, to carry the point as high as the Doctor does. He was content, for the most part, to say, *There was a Time when the Son was not*, without defining the *precise* Time of his *Generation*, or *Creation*. To make it the more clearly appear, that He was perfectly of the Doctor's Sentiments, in this particular, it is observable that He uses nearly the very same Words, which the Doctor does: (\* Ἀρχέως, † πρὸ χρόνων ἢ πρὸ αἰώνων, ‡ πρὸ πάντων τῶν αἰώνων) Words, tho' not exactly the same, yet full as high and strong as Those which the Doctor explains his own Sense of *Eternity* by. So that the Doctor has no reason to disclaim *Arius*; or to endeavor to perswade the World that He differs from Him, in any thing material relating to this Controversy. But to return: The Words *eternal*, *always*, or the like, are plain *English* Words; and should either not be used, in this case, at all, or used in their *true* and *proper* Sense. You Apologize for it, as far as the Matter will bear: But it would be wiser, and better, and more ingenuous, to give that Point up. Let us hear however what you have to say.

*God could eternally act, that is, could in any point of duration of his own Existence exercise his eternal Power and Will in producing Beings --- and therefore Beings distinct*

\* Epist. apud Athanas. p. 730.

† Athanas. ibid. Theod. c. 5. p. 21.

‡ Confess. Arii. & Euz. apud Sozom. l. 2. c. 27. p. 395.

from the one supreme God may be said to be Eternal, as far as we are able to reason about Eternity (I mean as it is a negative Idea) so that we cannot conceive Time when they were not, (p. 61.) What a number of Words are here, only to tell us, in a round about way, that the Son is *not Eternal*. What is this *negative* Eternity, but no Eternity? And why are not Angels, or Arch-angels called *Eternal*, since we know not precisely when they were made, nor in what Time they began to exist; which is all the meaning of this new sort of Eternity? Besides, is not every *Creature* produced in some *Point of Duration*, in which God exercises his *eternal Power and Will* upon them? Are they therefore *Eternal*? As to your intimating of the Son, that *we cannot conceive Time when He was not*; it is not true, upon your Principles. We can conceive it as well of Him, as of any other Creature, Angel, or Arch angel; if He was made in Time, that is, if He was *made* at all. We can conceive, and must conceive, that there were Millions and Millions of Ages backwards; an Eternity, *a parte ante*, before He came into Being. I hope, you intended not any Equivocation in the word, *Time*: But if you did, it is only putting *Duration* in the room of it, and then all will be right. The *Arians* would have been content to have had but one *moment* of Time admitted for the Father to be *prior*, and to *Will* the Existence of the Son. This would have



have been enough to make the *Generation* of the Son sit easy upon their Minds. But the misfortune was, that one moment's *priority* of Time must infer an *infinite Priority*. The *Arians* saw it, and submitted to it: The Catholics abhorr'd the Thought; and could not bear the Impiety of making the Son of God a *Creature*.

You endeavor to show that Dr. Clarke takes a middle way between the *Orthodox* and the *Arians*; by which you only happen to show how little you have been acquainted with the *Forms, Creeds, and Confessions* of the Antient *Arians*. The first \* Instance you give of the Doctor's middle Way, is, that He does not plainly and directly say that the Son was *created*; He denies Him to be ἐξ ὧν ὄντων. But herein, He only Copies after many of the Antient *Arians*; who, when accus'd by the Catholics of making the Son a *Creature*, rejected the charge with great disdain, having this reserve, † *not a Creature* like other Creatures which are created *mediately* by the Ἀόγος: the same Evasion, which you are pleas'd to adopt for your own, (p. 60.) And it was ‡ frequent with the *Arians* to deny the Son to be ἐξ ὧν ὄντων; or even to *Anathematize* those that should affirm it. A second Instance you give, of the Doctor's refining upon the *Arians*, is in the

\* Pag. 60. † See Socrat. E. II. l. 2. c. 10. p. 73. Hieron. Dial. Contr. Lucif. p. 300. ‡ See Arian Creeds. Athanas. p. 738. Socrat. l. 2. c. 8. 19. 30. Sozom. l. 2. c. 11.

point of the Son's *Eternity*, (p. 61.) But I have shown you that He does not so much as go beyond *Arius* Himself, in that Point: Besides that the <sup>a</sup> Ancient *Arians* condemn'd those that should presume to say, that *there was a Time when the Son was not*, equivocating upon the word, *Time*. Both your Instances, you see, fail you, being neither of them sufficient to the purpose.

But, to set this Matter in a somewhat clearer Light, it may not be improper, in this Place, to exhibit a Draught or Representation of the *Arian* Tenets or Principles; by which it will appear what *Arianism* really is, when pursued in its remotest Consequences; and what the Difference is between Those who only admit some part of it (as the Doctor and your Self) and Those who receive the whole.

<sup>b</sup> *Positions of some, or other of the Arians, in respect of the Son.*

1. Not <sup>c</sup> *Consubstantial* with God the Father.
2. Not <sup>d</sup> *Co-eternal*, however begotten before all Ages, or without any known Limitation of Time.
3. Of a *distinct inferior Nature*, however otherwise perfectly like the Father.

<sup>a</sup> See *Arian Creeds*. Athanas. p. 738. Socrat. l. 2. c. 18, 19. Sozom. l. 3. c. 11.

<sup>b</sup> Athanas. p. 282. 398. 728. Sozom. l. 1. c. 15. Theod. Harct. Fab. l. 4.

<sup>c</sup> *This was agreed to unanimously.*

<sup>d</sup> *This Point disputed by the Nestorians.* Theod. Harct. Fab. l. 4. c. 4. p. 238.

4. *Not strictly and essentially God*, but partaking of the Father's Divinity.

5. *A Creature of the Father's*, however unlike to the rest of the Creatures, or Superior to Them.

6. \* *Not like the Father*; but in Nature and Substance, like other Creatures.

7. † *Made in Time*; there having been a Time when He was not, made from Nothing.

8. ‡ *Far inferior to the Father* in Knowledge, Power, and Perfections.

9. *Mutable in his Nature*, as a Creature, tho' unchangeable by Decree.

10. *Dependent* on the good Pleasure of the Father, for his past, present, and future Being.

11. *Not knowing the Father* perfectly, nor Himself. His Knowledge being that of a *Creature*, and therefore *finite*.

12. *Made a little before the World was made*; and for the sake of Those that should be after Him.

These are the *Arian* Principles brought down as low, as they can well go. *Arius*, the Author and Founder of the Sect, seems to have gone through all those Steps, at the first: And indeed, all of them, except the last, hang together; and are but the necessary Consequences

\* *This denied by all but those called Anomæans.*

† *This denied, in Words, by many.*

‡ *Few bold enough to maintain expressly this, or any of the following Propositions.*



of each other. Those that stop'd in the mid-way, or sooner, might be more pious and modest; but less consistent Men. A little Experience convinc'd, as well *Arius* Himself, as his Followers, that those Positions, all together, were too grating upon, and too shocking to every pious Christian at that Time. And therefore (without considering how one depended on another; or how a Principle could be maintain'd, and yet its plain, necessary Consequences disown'd) they immediately went to work, to cut off what should appear most offensive, and retain only what might sound tolerably; especially when worded in *ambiguous*, or *Catholic* Terms.

The nine last Particulars were, for some time, and by the *Arians* in general, waved, drop'd, not insisted on (as being too gross to take) or else artfully insinuated only, under specious and plausible Expressions. The *first* They all own'd, and insisted the most upon; having many Pretences to urge against *Consubstantiality*, either Name, or Thing. The *second* and *third* They divided upon, as to the way of Expression; some speaking their Minds plainly, others with more reserve; not so much denying the *Co-eternity*, as forbearing to affirm it. This was the method which the *Arians* took to propagate their Heresy. We need not wonder if They were often forc'd to make use of Collusions, Equivocations, and double Entendres. For, being obliged, for  
fear

fear of Offence, to use *Catholick* Words, tho' without a *Catholick* meaning; and to maintain their main Principle, without seeming to maintain its necessary Consequences; (nay, seeming to deny and reject them) it could not be otherwise. And not only the *Catholicks* frequently complain of those smooth Gentlemen, but some even of their \* own Party could not endure such Shuffling; thinking it became honest and sincere Men, either to speak out, or to say nothing. Of this kind were *Aëtius*, and *Eunomius*, with their Followers, called *Anomæans* and *Exoucontii*, being indeed no other, in respect to the Son's Divinity, than such as *Arius* was at first; and speaking almost as plainly and bluntly as He did. After the Disguises and Softenings, and Colourings had been carried on so long, till all Men of Sense saw plainly that it was high time to leave off trifling, and to come from Words to Things; and that there was no *Medium*, but either to settle into *Orthodoxy*, or to sit down with the pure *Arians* and *Anomæans*, (if they would determine any Thing, and be *sincere* and *consistent* Men) some chose the former, and some the latter, according as they more inclined to one way, or the other. There is certainly no *Medium* betwixt *Orthodoxy* and *Arianism* (for † *Semi-Arianism*, if so under-

\* See Epiphan. Hæres. 76. p. 916.

† *Semi-Arianus*, & *Semi-Deus*, & *Semi-Creatura* perinde monstra & portenta sunt, quæ Sani & Pii Omnes merito exhorrent. *Bull. D. F.* p. 284.

stood, is perfect Non sense and Contradiction) there being no *Medium* between *God* and *Creature*, between *Unmade* and *Made*. Men may conceal their Sentiments, suppress Consequences, and speak their Minds but by Halves; and so one *Arian* may be more cautious, or more artful than Another: But, in truth and reality, every Man that disowns the *Consubstantiality*, rightly understood, is as much an *Arian*, as *Eunomius*, or *Aëtius*, or any of the Antient *Arians* were; or even as *Arius* Himself, excepting only some few Particulars, which were not his standing and settled Opinions.

In fine, there is but one middle way to take between the *Orthodox* and the *Arians*, and That is, to avoid determining on either side; to leave the point *in medio*, and to suspend assent to either; to believe as much, and as high, as any of the *Arians* did; and as to the rest, neither to believe, nor disbelieve it. But this is not the case, either with the Doctor, or your Self. You have declared against the *Consubstantiality*, and the proper *Divinity* of Christ, as well as *Co-eternity*: And are therefore so far from refining upon, that you really come short of many of the Antient *Arians*; tho', to do you justice, you are the more consistent with your selves for it. I have now sufficiently vindicated every part of the *Query*; having shown that the *Equivocation*, in respect of the Son's *Eternity*, is justly chargeable upon the Doctor; and that He has not ob-  
served



served a *neutrality* in this dispute; nor carried the point higher than the Antient *Arians*; but has really, and fully given into their Sentiments; and therein determin'd against the *Catholick* Church. The use which I make of this, at present, is to observe to the Reader:

1. That the Doctor has not invented any new, or more excellent Scheme than was *thought of, consider'd, and condemn'd*, near 1400 Years ago, by a very wise, numerous, and unbiass'd Council.
2. That He cannot justly cite any *Catholick Post-Nicene* Writer, (nor perhaps *Ante-Nicene*) as certainly favouring his *main* Doctrine.
3. That his attempt to reconcile the *Nicene* and *Athanasian* Creeds to *Arianism*, form'd in direct Opposition to it, is endeavoring to bring Light and Darkness, and the most irreconcilable Inconsistencies to meet together. This for the present: The future use I shall make of it, is to come directly to the point in Question: for when it is certainly known what the drift design and meaning of an Author is, much Pains may be spared, and a Dispute shortned.

I hardly know whether strict method would permit me to take notice of the latter part of your Reply, (contain'd in Pages 62, 63, 64.) it is so wide and foreign. You must have had a great mind to say something of *eternal Generation*: Otherwise you would never have introduced it in a place so improper. The pretence is, that we *equi-*  
*vocate*

*vocate* in talking of eternal Generation; and therefore it is proper to retort it upon us, in answer to a charge of *Equivocation*. But wherein do we *equivocate*, or do any thing like it? Is it in the word, *Eternal*? But we undoubtedly mean it in the strict and proper Sense. Is it in the word, *Generation*? That is a word of Latitude, capable of more Senses than one. We use it in the Sense, which has prevail'd in the Church 1500 Years; and in a proper Sense, according to the Rule of *Tertullian*, *Omnis Origo Parens est*. And where then is the Impropriety, or *Equivocation* in the word, *Generation*, as used by us? True, it is not the same with Human *Generation*. But who will pretend that *Human* is to be the measure and standard of all *Generation*? *Generation*, you say, implies *Beginning*; and yet we call it \**Eternal*. Admit that it did so; yet till That can be made appear, we may be very *sincere* in calling it *Eternal*, intending no *Equivocation*: You have not proved that all *Generation* implies *Beginning*; and what is more, cannot. You endeavor to make the notion of it absurd: But, unless you can demonstrate the absurdity of it, how will you charge us with *Equivocation*, which was the Point? All you have to say turns only upon

\* Μη χρονικὴν ἀρχὴν τῷ ᾧ καταδέξῃ πρὸς λέγοντος, ἀλλὰ ἄχρονον ἀρχὴν γένωσε τὸ πατέρα. Ἀρχὴ γὰρ ᾧ ἄχρονον, ἀκατάληπτος, ἀναρχος ὁ πατήρ· πηγὴ δὲ τῆς δικαιοσύνης πταμοῦ, δὲ μονογενοῦς ὁ πατήρ, ὁ γενήσας αὐτὸν, καθὰς οἶδεν αὐτὸς μέγας. Cyril. Catech. 11. p. 145.

your misconstruction of, I should say *Equivocation* in, the word *Individual*; which, you must needs know, we understand not in your Sense of it; unless we are weak enough to suppose Father and Son to be *one Person*. You make another Argument, by *equivocating* in the word, *Production*; which if we use at all, we always take care to explain to a good Sense; and never once imagine, that the *eternal* Generation is a *temporal* Production. You are very unhappy, to *equivocate* all the way, while you are retorting the charge of *Equivocation*; besides that, could you have retorted it in a handsomer manner, it would not have been pertinent, because it comes out of Place. For, your proper part here, is, not so much to object against our Scheme, as to defend your own: Please to clear your own *Hypothesis* first; and then we may hear what you can say against ours. The Church of Christ has been in possession of the present prevailing Doctrines, at least, for 1400 Years: It concerns us, before we part with them, to see that we may have something better in their stead. What if the Catholick Doctrine has some Difficulties? Has *Arianism* none? Or must we change the former for the latter? No, let us first consider whether *Arianism* has not more and greater; and then perhaps we may see reason enough to keep as we are.

It is an usual Thing with many (Moralists may account for it) when they meet with  
a dif-



a difficulty which They cannot readily answer, immediately to conclude that the Doctrine is False; and to run directly into the opposite Persuasion: not considering that They may meet with much more weighty Objections there, than before; or that They may have reason sufficient to maintain and believe many Things in *Philosophy* or *Divinity*, tho' They cannot answer every Question which may be started, or every Difficulty which may be raised against them. As to the Point we are upon; while some are considering only the Objections against the Doctrine of the Blessed Trinity (how *Three* can be *One*; how the *Son* could be *generated*; how *Person* and *Being* can be different; and the like) they imagine presently, that the World, in a manner, has been hitherto miserably mistaken; and that They are the happy Men, who see clearly *how*, and *why*. Let but the very same Men have patience a while, and not embark in the opposite Cause, till They are able to find out a truer and a juster Scheme, and to clear it of all considerable Difficulties; I say, let Them but do thus, and then, I am perswaded, They will be much less sanguine in their pursuit of Novelties. In the present Controversy, there are three Schemes, which I may call *Catholick*, *Sabellian*, and *Arian*: One of the Three must, in the main, be true. The way to know which, is, to weigh and consider the Difficulties attending each respectively; and to ballance them one against another. The Advocates of  
the

the Two latter have performed reasonably well, in the *offensive* part; and especially against *each other*: But have neither of them yet been able to *defend* tolerably their respective Schemes; nor, I suppose, ever will be. But I proceed.

Divine Worship due

To the one God.

*Thou shalt have no other Gods before me,*  
Exod. 20. 3.

*Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and Him only shalt thou serve,* Matt. 4. 10.

To Christ.

*They worship'd Him,*  
Luk. 24. 25. *Let all the Angels of God worship Him,* Heb. 1. 6.

*That all Men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father,* Joh. 5. 23.

QUERY XVI.

*Whether by these (of the first Column) and the like Texts, Adoration and Worship be not so appropriated to the one God, as to belong to Him only?*

**T**HIS is a very material Enquiry, relating to the object of Religious Worship; than which nothing can be of greater Concernment. Here therefore, if any where, we might expect and demand of You a very full, clear, and satisfactory Answer. I shall examine your Answer, in due time and place. But, first, it will be proper

proper to show what Reasons we have to think, that all *religious* Worship is appropriated to God only. I shall enquire into the Sense of Scripture, in this Article; and next proceed to the Judgment and Practice of the Antient Church, the best Comment upon Scripture.

*Exod. 20. v. 3.* hath been already produced. The Words are, *Thou shalt have no other Gods before (or besides) me.* Which is farther explain'd, *v. 5.* (the reason being the same, both with respect to Images and false Gods) *Thou shalt not bow down to Them, nor serve Them\**. All Acts of Religious Worship are forbidden to be offered to any other *Being*, besides the one Supreme God: to Him they are appropriated, to Him only. So *Deut. 6. 13.* *Thou shalt fear the Lord thy God, and serve Him:* And again *Deut. 10. 20.* *Thou shalt fear the Lord thy God; Him shalt thou serve.* which is quoted, and explain'd by our Blessed Lord Himself, in these Words: *Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and Him only shalt thou serve,* *Matt. 4. 10.* This was said in answer to *Satan*, who did not pretend to be *Supreme*, nor desire to be acknowledged as such. (*See Luk. 4. 6.*) all He required was, that a solemn outward Act of Adoration and Worship should be paid Him: And the reason given for refusing it, is not that He was a *bad Spirit*, an Enemy to God; or that God had *not commanded* that He should be worship'd; but the

\* See also *Exod. 22. 20. — 34. 14.* *Dan. 3. 28.*



reason is general, that none are to be worship'd but God only. And that these and the like Texts were intended to exclude all Beings, beside the one Supreme God, from being worship'd, either at *that Time*, or at any Time *after*, appears, not only from the reason of the Thing, but from plain Scripture. *Before me was there no God form'd, neither shall there be after me.* II. 43. 10. *If there arise among you a Prophet, or a Dreamer of Dreams, and giveth Thee a sign or wonder, and the sign or wonder come to pass, whereof He spake unto Thee, saying, Let us go after other Gods (which thou hast not known) and let us serve Them, Thou shalt not hearken, &c.* Deut. 13. 1, 2, 3. The Worship of the same one God, exclusive of all others, is by this forever made unchangeable: Miracles could not be sufficient to give credit to any one, who should pretend to introduce another object of Worship; or to set up another God, beside the one Supreme God. All Creatures whatever are hereby effectually precluded from receiving any religious Homage and Adoration. This is confirm'd by St. Paul (*Rom. I. 21, &c.*) who censures those that *knew God*, (that is, acknowledged one Supreme God) and yet *glorified Him not as God*, because *they served the Creature more than* (or besides) *the Creator*, who is *blessed for ever*. Wherein the Apostle plainly intimates, that the *Creator* only is to be *served*; and that the Idolatry of the Heathens

thens lay in their worshipping of the *Creature*. He does not blame Them for giving *sovereign, or absolute Worship* to the *Creatures* (They could hardly be so silly, as to imagine there could be more than one Supreme God) but for giving any *worship* at all, *Sovereign or Inferior, Absolute or Relative, to any Thing but the Creator*. To the same purpose, *Gal. 4. 8.* He condemns those who *did service unto Them, which by nature were no Gods*. Which Texts I shall take care to explain particularly, in another Place. All this is confirm'd and illustrated by the Angel, (*Rev. 19. 10. --- 22. 9.*) who refused to receive so much as the outward Act of Adoration; giving this Rule and Maxim upon it, *Worship God*: intimating thereby, that God only is to be *worship'd*; that all Acts of *religious Worship* are appropriated to God only. He does not say, *worship God and whom God shall appoint to be worship'd*; as if He had appointed any besides God: nor *worship God with sovereign Worship*; as if any *inferior* sort of *Worship* was permitted to be paid to *Creatures*; but simply, plainly, and briefly, *Worship God*. To this I may add, that the Reasons which God insists upon and inculcates, in the Old Testament, why He, and He alone, in opposition to all others, is to be *worship'd*, are such as exclude all *Creatures*. His being *Jehovah*, \* Creator, Sustainer, Preserver of all Things,

\* See *Is. 40. Is. 45. 5, 6, 7. 2 Kings 19. 15. Jer. 10. 10, 11, 12* having

having no God before Him nor after Him, and the like.

This is the Scripture Account of the Object of Worship: There is neither Rule nor Example in it, for the worshipping any Creature whatever; but all the Texts, relating to this Matter, are full, strong, and clear for the Worship of God only. Now, whatever Reasons Human Wisdom may invent for the worshipping of Creatures, besides the *Creator* (as *Celsus* and *Porphyrie* of Old, and the *Romanists* of later Times, have pretended) those are never to be set against a clear and plain Law; or opposed to the unerring Wisdom of God, who best knows to whom Worship is proper to be paid, and to whom not.

I shall not here argue the Point from the Nature of the Thing it self. I will suppose (without granting) that Creatures may be wise enough to know, ready enough to hear, and able to relieve our wants, at any Distance. I will suppose also, that one Creature may be appointed to bear Rule and to have Dominion over many; as some have thought particular *Angels* to preside over such and such Kingdoms or Countries. I will suppose likewise, that it may seem to Human Wisdom very fit and proper, that such Creatures as can assist, or have the charge of others, should be respected, *worship'd*, and *adored* by Them. I will suppose also, that we may be so ignorant as not to perceive any great harm, in these Suppositions, from the Na-



ture of the thing, barely and singly consider'd. But God's *Thoughts are not our Thoughts*: He has been pleas'd to enter an express *Caveat* and Prohibition in the Case; and has, no doubt, good reason for it. Possibly, He may apprehend it to be more for his own Glory, and more for our Good, that our *whole* Worship and Service be paid to Him, than a *part* only. Possibly, He may know (such is Human Infirmary) that if any part, or kind, or degree of Religious Worship was permitted to be given to *Creatures*, it might insensibly alienate our Minds from the *Creator*; or eat out all our Reverence and Respect for God. Or, it may be, that while our Acknowledgments are order'd to be paid to Him, and to Him *alone*, we may thereby be induced to live more in dependence on Him; become more immediately united to Him; and have the greater love and esteem for Him. He will not, perhaps, leave his Favors in the Hands, or in the disposal of his *Creatures*, lest we should forget whom we are principally obliged to; or lest we should imagine that He is not always every where present, to hear all our Petitions, and to answer them, according to his own good Pleasure. These, or a Thousand better Reasons, infinite Wisdom may have for appropriating all Acts of Religious Worship to God. It is sufficient for us to know that He has done it: and of this Holy-Scripture has given abundant Proof, as we have before seen.

Now,

Now, I come to consider what you have to except against so clear a Truth. All is comprized in one short Sentence; one remarkable Distinction. *Absolute Supreme Honour is plainly appropriated to the Person of the Father only* (by *Exod. 20. 3. Matt. 4. 10.*) *as the absolute Supreme Being, or the one God,* (p. 94.) From which I am to infer, that *relative inferior* Worship may be paid to the *Creatures*, notwithstanding what has been urged, from the whole Tenor of Scripture and Antiquity, to the Contrary. This is the famed *Distinction*, pleaded by the Heathens of Old, for *Pagan*; by the *Romanists* of late, for *Popish*; and by You, for *Arian* Idolatry. I shall endeavor to convince you how little there is, either of Truth, or Probability, in this so celebrated *Distinction*; and then put an End to the Argument of this *Query*.

You set out unfortunately under a mistake, as if We were inquiring about Respect and Esteem, when the Question is intirely about *Acts of Religious Worship*. My Words were *Worship* and *Adoration*: Instead thereof, you put *Honour*, an ambiguous Word; and so slip over the Difficulty, which you was pinch'd with; and insensibly lead your Reader off from the Point it concern'd you to speak to. Please to remember that we are disputing about *Acts of Worship, Religious Worship*. Let us keep to the *Terms* we began with; lest, by the changing of Words, we make a change of *Ideas*,

and alter the very state of the Question. This being premis'd, now I come directly to the Point in Hand. Your pretence is, that *ultimate, absolute, supreme, sovereign* Worship is due to the *Father* only; *Mediate, relative, inferior, petty* Worship may be paid to *Creatures*: The outward Acts and Circumstances supposed alike in Both, so far as to make Them *Religious*, not *Civil* Worship. Your considering the Father as *Supreme*, and your intending Him the *highest* Respect imaginable, are to make *His Worship* become *supreme, absolute, sovereign* Worship: But your considering another Being as *inferior, dependent*, and a *Creature* only, and your intending Him no more than a *proportionate* Respect, are to make the Worship of Him become *inferior, relative, petty* Worship. Worship therefore is to take its Quality from the *Esteem* and *Intention* of the Worshipper, and is to be suppos'd *higher* and *lower* accordingly. This, I think, is your real and full Meaning, in as few and as plain Words, as I am capable of Expressing it. In answer to it, I observe as follows.

I. I can meet with nothing in Scripture to countenance those fine-spun Notions. *Prayer* we often read of; but there is not a Syllable about *absolute* and *relative, supreme* and *inferior* Prayer. We are commanded to pray *Fervently* and *Incessantly*; but never *Sovereignly* or *Absolutely*, that I know of. We have



have no Rules left Us about *raising* or *lowering* our *Intentions*, in proportion to the *dignity* of the *Objects*. Some Instructions, to this purpose, might have been highly useful; and it is very strange, that, in a Matter of so great Importance, no Directions should be given, either in Scripture, or, at least, in Antiquity, how to regulate our *Intentions* and *Meanings*, with *Metaphysical* Exactness; so as to make our Worship either *high*, *higher*, or *highest* of all, as occasion should require.

2. But a greater Objection against this Doctrine, is, that the whole Tenor of Scripture runs Counter to it. This may be understood, in part, from what I have observed above. To make it yet plainer, I shall take into Consideration such Acts and Instances of Worship, as I find laid down in Scripture; whether under the old or new Dispensation.

*Sacrifice* was one Instance of Worship required under the Law; and it is said; *He that Sacrificeth unto any God, save unto the Lord only, He shall be utterly destroyed*, Exod. 22. 20. Now suppose any person, considering with Himself that only *absolute* and *sovereign* Sacrifice was *appropriated* to God, by this Law, should have gone and *sacrificed* to other Gods, and have been convicted of it before the Judges: The Apology He must have made for it, I suppose, must have run thus. "Gentlemen, "tho' I have sacrificed to other Gods, yet, I "hope, you'll observe, that I did it not *abso-*

“ *lutely*: I meant not any *absolute* or *su-*  
 “ *preme* Sacrifice (which is all that the Law  
 “ forbids) but *relative* and *inferior* only. I  
 “ regulated my *Intentions* with all imaginable  
 “ care; and my *esteem* with the most critical  
 “ Exactness: I *consider’d* the other Gods,  
 “ whom I sacrificed to, as *inferior* only, and  
 “ *infinitely* so; reserving all *sovereign* Sacri-  
 “ fice to the *supreme* God of *Israel*. This,  
 or the like Apology must, I presume, have  
 brought off the Criminal, with some applause  
 for his Acuteness, if your Principles be true.  
 Either you must allow this; or you must be  
 content to say, that not only *absolute supreme*  
 Sacrifice (if there be any Sense in that Phrase)  
 but *all Sacrifice* was, by the Law, *appropriate*  
 to God only.

Another Instance of *Worship*, is making of  
*Vows, religious Vows*. We find as little Ap-  
 pearance of your famed Distinction here, as in  
 the former case. We read nothing of *sovereign*  
 and *inferior, absolute* and *relative* Vows;  
 that we should Imagine *supreme* Vows to be  
 appropriate to God, *inferior* permitted to  
*Angels, or Idols, or to any Creature*.

*Swearing* is another Instance much of the  
 same kind with the foregoing. Swearing, by  
*God’s Name*, is a plain Thing, and well under-  
 stood: But if you tell us of *sovereign* and *in-*  
*ferior* Swearing, according to the inward Re-  
 spect or Intention you have, in Proportion to  
 the Dignity of the Person by whose Name you  
 Swear,

Swear, it must sound perfectly new to us. All Swearing which comes short in its Respects, or falls below *Sovereign*, will, I am afraid, be little better than *Profaness*.

Such being the Case in respect of the Acts of Religious Worship already mention'd, I am now to ask you, what is there so peculiar in the Case of *Invocation* and *Adoration*, that They should not be thought of the same kind with the other? Why should not *absolute* and *relative* Prayer and Prostration appear as absurd, as *absolute* and *relative* Sacrifice, Vows, Oaths, or the like? They are Acts and Instances of *religious* Worship, like the other; appropriated to God in the same Manner, and by the same Laws, and upon the same Grounds and Reasons. Well then, will you please to consider, whether you have not begun at the wrong end, and committed an ὑπερὸν ὀρθόν in your way of thinking. You imagine that Acts of *religious* Worship are to derive their Signification and Quality, from the *intention* and *meaning* of the Worshipers; whereas the very reverse of it is the Truth. Their *Meaning* and *Signification* is fix'd and determin'd by God Himself; and therefore we are never to use them with any other meaning, under peril of Profaness or Idolatry. God has not left us at Liberty to fix what Sense we please upon *religious* Worship, to render it *high* or *low*, *absolute* or *relative*, at Discretion; *supreme* when offered to God, and if to others



*inferior*; as when to *Angels*, or Saints, or Images, in suitable Proportion. No: Religion was not made for *Metaphysical* Heads only; such as might nicely distinguish the several Degrees and Elevations of Respect and Honour among many Objects. The short and plain way, which (in pity to Human Infirmary and to prevent Confusion) it has pleased God to take with us, is to make all *religious* Worship his *own*; and so it is *sovereign* of Course. This I take to be the true *Scriptural*, as well as only *reasonable* Account of the Object of Worship. We need not concern our selves (it is but vain to pretend to it) about determining the Sense and Meaning of *religious* Worship. God Himself has took care of it; and it is already fix'd and determin'd to our Hands. It means, whether we will or no, it means, by Divine Institution and Appointment, the *Divinity*, the *Supremacy*, the *Sovereignty* of its Object. To misapply those Marks of Dignity, those appropriate ensigns of divine Majesty; to compliment any *Creature* with them, and thereby to make *common* what God has made *proper*, is to deify the Works of God's Hands, and to serve the *Creature* instead of the *Creator*, God blessed for ever. We have no occasion to talk of *sovereign*, *absolute*, *ultimate*, Prayers, and such other odd Fancies: *Prayer* is an address to God, and does not admit of those novel Distinctions. In short then, Here is no room left for your distinguishing

guishing between *sovereign* and *inferior* Adoration. You must first prove, what you have hitherto presumed only and taken for granted, that you are at liberty to fix what Meaning and Signification you please to the Acts of *religious* Worship; to make them *high* or *low* at Discretion. This you will find a very difficult undertaking. Scripture is before-hand with you; and, to fix it more, the concurring Judgment of the earliest and best Christian Writers. All *religious* Worship is hereby determin'd to be, what you call *absolute* and *sovereign*. *Inferior* or *relative* Worship appears now, to be Contradiction in Sense, as it is novel in Sound; like an *inferior* or *relative* God. To what hath been said, I may add a few farther Considerations from Scripture. The Apostles *Barnabas* and *Paul*, when the \* *Lycaonians* would have done *Sacrifice* unto Them, did not tell Them that *Sacrifice* was of *equivocal* Meaning; and that They might proceed in it, provided only that They would rectify their *Intentions*, and consider Them as *Apostles* only; but They forbid them to *Sacrifice* to Them at all. The *Angel*, in the *Revelations*, did not direct St. *John* to consider Him only as an *Angel*, and then to go innocently on, in his *Worship* of Him; but He order'd Him to *Worship* God. Our Blessed Lord did not tell the Devil that all external Worship was *equivocal*, and might be offered to Angels or Men, provided the *Intention* was

regulated, and respect *proportion'd*; but He told Him plainly that all *religious* Worship was appropriate to God. In fine, nothing is more evident than that the Design, both of the Law and the Gospel, was to establish this great Truth, and to Root out *Creature-Worship*.

“ And this was, as Dr. *Cudworth* rightly ob-  
 “ serves, the grand Reason why the Antient  
 “ Fathers so zealously oppos'd *Arianism*; be-  
 “ cause that Christianity, which was intended  
 “ by God Almighty for a means to extirpate  
 “ *Pagan Idolatry*, was thereby it self *Paga-*  
 “ *nized* and *Idolatrized*; and made highly  
 “ guilty of that very thing, which is so much  
 “ condemn'd in the *Pagans*, that is, *Creature-*  
 “ *Worship*. This might be proved by sundry  
 “ Testimonies of *Athanasius*, *Basil*, *Gregory*  
 “ *Nyssen*, *Gregory Nazianzen*, *Epiphanius*,  
 “ *Chrysostom*, *Hilary*, *Ambrose*, *Austine*,  
 “ *Faustinus*, and *Cyril of Alexandria*; All of  
 “ Them charging the *Arians*, as guilty of the  
 “ very same Idolatry with the *Gentiles*, or  
 “ *Pagans*, in giving *religious Worship*, even  
 “ to the *Word* and *Son of God* Himself (and  
 “ consequently to our Saviour Christ) as He was  
 “ supposed by Them to be but a *Creature*\*.

But, in answer perhaps to This, it may be said, by such as run Things off in a confused manner and do not stay to distinguish, that certainly there is a wide and great Difference between giving Honour to Heathen Idols, and

\* Cudw. Intell. Syst. p. 628.



doing it to our Saviour Christ, tho' a *Creature* only. No doubt but there is; and God forbid that any Christian should say, or think otherwise. But that is not the point. The Worship even of *Saints* and *Angels* is much preferable to *Pagan* Worship. But still They are Both *equally*, tho' not *equally culpable*, *Idolatry*; and are Breaches of the first Commandment. Whatever love, respect, gratitude, &c. may be due for what our Lord and Saviour has wrought for us, if He be still a *Creature*, All cannot come up to *Worship*, which is appropriate to God alone. Well, but it may be farther pleaded, that here is God's *command* in the Case, which makes it widely different from any of the former. Very True, there is so; and we shall make a proper use of that hereafter: But the Question is, what is the fundamental Rule of *religious* Worship? Is it *to worship God only*? Or is it *to worship God, and whomsoever besides, God shall appoint to be worship'd*? They who pretend the latter, must show some Foundation, if They can, in Scripture, for it. Where is it intimated, either in the Old or New Testament, that Worship should be paid to any besides God? Neither the Law nor the Prophets, neither Christ nor His Apostles ever intimated any thing like it. Our Saviour did not say, *worship God, and whomsoever God shall order to be worship'd*; nor did the Angel, in the Revelations, insinuate any such Thing: St. Paul never told us of *serving* the *Creator*, and  
whom

whom the Creator should nominate besides; but *Creator* only. The like may be observed upon other occasions, where this might have been properly intimated, but is constantly omitted. Nothing therefore can be plainer than that the fundamental Rule for Worship is, that *God only is to be worship'd*. All Worship, inconsistent with this *primary* and perpetual Law, must, of Consequence, appear *Idolatrous*, either in the Practice, or the Principle: And it is thus that the *Arians*, following a *Scripture-Command* but not upon *Scripture-Principles*, and practising a *Christian Duty* upon a *Pagan Foundation* of *Creature-Worship* and *Polytheism*, stand charged with Idolatry.

2. To confirm us farther in the Truth of the Principles here asserted, I shall subjoin a second Consideration, drawn from the Practice of the primitive Martyrs; who may be presumed to have understood the Principles of that Religion, for which They chearfully laid down their Lives. It is well known that They readily submitted to all kinds of Torment, and to Death it self, rather than offer Adoration, Incense, or Sacrifice to the Heathen Deities. Now, if *Sovereign Worship* be all that is appropriated to God; and if no Worship be *Sovereign*, but what the inward *Intention*, and secret *Esteem* of the Worshipper make so; how thoughtless were They, to resist even unto Blood, for fear of committing a Sin, which it was not possible for Them to have been guilty of. They could never have  
blunder'd

blunder'd so egregiously, as to have *consider'd* the Heathen Deities (which They heartily despised) as *Supreme* Gods; or to have *intended* them *Sovereign* Worship; and therefore could not have been guilty of giving them that *Worship* which is appropriate to God. They had so mean and despicable an Opinion of the *Pagan* Deities, that if the Quality of the Worship is to be estimated from the secret *Esteem* and *Intention* of the *Worshipper*, such Acts of Worship must have dwindled into no Worship in reality; hardly amounting to so much as an empty ceremonious Compliment. Where then was the Harm of *Sacrificing* to Idols? What Law had condemn'd it, if your Principles be true? The outward Act being *equivocal*, this could not be interpreted *Sacrifice*, such as God had forbid to be offer'd to any but Himself. But Those primitive Saints were unacquainted with your refined Subtilties, having learned their Logick from Scripture, and the plain common Sense and Reason of Mankind. They knew that the Signification of Worship and Sacrifice depended not on their arbitrary Esteem, or secret Intention; but had been before fix'd and determin'd by God. To offer Sacrifice to the Heathen Deities, was, by Construction and Implication, declaring Them to be *immutable, eternal, supreme, and strictly divine*. They could not be guilty of such a solemn Lie, or commit such barefac'd Profaness and Idolatry. They would not prostitute  
the



the Marks and Characters of Divinity to Those who were *by Nature no Gods*; nor give That to Idols, which was appropriated to God only. This was their manner of reasoning; and this was right: For, indeed, upon the other *Hypothesis*, there is nothing so mean or low, but what a Man might pay *religious* Worship to. For Instance: Pray to *Angels*, but *consider* them as *Angels*, with *proportionate* Respect, and there will be no harm in it. Worship Saints departed, but *intend* them only such respect as is due to *Saints*, and all is right. Fall down before a Crucifix with humble Prostration, but *consider* it as a *Crucifix*, and *intend* little or nothing by it, and all is well. These seem to me the unavoidable Consequences of this famed Distinction, and these are the uses which have actually been made of it, since Men have learn'd to be subtle, instead of wise; and have departed from the fundamental Maxim of revealed Religion, that *God alone is to be worship'd with religious Worship*. The Sum of what hath been said, on this important Article, may be comprized in the following Particulars.

1. That, under the Old Testament, all *religious* Worship was declared to belong to God only; and upon such Reasons as exclude all *Creature-Worship*; Namely, because He is God, *Jehovah*, Eternal, Immutable; Creator, Preserver, Sustainer and Governor of all Things.

2. That

2. That our blessed Lord made no Alteration in this Law; but explain'd and confirm'd it: His Apostles, after Him, inculcated the same Thing, long after our Saviour's *Exaltation* and *Ascension*; and an Angel from Heaven reinforc'd it, thereby proclaiming its perpetual Obligation. No Distinction of Worship, *mediate* and *ultimate*, was ever intimated; nor of *Inferior* and *Sovereign*: But all *religious* Worship supposed to have one *Meaning*, one *Significancy*, one *Object*, viz. The *divine Nature*; whether subsisting in one Person, or more.

3. Such being the Rule and standing Law for *religious* Worship, none can have any right, title, or claim to *Worship*, but in Conformity to the same Rule.

4. If the Son of God be *very* God, *Jehovah*, *Creator*, *Sustainer*, and *Preserver* of all Things; then He both may, and ought to be worship'd, in conformity to the Scripture-Rule, and upon Scripture-Principles: But if He be a *Creature* only, the worship of Him is not consistent with the fundamental Rule both of the Law and the Gospel. In a word; if the Son of God is to be *worship'd*, He is not a *Creature*: if a *Creature*, He is not to be *worship'd*.

It remains now only to inquire, whether the primitive Church, which had the same Scriptures that we have and better Opportunities of knowing and understanding Them, made the same or the like Conclusions from Them. It is an Argument of no small Importance; and therefore  
I shall

I shall think it worth the while, to give you a brief Summary of the Sentiments of the earliest Christian Writers; and in their own Words, that every impartial Reader may be able to judge for Himself.

*Justin Martyr*, giving account of the Christian Worship, says plainly, “<sup>a</sup> We worship God alone; and, None but God ought to be worship’d.

<sup>b</sup> *Athenagoras*, in like manner, speaks to this effect: “We are not to worship the World, “but the *Maker* of it; we worship not the “*Powers* of God, but their *Creator* and Go-  
“*vernor*.

*Theophilus* says, “I will *Honour* the King, “but I will not *Worship* Him. “I will wor-  
“ship God, the real and true God: no one  
“ought to be worship’d but God alone.

<sup>d</sup> *Tatian*, to the same purpose, tho’ not so fully, says; “The *Works* of God, made for our  
“Sakes, I will not worship.

<sup>e</sup> *Tertullian* says, “What we worship is one

a Θεὸν μὲν μόνον προσκυνοῦμεν, Apolog. i. c. 23. Τὸν Θεὸν μόνον θεῖ προσκυνοῦν, c. 21.

b Οὐ τοῦτον, ἀλλὰ τὸ τεχνίτην αὐτοῦ προσκυνητόν, p. 55. Οὐ πᾶς Δυνάμεις (ὁ Θεὸς) προσπίπτει, ἀλλὰ τὸ ποιητὴν αὐτῶν καὶ διστάτην, p. 56.

c Θεὸς δὲ πῶς ὄντως Θεὸς καὶ ἀληθεῖ προσκυνᾷ. — οὐκ ἄλλα ἔξω ἐστὶ — προσκυνοῦν ἀλλ’ ἢ μόνῳ Θεῷ, p. 30. 33.

d Δημιουργίαν τὴν ὑπὸ αὐτοῦ γεννημένην χάριν ἡμῶν προσκυνοῦν ὁ Σέλω, p. 18. Vid. & p. 79.

e Quod Colimus, Deus unus est; qui Totam molem istam — de nihilo expressit. Apol. c. 17.

Præscribitur mihi ne quem Alium Deum dicam, — ne quem alium adorem, ut quoquo modo venerer, præter unicum Illum qui ita mandat. Scorpi. c. 4. p. 490. Rigalt.



“ God, who made the whole Mass of Things  
 “ purely from Nothing. I am commanded not to  
 “ call any other, God, nor to *adore*, or in any  
 “ wise *worship* any other besides that one.

\* *Clement of Alexandria* has more to this purpose: “ Angels and Men (says He) are the  
 “ Works of God’s Hands: Let none of you  
 “ worship the *Sun*, but let Him set his Heart  
 “ upon the *Sun’s Creator*: Neither let Him  
 “ deify the World, but to the *Maker of the*  
 “ *World* let his Desires be. I seek after God,  
 “ the *Creator* of the World, Him that light-  
 “ ed up the *Sun*, and not after the *Creatures*  
 “ (ἔργα) which God hath made. The *Gentiles*  
 “ ought to learn, from the Law and the Pro-  
 “ phets, to worship the one God, and Him  
 “ only, who is, in reality, Almighty. This  
 “ it is to worship the *divine Being* in true  
 “ Righteousness of Practice and Knowledge.

† *Irenæus* expresses Himself thus: “ You  
 “ ought to worship the Lord your God, and to  
 “ serve Him only, and to give no credit to  
 “ Him, who deceitfully promised Things which

\* Ἄγγελοι ἔ' Ἄνθρωποι ἔργα ἔ' δακτύλων αὐτοῦ ——— μὴ τ' ἡλίον  
 πρὸς ὑμῶν προσκυνεῖτω ἀλλὰ τὸν ἡλίον ποιητὴν ἐπιποθέτω. μηδὲ τ' ἡρόμεν  
 ἐκθαυζέτω, ἀλλὰ τὸν ἡρόμεν δημιουργὸν ἐπιζητούτω, p. 55. Ed. Ox.  
 Τὸν ἡρόμεν δημιουργόν, τὸν ἡλίον φωταγωγόν Θεὸν ἐπιζητῶ, ἔ' τὰ ἔργα ἔ'  
 Θεοῦ, p. 59. Τὰς Ἑλλήνας καὶ Ἀῖθ' νόμους, καὶ ποσάων ὑμνημάτων  
 ἕνα μόνον σέβειν Θεόν τ' ὄντως ὄντι παντοκράτορα, p. 825. Τὸ δ' ἐπ'  
 ἡρσκειν τὸ θεῖον Ἀῖθ' τ' ὄντως δικαιοσύνης ἔργων τε καὶ γνώσεως, p. 778.

† Dominum Deum tuum adorare oportet, & ipsi soli servire,  
 & non credere ei qui falso promisit ea, que non sunt sua, dicens:  
 Hæc omnia Tibi dabo si procidens adoraveris me. ——— Neque enim  
 conditio sub ejus potestate est, quandoquidem & ipse unus de Crea-  
 turis est, p. 320. Ed. Bened.

“ were not his own, saying: *All these Things*  
 “ *will I give Thee, if Thou wilt fall down*  
 “ *and worship me* — The System of Creatures  
 “ is not under his Dominion, since He Himself  
 “ is one of the *Creatures*.

\* *Origen* has a great deal to our purpose, in his Book against *Celsus*. I shall select a few Passages: He blames the *Gentiles*, “ who from  
 “ the stupendous greatness of the Things in the  
 “ World, and the beautiful order of *Creatures*  
 “ (δημιουργμάτων) did not look up and consider  
 “ that they ought to admire, worship, and adore  
 “ Him only that made Them. In another place  
 “ He says: To worship the *Sun* and the *Crea-*  
 “ *tures* of God (Θεῷ δημιουργήματα is forbidden  
 “ Us, who are taught, not to *serve the Crea-*  
 “ *ture besides the Creator*. He observes a little  
 after that: “ We ought not to Honour Those  
 “ in the place of God, or of the *Son of God*. Which I take notice of here particularly, that you may see how clearly *Origen* distinguishes the Son from the δημιουργήματα Θεῷ: as, indeed, He does every where. In another place, He observes that Christians are bred up to Thoughts

\* Οἱ ἐν τοῦ τηλικούτου μεγέθους ἢ ἐν τῆς κόσμου, ἢ τοῦ κόσμου ἢ δημιουργημάτων μὴ δυνάμενοι ἀναδελφεῖν καὶ θεωρεῖν, ὅτι προσκυνεῖν καὶ θαυμάζειν καὶ σέβειν καὶ μένει πρὸς πάντα πεποιημένοι, p. 158.  
 — σέβειν ἢ τὸ ἥλιον, καὶ τὰ ἑωσὺ δημιουργήματα ἅπερ ἡμῶν ἀπηγόρευται διδασκαλίας μὴ λατρεύειν τῇ κτστὶ πάσαις τὸν κύριον, pag. 375.

I shall add another Passage.

Οὐδὲ γὰρ βλέπον τοῖς τῶ φυχῆς ὀφθαλμοῖς ἄλλως τρόπον σέβει τὸ θεῖον πρὸς τὸ υποδιδάσκοντα ἐνεργεῖν αὐτὸ πρὸς πᾶσι τοῖς δημιουργοῖς, ἢ πᾶσιν εὐχὴν ἀναφέρειν σκείνω, p. 367.

elevated far \* *above all Creatures*, and might very justly disdain to worship any of Them. The like He remarks of the *Jews*, “ that they “ were taught to † ascend up to the *uncreated* “ *Nature* of God, to fix their Eyes upon Him “ only; and on Him alone to rest all their “ Hopes and Expectations.

I might add many more Testimonies, to the same effect, from the *Ante-Nicene* Writers: But these are sufficient to give us a just Idea of their Principles, in relation to the Object of Worship. This we shall find run thro’ Them all, That God alone is to be worship’d; the *Creator* in opposition to all *Creatures* whatever; the τὸ Θεῶν (as *Clement* of *Alexandria*, and *Origen* sometimes accurately express it) which also *Tertullian* seems to intimate, in the words, *Quod Colimus*, above cited. The Sum then of the case is this: If the Son could be included as being *uncreated*, and very God; as *Creator*, *Sustainer*, *Preserver* of all Things, and one with the Father; then He might be worship’d upon their Principles, but otherwise could not. What their Practice was, shall be consider’d, in its proper place. For the present, let it be a Rule and Maxim with us, fix’d, as far as Scri-

\* Τοὺς διδασχέντας μεγαλοφυῶς υπεραναθεῖναι πάντα τὰ δημιουργήματα, &c. p. 237.

† Αναθέμεν ἐπὶ τὴν ἀγέννητον τοῦ Θεοῦ φύσιν πάντων μὲν ἐνοχῶν, καὶ τὰς ἀτ’ αὐτοῦ μένους ἐλπίδας προσδοκῶν, p. 189.

Compare p. 160. where *Origen* insists upon the Necessity of elevating our Thoughts and Devotions above and beyond all created Being, ὁ, πποτὲν γνητὸν, in one place, πάντες γνητοῦ in the other. See also *Clem. Alex.* p. 809. 816. Ox. Ed.



pture and the concurring Judgment of Antiquity can fix it (besides what might be justly pleaded from the Reason of the Thing) that no kind or degree of *religious* Worship is due, or can be lawfully paid, to any *Creature*. The Conclusion from all is; if our Blessed Lord is a *Creature*, \* He is not to be worship'd; if He is to be worship'd, He is not a *Creature*. Now we may pass on.

### Q U E R Y XVII.

*Whether, notwithstanding, Worship and Adoration be not equally due to Christ; and consequently, whether it must not follow that He is the one God, and not (as the Arians suppose) a distinct inferior Being?*

**Y**OU Answer, that *Equality of divine Honour is never attributed in Scripture to the Son with the Father*; and then, in proof of a Matter of Fact, you assign a reason of your own devising; for then the Son would be absolutely equal with the Father, which is contrary to Scripture and Reason, (p. 94.) But why do you not keep close to the Words of the Query, and to the point in Question? *Worship and Adoration* are my Words; not *divine Honour*, which is ambiguous, and leads us off from the Argument in Hand. Suppose it had been said *Sacrifice*: Would you answer

\* *Κτίσμα* ἢ κτίσματις ἢ πρῶτον, ἀλλὰ διὰ τὸ Δεσπότην, καὶ κτίσμα ὄν. *Ant. Orat. 2. p. 491.*

thus? Equality of *divine Sacrifice* is never attributed, &c. Do not you see the Impropriety? Well, but, as it is, you must say, *equality of divine Worship* is never attributed, &c. And then, pray tell me, what you mean by *equality* or *inequality* of *Worship*; whether you mean longer or shorter Prayers, more or less frequent Addresses, or any thing else. Be that as it will, *Worship*, *religious Worship*, greater or smaller, longer or shorter, has the same Import and Significancy; and speaks the Person address'd to, to be *divine*: just as *Sacrifice*, whether offer'd once a Year only or once a Day, or whether it were a *Lamb* or only two *young Pigeons*, carried the same Acknowledgment with it of the *Divinity*, *Sovereignty*, and *Supremacy* of the Person to whom it was offer'd. Now, *Worship* being, as hath been said, an Acknowledgment of the true God, in opposition to all *Creatures* whatever, which are by Nature no Gods; and being offer'd to the Father, not for the recognizing his *personal* Properties, as He stands distinguish'd from the *Son* and *Holy Spirit*, but his *essential* Perfections, common to all, and by which He is distinguish'd from the *Creatures*; it is very manifest, that if the *Son* is to be *worship'd* too, He is equally God, and true God, with the Father; has all the same essential Excellencies and Perfections which the Father hath, and is at as great a distance from the *Creatures*; in opposition to whom, and as a mark of his Su-

perior and infinitely transcendent Excellency, He is *worship'd*. If then *Honour* consists in the Acknowledgment of his essential Perfections, *Equality of divine Honour is attributed in Scripture to the Son with the Father*; because *Worship* is attributed to Both, and is always of the same Import and Significancy, by God's own Order and Appointment. But then you'll say, the Son will be *absolutely* equal with the Father; which you think inconsistent with Scripture and Reason. If you mean by *absolutely* equal, that the Son must be the *first Person*, as well as the Father, I deny your Inference: if any thing else, I allow it to be true. The Son will be *equal* in all those Respects, for which *Worship* is due to the Father Himself. He will be *equally divine*, *equally eternal*, *immutable*, *wise*, *powerful*, &c. in a word, *equally God and Lord*. As to the *Subordination* of Persons in the same Godhead, That is of distinct Consideration; and we may never be able perfectly to comprehend the Relations of the three Persons, *ad intra*, amongst themselves; the ineffable Order and Oeconomy of the ever blessed Co-eternal Trinity. You have many Things to say, in hopes to lessen the Honour and *Worship* attributed to the Son in Holy Scripture. But unless you cou'd prove that no *Worship* at all is to be paid Him, you prove nothing. However, that I may not seem to pass any thing slightly over, I shall take the Pains to examine your Exceptions.

As



As to what you say, to weaken the force of *Job. 5. 23.* the answer to it will properly fall under a distinct Query; which is intirely upon it. You \* cite *Phil. 2. 11. Job. 14. 13.* against the *Querist*; as if it was any Question betwixt us, whether God was glorified in his Son; or whether the Honour of either did not redound to Both. *It was, you say, the Prayer of Christ to glorify his Father, and the Father only.* But read that part of the Prayer again, and believe your own Eyes, *Job. 17. 1. Father, the Hour is come, Glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify Thee.* How familiar, how equally concern'd, as well for his own, as his Father's Glory. So again, a little after; *I have glorified Thee on the Earth: I have finished the Work which Thou gavest me to do. And now, O Father, glorify Thou me with thine own self, with the Glory which I had with Thee, before the World was,* *Joh. 17. 4, 5.* See also, *Job. 13, 31, 32.* and then tell me whether it was Christ's design, or desire, that his Father *only* might be glorified. How could you miss such plain Things? You go on; *The Father is the object, to which He commands us to direct our Prayers.* What? Will you dispute whether Christ is to be worship'd, or invocated? Consider, I beseech you, *Job. 5. 23.* mention'd above; Recollect with your self, that He is sometimes distinctly and personally † invocated. *Grace, Mercy, and Peace, or Grace*

\* P. 90. † Acts 7. 59. 1 Theff. 3. 11. Rom. 15. 13. 1 Cor. 1. 2.

and Peace, or Grace only, are frequently, in Twenty Places of the New Testament <sup>a</sup>, implored of Him, together with the Father. He is to be worship'd and adored, as well as the Father, by Men, by <sup>b</sup> *Angels*, by the <sup>c</sup> *whole Creation*. *Glory and Dominion for ever and ever* are <sup>d</sup> ascribed to Him, as well as to the Father. This is the Sense of Scripture: I need not add, it being a thing so well known, the Sense also of the earliest and best Christian Writers, who unanimously declare for the Worship of Christ; and their Practice was conformable thereto. And now, that you may see how consistent those good Men were (suitably to their strict sincerity) with Scripture, with Themselves, and with each other; I shall step a little aside, to shew You upon what Principles They might, and did give religious Worship to Christ.

We have heard *Justin Martyr*, before, declaring that *God alone is to be worship'd*. Very true: But then He constantly teaches us that the Son is *God*; and therefore might consistently say, that the Son is to be <sup>e</sup> *worship'd*, and, in the Name of the whole Church, “ *we <sup>f</sup> worship*  
“ *Father, Son, and the Prophetick Spirit*.

<sup>a</sup> See *Clarke's Script. Doctr.* Ch. 2. Sect. 4.

<sup>b</sup> *Hebr.* 1. 6.

<sup>c</sup> *Rev.* 5. 8.

<sup>d</sup> 2 *Pet.* 3. 18. *Rev.* 5. 13. See also *Rev.* 7. 10.

<sup>e</sup> *ἡσυχαστὸς*, *Apol.* 1. p. 94. *Apol.* 2. 35. *Ox. Dial.* pag. 191. 209. 231. 365. *Iebb.*

<sup>f</sup> *Ἐκείνῳ πρὸς τὸ παρ' αὐτοῦ ἡν ἐλθόντα — πνεῦμά τε τὸ προφητικὸν ἐστίμεθα καὶ προσκυνούμεν.* *Apol.* 1. p. 11.

*Athenagoras* has before intimated that nothing less than the <sup>a</sup> *Creator* of the World is to be *worship'd*. But then He tells us too, that all Things were <sup>b</sup> created by the *Son*: and therefore no wonder if, giving account, to the Emperor, of the God whom the Christians worship'd, He <sup>c</sup> joins the *Son* with the Father.

*Theophilus* declares, as before seen, for the Worship of God only; and says, the King is not to be worship'd, because *He is not God*. But then, as to the *Son*, He <sup>d</sup> owns Him to be God; and therefore of Consequence must suppose Worship due to Him.

*Tatian* teaches that God only is to be worship'd; not <sup>e</sup> *Man*, not the *Elements*, not the *Creatures*, δημιουργία. Very good: But the Son who <sup>f</sup> created Matter, and is Ἀγγέλων δημιουργός, might be worship'd notwithstanding.

*Tertullian* is so scrupulous, that He says, He will not so much as *call* Any other, God, but the God whom He worship'd, and to whom alone He pronounces all Worship due. But He must certainly include the *Son* in that only God; as every one knows who ever look'd into his Writings: And accordingly He <sup>g</sup> admits the worship of Him.

*Clement of Alexandria*, as we have observ'd above, <sup>h</sup> protests against the Worship of *Crea-*

<sup>a</sup> See the passage above, p. 248.

<sup>b</sup> See above, p. 189.

<sup>c</sup> Θεόν ἀγορεύει τὴν ποιητὴν τῶν πάντων καὶ τὴν παρ' αὐτοῦ λόγον, p. 122.

<sup>d</sup> Pag. 130.

<sup>e</sup> Pag. 17, 18. 79.

<sup>f</sup> See above p. 189.

<sup>g</sup> Apolog. c. 21. Ad Uxor. l. 2. c. 6. Adv. Jud. c. 7.

<sup>h</sup> P. 249.



tures; and allows no Worship but to the Maker and Governor of all Things. But then no Man more <sup>a</sup>expres than He, for the *worshipping* of God the Son. The Reason is plain: the Son is <sup>b</sup>*Maker and Governor* of the World, and even παντοεργος, according to this excellent Writer.

*Irenæus* likewise, as above cited, gives his Testimony for the Worship of God only; and against the Worship of any *Creature*. But the same *Irenæus* as constantly supposes the Son to be truly God, and one God with the Father, and expressly <sup>c</sup>exempts Him from the number of *Creatures*; and therefore no wonder if He admits the Son to be <sup>d</sup>*invocated*, as well as the Father.

I shall observe the like of *Origen*, and then have done; referring the Reader, for the rest, to the compleat Collection of Testimonies lately made by the learned <sup>e</sup>Mr. *Bingham*, with very judicious Reflections upon them.

*Origen*, as we have seen above, declares for the Worship of the one God, in opposition to all *Creatures*, δημιουργήματα, every thing *created* ζήμιον. But the good Father had His Thoughts about Him: He clearly distinguishes the Son from the δημιουργήματα, or *Creatures*; and besides, expressly makes Him <sup>f</sup>ἀγέννητος, *uncreated, immutable, &c.* According to *Origen*, the

<sup>a</sup> Vid. p. 311. 851. Ed. Ox.

<sup>b</sup> See above, p. 169. 69.

<sup>c</sup> Vid. p. 153. 243. Ed. Bened.

<sup>d</sup> Pag. 166. 232.

<sup>e</sup> Origin. Eccl. B. 13. c. 2.

<sup>f</sup> Contr. Cels. p. 187. 169. 170.

Creator of the Universe, and He only is to be worship'd<sup>a</sup>, pag. 367. Very well; and look but back to page 308, and there the Son is <sup>b</sup> Creator of the Universe. So, in <sup>c</sup> another place, He tells us, we are to worship Him only *who made (all) these Things*; and if we inquire farther we shall find, in the same Author, that God the Son <sup>d</sup> made all Things, the very words. It is therefore a very clear Case, that Origen thought the Son to have the fullest Right and Title to religious Worship, the same that the Father Himself had, as being eternal, immutable, Creator and Governor of all Things. And therefore He speaks of his being <sup>e</sup> worship'd as God, by the Magi; and calls it Εὐσέβεια, the very same word which He uses, <sup>f</sup> speaking of the Worship due to the Father. In <sup>g</sup> another place, He speaks of the worshipping Father and Son jointly as *one God*, and <sup>h</sup> elsewhere mentions the worship of the Son, in his distinct personal Capacity. The Sum then of Origen's Doctrine, as it lies in his Book against Celsus (the most valuable of all his Works, and almost

a Τοῦ παντός δημιουργός.

b Δημιουργός τῶν πάντων.

c Σέβειν καὶ μόνον τὸ ταῦτα πεποιημένος, p. 158.

d Τὸν λόγον πεποιηκόνα πάντα, ὅτι ὁ πατὴρ αὐτῷ ἐνετείλατο, p. 63.

e Pag. 46. f Τὴν εἰς τὸ ὅλον δημιουργὸν εὐσέβειαν, p. 160.

g Ἐπεὶ οὖν Θεόν, ὡς ἀποδεδώκαμεν, τὸ πατέρα καὶ τὸν υἱὸν ἱερῶμεν, p. 386.

h Εὐχόμεθα τῷ λόγῳ τοῦ Θεοῦ, δυναμένῳ αὐτὸν ἰάσασθαι, p. 238.

Τὸν ἀφ᾽ ἑαυτοῦ αὐτῶν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ προσκυνήσομεν, p. 239.

N. B. Here the Translator (as it is usual with Him to misrepresent such Passages as relate to the Son) renders ἀφ᾽ ἑαυτοῦ αὐτῶν, ejus Ministrium. The Sense is: Dispenser of them, i. e. Prophecies, just before mention'd.

the only one to be intirely depended on, as giving the true Sense of *Origen*, or of the Church in his Time) is contain'd in these Particulars.

1. That God the Son, if a *Creature*, or not *Creator*, or not truly *God*, should not be *worship'd* at all.

2. That being *truly God*, and *Creator*, &c. He may be worship'd; either *jointly* with the Father, as one τὸ Θάμ, or *distinctly*, as *one Person* of the Godhead.

3. That tho' He be *God*, and *Creator*, yet the *Father* is so *primarily* and *eminently* as *Father*, and *first Person*; and therefore the distinct Worship of the Son, consider'd as a Son, redounds to the Father as the Head and Fountain of all. Hence it is, that, as the Father is *primarily* and *eminently* God, *Creator*, and *Object* of Worship; so also all Worship, is *primarily* and *eminently* the Father's: And thus it is that I understand *Origen*, in a \* certain place which has been often mis-interpreted.

4. That the worship of the Son, consider'd as a Son, is not an *inferior* Worship, nor any other than proper *divine* Worship; being an acknowledgment of the same *divine* Excellencies, and *essential* Perfections communicated from Father to Son: And hence it is, that there is still but *one Worship*, and *one Object* of

\* Διακρίνεται δὲ ὁ αὐτὸς ὁ λόγος, καὶ ἀντιζήμεται αὐτῷ, ὁ εὐ-  
χαιρέησόντων, ὁ προσευχόμενος ὁ ὅταν δυνάμεται καλεῖσθαι τὸ αὐτὸ πρὸς  
ἐκείνῃ κυριότητι καὶ κατωχρήσει, p. 233.



Worship; as one *God*, one *Creator*, &c. by reason of the most intimate and ineffable Union of the two Persons; which *Origen* Himself \*endeavors to express in the fullest and strongest Words He could think on.

From what hath been said, we may know what Judgment to make of the Antient *Doxologies*. They ought certainly to be understood according to the prevailing Doctrine of the primitive Church. They were different in Form, but had all one Meaning; the same which I have shown you from the primitive Writers. The *Arians* were the first who interpreted some of them to such a Sense, as either favor'd *Creature-Worship*, or excluded the Son and Holy-Ghost from proper *divine* Worship. It was low Artifice to value one sort of *Doxology* above another, only because more *equivocal*; and to contend for *Antient* Words, in opposition to the *Antient* Faith. The *Catholicks* understood the subtlety of those Men, and very easily defeated it: First, by asserting the only true and just Sense of Those *Doxologies*, which the *Arians* had wrested to an Heretical Meaning; and next, by using, chiefly, *Doxologies* of another Form; which had been also of long stand-

\* Ἀναείληκε δὲ πρὸς τὸν ἐπὶ πᾶσι Θεῶν, ὁ ἀρχαῖος καὶ ἀδιαίρετος, καὶ ἀμερίστος αὐτὸν πᾶσαν Διὰ τῆ προστάγειν ἐκείνη ἡ τοῦ Θεοῦ λόγος καὶ σφίσι, &c. p. 382.

The same Thought is thus express'd by Cyril.

Μήτε Διὰ τὸ πρῶτον τὸν πατέρα νομίζεν, ἢ π ὅτι δημιουργημάτων ἢ ἡν ὑποπτεύωμεν, ἀλλ' εἰς πατὴρ οἱ εἰς ἡν προσκυνεῖται, καὶ μὴ μερίζεται ἢ προσκύνῃσι Cyril. Catech. 11. p. 143. Oxon.

ing in the Church; and which, being less *equivocal*, were less liable to be perverted. But the Subject of *Doxologies* being already in better Hands, I shall here dismiss it, and proceed.

You observe, that *it was the constant practice of the Apostles to pray and give thanks to God, through Jesus Christ*, (p. 91.) And so it is the constant Practice of the Church at this Day. What can you infer from thence? That the Father and Son are not equal, or are not to be equally honour'd? Nothing less: But, as the Son stands to us under the particular Character of *Mediator*, besides what He is in common with the Father, our Prayers, \* *generally*, are to be offer'd rather *through* Him, than *to* Him: yet not forgetting or omitting, for fear of Misapprehension and gross Mistakes, to offer Prayers directly to Him, and to join Him with the *Father* in *Doxologies*; as the Antient Church did, and as our own, God be thanked, and other Churches of *Christendom* still continue to do. You add, that *whatever Honour is paid to the Son, is commanded, on account of his ineffable relation to God, as the only begotten Son, &c.* But this *ineffable* Relation is not that of a *Creature* to his *Creator*; but of a *Son* to a *Father*, of the same Nature with Him. *This* may be stiled *ineffable*: the other cannot, in any true or just Sense. If the Son is to be *worship'd*, as you seem here to allow, it can be on no

\* See Bull. D. F. p. 121.

other Account, but such as is consistent with the Scriptures; on the Account of his being one with the Father, to whom Worship belongs; and to whom it is appropriated in opposition to *Creatures*, not in opposition to Him who is of the same Nature with, Co-essential to, and Inseparable from Him. The *Worship*, you say, *terminates not in the Son*. How this is to be understood, and in what Sense admitted, I have explain'd above. Strictly speaking, no Honour is paid to Either, but what redounds to the Glory of Both; because of their intimate Union; and because Both are but *one God*. But you say, *the Father begat Him*: Very well; so long as He did not *create* Him, all is safe: The *Eternity*, the *Perfections*, the *Glory* of Both are One. And, you say, *gave Him dominion over us*: That is more than you can prove; unless you understand it of Christ, consider'd as *God-Man*, or *Mediator*.

In some Sense, every thing must be referr'd to the Father as the first Person, the Head and Fountain of all. But this does not make two Worships, *Supreme* and *Inferior*; being all but one Acknowledgment of one and the same essential Excellency and Perfection, consider'd *primarily* in the Father, and *derivatively* in the Son; who, though personally distinguish'd, are in Substance undivided and essentially one. All your Arguments, on this Head, amount only to a  
*petitio*



*petitio principii*, taking the main Thing for granted; that a *Distinction of Persons* is the same with a *Difference of Nature*; and that a Subordination of the Son, as a Son, to the Father, implies an essential Disparity and Inequality betwixt Them; which you can never make out. Instead of proving the Son to be a *Creature*, and that He is to be worship'd notwithstanding (which are the Points you undertake) all that you really prove is, that the *Son* is not the *Father*, or first Person, nor consider'd as the *first Person* in our Worship of Him; which is very true, but very wide of the purpose. What follows in your Reply, (p. 91, 92, 93.) does not need any farther Answer; being either barely Repetition, or Comments on your own Mistake of the meaning of the Word, *Individual*; of which enough hath been said before. You are pleased (pag. 94.) to make a *wonder* of it, that I should quote *Heb. 1. 6.* in favor of my *Hypothesis*. But if you consider that the Angels are There order'd to *worship* the Son; and that That Text is a proof of the Son's being *Jehovah* (See *Psal. 97.*) and that Worship is appropriated to God only, by many Texts of Scripture, and the concurring Sense of Antiquity, as I have shown above; there will be little farther occasion for *wondring*, in so clear a Case. In that very Chapter (*Heb. 1.*) it is sufficiently intimated what it was that made the *Son* capable of receiving Worship and Adoration. He is declared to have *made the Worlds*; to be the *Shining forth of his*

his Father's Glory, and the express Image of his Person; and to uphold all Things by the word of his Power, (v 2, 3.) Strong and lively Expressions of his *divine, eternal, uncreated* Nature; such as might give Him the justest claim to the Worship and Adoration of Men and Angels. In the close, you have a Remark about the error of *Arius*; which, you say, *did not consist in making the Son distinct from, and really subordinate to the Father (for that was always the Christian Doctrine.)* Here you come upon us with *general* Terms, and *equivocal* Expressions; Leaving the Reader to apprehend that the Christian Church believed the Son to be a *distinct, separate, inferior* Being; in short, a *Creature*; as *Arius* plainly, and you *covertly* assert: Whereas there is not an Author of Reputation, among all the Antients, before *Arius*, that taught or maintain'd any such Thing. A *Subordination*, in some Sense, They held; and that is all; not in *Arius's* Sense, not in Your's. Well, but you proceed to tell us, wherein his Error consisted, *viz. in presuming to affirm, upon the Principles of his own uncertain Philosophy, and without warrant from Scripture, that the Son was ἕξ ἑκ ὕψους, and that ἡν ποτε ὁ τε ἑκ ἡν.* *Arius* had so much *Philosophy*, or rather common Sense, as to think; and so much Frankness and Ingenuity, as to confess; that there neither is, nor can be any *Medium* between God and Creature. He was not so ridiculous as to imagine that God

first made a *Substance*, and then out of that *pre-existing created Substance* made the Son; Besides that, even this way, the Son had been, in the last result, ἐξ ἑκ ὅντων: Nor was He weak enough to believe that any thing, *ad extra*, had been *co-eval*, or *co-eternal* with God Himself. If He had, He need not have scrupled to have allow'd the like Privilege to the *Son*; the first and best of all Beings, except God Himself, in His Opinion.

But since you think your own *Philosophy* so much better than *Arius's*, will you be so kind as to tell us plainly whether the Son be of the *same divine Substance* with the Father; or of some *extraneous Substance* which *eternally pre-existed*; or from *nothing*. The *first* you deny directly, as well as *Arius*; and the *second* also, by plain necessary Consequence: And why then should you differ upon the *third*, which is the only one left, and must be true, if Both the other be false? If *Arius* was rash in affirming This, He was equally rash in denying the Son's *Co-eternity* with the Father, and again in denying his *Consubstantiality*; and so your censure of Him recoils inevitably upon your self. Then, for the other Error of *Arius*, in asserting that the Son *once was not*; as having been produc'd, or *created*, by the Father; in your way, you correct it thus\*: True, the Son was *produc'd, brought into existence*, had a *beginning*, and was not, metaphysically, *eternal*; but yet, for all that, it was an Error, in *Philosophy*



*losophy*, for *Arius* to say, that *He once was not*. Unhappy *Arius*! detested by his *Adversaries*; and traduced by his own *Friends*, from whom He might reasonably have expected kinder Usage. Let me intreat you, hereafter, to be more consistent: Either value and respect the Man, as the great Reviver and Restorer of *primitive Christianity*; or renounce his Principles, and declare Him a *Heretick*, as We do.

### Q U E R Y XVIII.

*Whether Worship and Adoration, both from Men and Angels, was not due to Him, long before the commencing of his Mediatorial Kingdom, as He was their Creator and Preserver (See Col. 1. 16, 17.) And whether that be not the same Title to Adoration which God the Father hath, as Author and Governor of the Universe, upon the Doctor's own Principles?*

**Y**OU answer, that *tho' the World was created by the Son, yet no Adoration was due to Him upon that Account, either from Angels or from Men; because it was no Act of Dominion, and He did it merely ministerially (p, 94.) just as no Adoration is now due from us to Angels, for the Benefits they convey to us; because they do it merely instrumentally. This is plain dealing; and however I may dislike the Thing, I commend*

the frankness of it. You are very right, upon these Principles, in your parallel from Angels: Had the Antients thought the Office of the Son *ministerial*, in your low Sense, They would have paid Him no more respect than they paid to *Angels*; and would certainly never have *worship'd* Him. But I pass on: *Creation*, you say, is *no Act of Dominion*; and therefore is not a sufficient Foundation for Worship. The same Reason will hold with respect to the Father also; for, *Creating* is one thing, and *Ruling* another. Yet you'll find that Scripture makes *Creation* the ground and Reason of Worship, in so particular and distinguishing a Manner, that no Person whatever, that had not a hand in *Creating*, has any right or title to Worship, upon Scripture-Principles; to which Catholick Antiquity is intirely Consonant, as we have observed above. I did not found his Right of Worship on *Creation* only, but *Preservation* too; referring to Coloss. 1. 17. *By Him all Things consist*; to which may be added Heb. 1. 3. *Upholding all Things by the word of his Power*. The Titles of *Creator*, *Preserver*, *Sustainer* of all Things sound very high; and express His super-eminent Greatness and Majesty, as well as Our Dependence; and therefore may seem to give Him a full Right and Title to Religious Worship; especially if it be consider'd, that they imply *Dominion*, and cannot be understood without it. Besides that *Creator*, as hath been shown, is the Mark, or

*Cha.*

*Characteristick* of the true God, to whom all Honour and Worship is due. Add to this, that by *Joh. i. i.* the Son was *Θεός* before the Foundation of the World; which implies, at least, *Dominion*, upon your own Principles: And when He came into the World, \* *He came unto his own*, (*Joh. i. ii.*) having been their *Creator*, *v. 20.* and, as is now explain'd, *Governor* from the first. Wherefore, certainly, He had a just Claim and Title to Adoration and Worship from the Foundation of the World, even upon your own *Hypothesis*. As to his creating *ministerially* only, I have said enough to that Point, under the Eleventh *Query*, whither I refer you.

From what hath been observed, it may appear sufficiently, that the divine Λόγος was our King, and our God long before; that He had the same Claim and Title to religious Worship that the Father Himself had; only not so distinctly reveal'd; and that his Enthronization, after his Resurrection, was nothing more than declaring the Dignity of His Person more solemnly, and investing Him as † *God-Man*, in his

\* Unus Deus Pater super Omnes, & Unum verbum Dei quod per omnes, per Quem omnia facta sunt, & quoniam Hic Mundus proprius ipsius, & per Ipsum factus est Voluntate Patris, &c. —Mundi enim Factor vere verbum Dei est. *Iren.* p. 315.

Verbum autem Hoc illud est, Quod in sua venit, & sui Eum non receperunt. Mundus enim per Eum factus est, & Mundus Eum non cognovit. *Novat.* c. 13. p. 714.

Si Homo tantummodo Christus, quomodo Veniens in hunc Mundum in sua venit, cum Homo nullum fecerit Mundum? *Novat.* p. 715. Vid. & *Hippolyt. contr. Noet.* c. 12. p. 14.

† Εἰ δὲ ὑψίστος λέγεται, ὅτι ἐν πάσι χαρίσματι τὸ ὑπὲρ πάντων ὄνομα δεχόμενος, εἰς ἐκεῖνο δηλονότι μὴ σαρκὸς ἐπαράγει, εἰς ὅπερ ἦν καὶ δίχα σαρκός. *Cyril. Alex. Theol.* p. 130.



whole Person, with the same Power and Authority, which, as God, He always had; and now was to hold in a different Capacity, and with the Addition of a new and special Title, that of *Redeemer*. \* They therefore who endeavor to found the Son's Title to Worship, only upon the Powers and Authority of the *Mediator*, or *God-Man*, after the Resurrection (alleging *Joh. 5. 22. Phil. 2. 10. Heb. 1. 6.* and the like) give us but a very lean and poor Account of this Matter; neither consistent with Truth, nor indeed with their own *Hypothesis*. You quote *Phil. 2. 6.* in favour of your Notion; and say, that Christ *was from the Beginning in the form of God; yet He did not assume to Himself to be honoured like unto God, till after his Humiliation*. But this Position can never be made out from that Text. Allowing you your Interpretation, about, *assuming to be honour'd*, yet this can mean only, that He did not assume, *during his Humiliation*, without any reference to what He had done before. It is very clear from *Joh. 17. 5.* that our blessed Saviour was to have no greater Glory after his Exaltation and Ascension, than He had *before the World was. Glorify me, with thine own self, with the Glory, which I had with Thee, before the World was*. His Glory had, to appearance, been under an Eclipse, during the state of his Humiliation:

\* Clarke's Script. Doctr. Prop. 48. 50, 51. Clarke's Reply. pag. 259.

But after that, He was to appear again in full Lustre; in all the Brightness and Splendor of his divine Majesty, as He had done ever before. You think, that *our Worship of Him, in his own distinct Person and Character, commenc'd after his Resurrection from the dead.* I might allow this to be so in Fact; and yet maintain, that He always had the same just Right and Title to *religious* Worship; which must have had its effect, had it been clearly and distinctly revealed, sooner. This is enough for my purpose; in as much as I contend only, that the Worship due to Him is not founded merely upon the Power and Authority supposed to have been given Him after his Resurrection; but upon his *personal* Dignity, and *essential* Perfections. He might have had the very same right and claim all along, that ever He had after; only it could not take effect, and be acknowledged, till it came to be clearly revealed. Thus, God the Father had, undoubtedly, a full Right and Title to the Worship and Service of Men, or of Angels, from the first: But that Right could not take place before He revealed and made Himself known to Them. This, I say, is sufficient to my purpose; and all that I insist upon. Yet, because I have a religious Veneration for every Thing which was universally taught and believed by the earliest Catholick Writers, especially if it has some Countenance likewise from Scripture; I incline to think that Worship, distinct Wor-

ship, was paid to the Son, long before his Incarnation.

*Irenæus* is \* express that the Λόγος was worship'd of old, together with the Father. And this must have been the Sense of all those Fathers, before the *Council of Nice*, who understood and believed that the Person who appeared to the *Patriarchs*, who presided over the *Jewish Church*, gave them the Law, and all along headed and conducted that People, was the second Person of the ever blessed Trinity. Now, this was the general and unanimous Opinion of the *Ante-Nicene Writers*, as hath been shown at large, under *Query* the second. And it is observable, that *Eusebius* and *Athanasius*, (two very considerable Men, and thoroughly vers'd in the Writings of the Christians before Them) tho' They were opposite as to Party, and differ'd as to Opinion, in some Points; yet They † intirely agreed in This, that the Son was worship'd by *Abraham*, *Moses*, &c. and the *Jewish Church*. And herein, had we no other Writings left, we might reasonably believe that They spake the Sense of their Predecessors, and of the whole Christian Church, as well before, as in their own Times. You will say perhaps, that the Worship, supposed to have been then paid to the Son, was not di-

\* Qui igitur a Prophetis adorabatur Deus Vivus, Hic est Vivorum Deus & Verbum Ejus — l. 4. c. 5. p. 232. Ed. Bened.

See also *Novatian*, c. 15. Deum & Angelum invocatum.

† *Euseb. E. H. l. 1. c. 2.* See also *Cæmæ*, in *Isa.* p. 381. 386. *Athanas. Vol. 1. p. 443. 445.*



*stinct* Worship. But it is sufficient that it was (according to the Sense of the Christian Church) paid to the *Person* appearing, the *Person* of the Son, and He did not refuse it; which is the very Argument that \* some of the *Ante-Nicene* Writers use in Proof of his Divinity. The *Patriarchs* worship'd that *Person*, who appear'd and communed with Them; supposing Him to be the God of the Universe, to whom of right all Worship belongs. Had He not been what They took Him for, He should have rejected that Worship, as the † Angel did *Manoah's* Sacrifice; and as the Angel, in the *Revelations*, rejected the Worship which *St. John* would have offered Him. In a word; since the Son received that Worship, in his *own Person* (according to the Antients) it must be said, He was then *distinctly* worship'd, and in his own Right, as being *truly* God. However That be, my Argument is still good, that the Son (having been in *the Form of God*, and *God*; *Creator*, *Preserver* and *Sustainer* of all Things, from the Beginning) had a Right to Worship, even upon *your* Principles (much more *mine*) long before the commencing of his

\* Novatian may here speak the Sense of all. On Gen. 31. He comments thus: Si Angelus Dei loquitur Hæc ad Jacob, atque Ipse Angelus infert, dicens: Ego sum Deus qui visus sum tibi in loco Dei: non tantummodo Hunc, Angelum, sed & Deum positum, sine ulla hæsitatione conspiciamus; Quique *Sibi* votum refert ab Jacob destinatum esse. &c. — Nullius Alterius Angeli potest hic accipi tanta Auctoritas, ut Deum *Se* esse fateatur, & votum *Sibi* factum esse Testetur, nisi tantummodo Christi — c. 27.

† Judges 13. 16.

*Mediatorial Kingdom*: And therefore his Right and Title to Worship was not *founded* upon the *Powers* then supposed to have been given Him: Consequently, those Texts which you refer to, for that purpose, are not pertinently alledged; nor are they of strength sufficient to bear all that stress which you lay upon Them. This Point being settled, I might allow you that, in some Sense, *distinct* Worship commenc'd with the *distinct* Title of *Son*, or *Redeemer*: That is, our Blest Lord was then first *worship'd*, or *commanded* to be worship'd by us, under that distinct *Title* or *Character*; having before had no other *Title* or *Character* peculiar and *proper* to Himself, but only what was \* *common* to the Father and Him too. Tho' Father, Son, and Holy-Ghost are all jointly concern'd in *Creation*, *Redemption*, and *Sanctification*; yet it may seem good to Infinite Wisdom, for great Ends and Reasons, to attribute *each* respectively to one *Person*, rather than Another; so that the Father may be *emphatically* *Creator*, the Son *Redeemer*, the Holy Ghost *Sanctifier*: And upon the commencing of these Titles respectively, the *distinct* Worship of each (amongst Men) might accordingly commence also. Excellent are the Words

\* Sic Deus voluit novare Sacramentum, ut nove Unus crederetur per *Filium* & *Spiritum*, ut Coram jam Deus in suis propriis *Nominibus* & *Personis* cognosceretur, qui & retro per *Filium* & *Spiritum* predicatus non intelligebatur. *Tertull. Contr. Prax.* c. 30.

of \*Bishop *Bull* to this purpose; which I have thrown into the Margin. I shall only add that while you endeavor to found Christ's Right and Title to *worship* solely upon the Powers supposed to be given Him after his Resurrection, you fall much below the generality of the Antient *Arians* (whom yet you would be thought to exceed) and are running into the *Socinian* Scheme, not very consistently with your *own*. Thus you seem to be fluctuating and wavering between Two, (at the same time *verbally* condemning Both) *certain* in Nothing, but in opposing the *Catholick* Doctrine; which when you have left, you scarce know where to fix, or how to make your Principles hang together. To explain this a little farther: I *found* the Son's Title to worship upon the *Dignity* of his *Person*; his *creative* Powers declared in *Job. i.* and elsewhere; his being *Gods* from the Beginning; and

\* Profecto admiranda mihi videtur divinarum Personarum in Sacrosanctissima Triade *οικονομία*, qua Unaquæque Persona *distincto* quasi *Titulo* humanum imprimis genus imperio suo divino obstrinxerit, *Titulo* illi respondente etiam *distincta* uniuscujusque imperii *patefactione*. Patrem Colimus sub *Titulo Creatoris* hujus Universi, qui & ab ipsa Mundi *Creatione* hominibus *innotuerit*; Filium adoramus sub *Titulo Redemptoris* ac *Servatoris* nostri, cujus idcirco divina gloria atque imperium non nisi post peractum in terris humane *Redemptionis* ac *Salutis* negotium fuerit *patefactum*; Spiritum denique Sanctum veneramur sub *Titulo Paracleti*, *Illuminatoris*, ac *Sanctificatoris* nostri, cujus adeo divina Majestas demum post descensum ejus in Apostolos primosque Christianos donorum omne genus copiosissima largitione illustrissimum, *clarius emicuerit*. Nimirum tum demum Apostoli, idque ex Christi mandato, Gentes baptizabant in *Plenam atque adunatam Trinitatem* (ut cum *Cypriano* loquar) h. e. in nomine Patris, Filii, & Spiritus Sancti. *Bull. Prim. Trad. p. 142.*

his



his *preserving*, and *upholding* all Things (according to *Coloss. i. 16, 17.* and *Heb. i.*) antecedently to his *mediatorial* Kingdom: You, on the other Hand, *found* it intirely upon the Powers given Him after his Humiliation (allegging such \* Texts as these, *Matt. 28. 18. Job. 5. 22, 23. Phil. 2. 10, 11. Rev. i. 5, 6. Rev. 5. 8, 9, 10*) as if He had no just Claim or Title to *worship* at all, before that Time: For, tho' you put in the equivocal Word, *distinct*, (very ingeniously) yet your Meaning really is, and the Tendency of your Argument requires it, that no Worship, *distinct* or *otherwise*, was due to Him, till He received those full Powers. This pretence, I say, might come decently and properly from a *Socinian*, or a *Sabellian*, who either makes Creation *Metaphorical*, or interprets such Texts as *Job. i. 1. Col. i. 16, 17.* and the like, of the *Reason* or *Wisdom* of the Father, that is, the Father, *indwelling* in the Man Christ Jesus. But in *you* it must appear very improper; and very inconsistent with your other Principles: Wherefore I must again desire you to be more consistent; and to keep to one constant Scheme. Take either *Arian*, *Sabellian*, or *Socinian*, and abide by it; and then I may know what I have to do: But do not pretend to hold Two Schemes, at a time, utterly repugnant to each other.

As to Scripture's seeming, in some places, to found Christ's Title to Worship, not so much

\* See Dr. Clarke's Reply, p. 239. 249.

upon what He *is in Himself*, as upon what He has *done for us*; a very good Reason may be given for it, if it be well considered by what Springs and Movements moral Agents are actuated, and that we *love* even God Himself, with reference to our Selves, \* *because He first loved us*. *Abstracted Reasons* of Esteem, Honour, and Regard are unaffected, without a mixture of something *relative* to Us, which our Selves have a near concern in. The *essential* Dignity of Christ's Person is really the Ground and Foundation of Honour, and Esteem (and consequently of *Worship*, the highest Expression of Both) which ought always to bear proportion to the intrinsic Excellency of the Object: But his Offices, *relative* to Us, are the *moving* Reasons, which principally affect our Wills; and without which we should want the strongest Incitement to pay that Honour and Worship, which the *essential* Excellency of his Person demands. Scripture has sufficiently apprized us of Both, discovering at once both his *absolute*, and *relative* Dignity; that so we being instructed as well concerning what He is in Himself, as what He is in respect to Us, might understand what Honour *justly* belongs to Him, and want no *motive* to pay it accordingly. Add to this, that Christ's Office, *relative* to us, naturally leads us back to the *antecedent* Excellency and Perfection of that Person, who was able to do so great and so astonishing Things

\* 1 Joh. 4. 19.

for us: Besides that it must appear in the highest Degree probable, that no *Creature* whatever (supposing Him to have suitable Abilities) could have been intrusted with so *great* and so *endearing* a Charge; such as must inevitably draw after it a larger share of our Love, Respect, and Esteem, than seems consistent with our Duty to God, and the Rules laid down in Scripture for our Behavior towards the *Creatures*. But enough of this: I proceed.

### Q U E R Y XIX.

*Whether the Doctor hath not given a very partial Account of Joh. 5. 23. founding the Honour due to the Son, on this only, that the Father hath committed all Judgment to the Son; when the true Reason assign'd by our Saviour, and illustrated by several Instances, is, that the Son doth the same Things that the Father doth, hath the same Power and Authority of doing what He will; and therefore has a Title to as great Honour, Reverence, and Regard, as the Father Himself hath? And it is no Objection to this, that the Son is there said to do nothing of Himself, or to have all given Him by the Father; since it is owned that the Father is the Fountain of All, from whom the Son derives, in an ineffable manner, his Essence and Powers so as to be one with Him.*



**I**N Answer to this, you say, *The only Honour due to our Saviour, is plainly supposed by St. John to be given Him, upon Account of his being appointed by the Father judge of the World*, p 96. This is very strange indeed: What? Was there no Honour due to Him on Account of his having been *Gods* from the Beginning? None for his having *created* the World? None on Account of his being the *only begotten Son*, which St. *John* represents as a Circumstance of exceeding great \* *Glory*? Surely these were Things great enough to demand our Tribute of Honour and Respect; and therefore St. *John* could never mean that He was to be honoured only upon that *single* Account, as being constituted *Judge of all Men*. This could never be the only reason why *all Men* should honour the Son even as They honour the Father. What then did St. *John* mean? Or rather, what did our Blessed Lord mean, whose Words St. *John* recites? He meant what He has said, and what the Words literally import; that the Father (whose Honour had been sufficiently secured under the *Jewish* Dispensation, and could not but be so under the *Christian* also) being as much concern'd for the Honour of his Son, had been pleased to commit *all Judgment* to Him, for this very end and purpose, that Men might thereby see and know that the Son, as well as the Father, was *Judge of*

\* Joh. 1. 14.

*all the Earth*, and might from thence be convinc'd how reasonable it was, and how highly it concern'd them, to pay all the same Honour to the Son, which they had hitherto believed to belong to the Father only. And considering how apt Mankind would be to lessen the Dignity of the Son (whether out of a vein of disputing, or because He had condescended to become Man like Themselves) and considering also that the many Notices of the *Divinity* of his Person might not be sufficient, with some, to raise in Them that Esteem, Reverence, and Regard for Him, which They ought to have; for the more effectually securing a point of this high Concernment, it pleased the Father to leave the final Judgment of the great Day in the Hands of his Son: Men therefore might consider that this Person, whom they were too apt to disregard, was not only their *Creator*, and *Lord*, and *God*, but their *Judge* too, before whose awful Tribunal they must one Day appear: An awakening Consideration, such as might not only convince Them of his exceeding Excellency and Super-eminent Perfections, but might remind them also, how much it was their Interest, as well as Duty, to pay Him all that Honour, Adoration, and Service, which the Dignity and Majesty of his Person demands.

Let us but suppose the present Catholick Doctrine of the Co-equality and Co-eternity of the three Persons to be true, what more proper method can we imagine, to secure to each Person

son the Honour due unto Him, than this; that every Person should be manifested to us under some peculiar Title or Character, and inforce his claim of Homage by some remarkable Dispensation, such as might be apt to raise in Us a religious Awe and Veneration? This is the Case in fact; and on this Account, chiefly, it seems to be that the Son, rather than the Father (whose personal Dignity is less liable to be question'd) is to be Judge of all Men, that *so all Men may honour the Son*, κατὰς προσὶ τὸν πατέρα. The learned Doctor \* pleads that κατὰς often signifies a *general Similitude* only, not an *exact Equality*: Which is very true; and would be pertinent, if we built our Argument on the critical Meaning of the Particle. But what we insist on, is, that our Blessed Lord, in that Chapter, draws a *parallel* between the *Father* and *Himself*, between the *Father's* Works and his *own*, founding thereupon his Title to Honour; which sufficiently intimates what κατὰς means; especially if it be consider'd that this was in answer to the Charge of making Himself † *equal with God*. This is what I intimated in the Query; upon the reading whereof, you are struck with *amazement at so evident an instance, how prejudice blinds the Minds*, &c. But let me persuade you to forbear that way of talking, which (besides that it is taking for granted the main Thing in Question, presuming that all the Prejudice lies on

\* Reply, p. 260.

† Joh. 5. 18.



one side, and all the Reason on the other) is really not very becoming, in this Case, considering how many wise, great, and good Men, how many Churches of the Saints, through a long Succession of Ages, you must, at the same time, charge with *prejudice* and *blindness*; and that too after much canvassing and careful considering what Objections could be made against Them; to which you can add nothing new, nor so much as represent the old ones with greater Force than They have been often before, 1300 Years ago. It might here be sufficient, for you, modestly to offer your Reasons: And however convincing they may appear to you (yet considering that to Men of equal Sense, Learning, and Integrity, they have appeared much otherwise) to suspect your own Judgment; or, at least, to believe that there may be Reasons, which you do not see, for the contrary Opinion. Well, but after your so great Assurance, let us hear what you have to say. *If our Lord had purposely design'd, in the most express and emphatical Manner, to declare his real Subordination and Dependence on the Father, He could not have done it more fully and clearly than He hath in this whole Chapter.* Yes, sure He might: Being charged with *Blasphemy*, in making Himself *equal* with God, He might have express'd his Abhorrence of such a Thought; and have told Them that He pretended to be nothing more than a *Creature* of God's, sent upon God's Errand:

Errand; and that it was not by his *own Power* or *Holiness*, that *He made the lame Man to walk*, (see *Act. 3. 12.*) Such an Apology as this would have effectually took off all farther Suspicion, and might perhaps have well become a *Creature*, when charg'd with *Blasphemy*, who had a true Respect for the Honour of his *Creator*. But, instead of this, He goes on, a second Time, to call Himself *Son of God*, v. 25. declaring farther, that there was so perfect a Union and Intimacy between the Father and Himself, that He was able to do any thing which the Father did; had not only the same Right and Authority to work on the *Sabbath*, but the same Power of giving Life to whom He pleased, of raising the Dead, and judging the World; and therefore the same Right and Title to the same Honour and Regard: and that the Execution of those Powers was lodged in his Hands particularly, lest the World should not be sufficiently apprehensive of his high Worth, Eminency, and Dignity; or should not *honour the Son even as they honour the Father*.

This is the obvious natural Construction of the whole Passage: You have some Pretences against it, which have been examin'd and confuted long ago by *Hilary, Chrysostom, Cyril, Austin*, and other venerable Fathers of the Christian Church; so that I have little more to do, than to repeat the Answers. *The Jews*, you say, *falsely* and *maliciously* charged Him with making Himself equal with God. So said

the *Arians*: But what ground had either They, or You, for saying so? It does not appear that the *Evangelist* barely repeated what the *Jews* had said: But He gives the Reasons why the *Jews* sought to kill Him; namely, because He *had broke the Sabbath*, and because He *made Himself equal with God*. So thought \* *Hilary*; and He is followed therein by Others, whom you may find mention'd in † *Petavius*. And this ‡ *Socinus* himself was so sensible of, that He could not but allow that the *Apostle*, as well as the *Jews*, understood that our Blessed Lord had declared Himself *equal* to God; only He is forced to explain away the *equality* to a Sense foreign to the Context.

But supposing that the *Apostle* only repeated what the *Jews* had charged Him with; how does it appear that the charge was false? It is not to be denied that He had *really* wrought on the Sabbath, and had *really* called God *his Father*, and in a Sense *peculiar*; and why should not the rest of the Charge be as true as the other? The Context and Reason of the Thing seem very much to favor it: His say-

\* Non nunc, ut in Cæteris solet. Judæorum Sermo ab his dictus refertur. Expositio potius hæc Evangelistæ est, Causam demonstrantis cur Dominum interficere vellent. *Hil. Trin. l. 7. p. 935.*

† De Trin. p. 152.

‡ Ex modo loquendi quo usus est Evangelista, sentiam eum omnino una cum Judæis censuisse Christum, verbis illis, se æqualem Deo fecisse——necesse sit intelligere Hoc ipsum Eum quoque sensitse, non minus quam senserit Christum appellasse Deum *Patrem suum*, quod ab ipso, uno & eodem verborum Contextu, proxime dictum fuerat. *Socin. Resp. ad Vujek. p. 577.*



ing, *my Father worketh hitherto, and I work*, must imply, either that He had an equal Right to do any thing his Father did; or, that He was so intimately united to Him, that He could not but act in concert with Him: Which is farther confirm'd by what follows, *v. 19. What things soever He doth, these also doth the Son likewise.* Besides, that had this been only a malicious Suggestion, a false Charge of the *Jews*, the *Evangelist*, very probably, would have given Intimation of it, as we find done in other Cases of that Nature, (*Joh. 2. 21. Matt. 16. 12.*) This is the Substance of *St. Chrysostom's* reasoning, in Answer to your first Objection; and I am the more confirm'd in its being true and right, by observing, as before said, that *Socius* himself, a Man so much prejudic'd on the other side, could not help falling in with the same way of Thinking, so far, as to believe that the *Apostle* and the *Jews* both agreed in the same Thing, *viz.* that our Lord did, by what He had said, make Himself *equal with God*, in some Sense or other; such as the *Jews* thought to be *Blasphemy*, and in Consequence whereof, they would have *kill'd*, i. e. *stoned* Him. Another Exception you make from the Words, *The Son can do nothing of Himself*: The obvious meaning of which is; that being so nearly and closely related to God, as a *Son* is to a *Father*; the *Jews* might depend upon it, that whatever He did, was both agreeable to, and concerted with his Father; and

ought to be received with the same Reverence and Regard, as if the Father Himself had done it. He, as a *Son*, being perfectly one with his Father, could do nothing *ἐναντίον τῆς πατρὸς*, *against his Father*, nothing *ἀλλότριον*, nothing *ξένον*, (as *Chrysostom* expresseth it) Both having the same Nature; and harmoniously uniting always in *Operation* and *Energy*. Hence it was, that, if one *wrought*, the other must *work* too; if one did any thing, the other should do *likewise*; if one *quickned* whom He would, so should the other also; and if one had *Life in himself* (or the *Power of raising the Dead*) so should the other have too: And if the Father was primarily *Judge of the World*, in right of his Prerogative as *Father*, the Son should have it in the *Exercise* and *Execution*, to manifest the Equality. Now, here is no straining nor forcing of Texts, but the literal, obvious, natural Interpretation. But the Interpretation, which you give, is plainly forc'd, makes the Context incoherent, and the whole Passage inconsistent. For, be pleas'd to observe your Sense of verse the 19th. The Son can do nothing but by *Commission* from the Father: Why? then follows, *For what things soever He doth, these also doth the Son likewise*. Does it follow, because He *can do nothing of Himself*, in your Sense, that therefore He can do every thing which the Father does? Where is the Sense, or Connexion? Is He here limiting, and lessening his own Powers, as, upon your

your Principles, He should have done in answer to the Charge of Blasphemy? No; but He extends them to the utmost; and, instead of retracting, goes on in the same strain, and says more than He had said before. To make good Sense and Coherence of the Passage, upon your Scheme, you must fill up the Deficiency thus. The Son can do nothing but by Commission; *and Commission He has*, to do every thing that the Father doth: Which, tho' it sounds harsh, and looks too familiar for a *Creature* to pretend, yet might make the Context coherent. However, since the Interpretation I have before given, is more natural and more obvious, argues no deficiency in the Text, makes the whole coherent, and has nothing harsh or disagreeing in it, it ought to be prefer'd. For, after all, it must be thought very odd and strange for a *Creature* to be *commission'd* or empower'd to do *all Things* that the *Creator* doth; and to do them *ἐκείνως*, in the *same manner*, also. I do not make any forced Construction; for so the 20th verse, immediately following, interprets it: *for the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth Him all Things that Himself doth*. You endeavor indeed to make some Advantage of this very Text; alledging that *this Power, which the Son exercis'd, was given Him, not by Necessity (which is no Gift) but by free Love*. But why must *love* imply freedom? Doth not God *love* Himself? And if the Love of Himself be no matter of Choice, why



must the Love of his Son, his *other Self*, be represented otherwise? You are forc'd to *add* to the Text, to give some colour to your Argument; and to call it *free Love*, when the Text says only, that the Father *loveth*.

Thus far I have endeavor'd to clear up the Sense of St. *John*; and to vindicate it from your Exceptions: which are not of so great Weight, that you need be *amazed* at any Man's thinking slightly of them. *Hilary* well observes that the drift and design of our Saviour's Words was to declare his *Equality* of Nature with the Father, and his *Sonship*, at the same Time. \* No *inferior* Nature could be capable of *having all Things*; nor could a *Son* have them but as *communicated*. So that, in the whole, it is directly opposite to such as either disown an *Equality* of Nature, or a *real* Distinction; wherefore *Hilary* concludes triumphantly, both against *Arians* and *Sabellians*, in Words very remarkable, which I shall throw into the † Margin.

But you add, as a Recapitulation of what you had said upon this Article: *If therefore to be freely sent, and to act in the Name and by the Authority of another, be, to assume an*

\* Omnia habere sola natura possit indifferens; neque Nativitas aliquid habere possit, nisi datum sit, p. 928

† Conclusa sunt omnia adversum Hæretici Furoris Ingenia. *Filius* est, quia ab se nihil potest. *Deus* est, quia quæcunque Pater facit, & ipse Eadem facit. Unum sunt, quia exæquatur in Honore, Eademque facit non alia. Non est Pater, quia missus est, p. 929.

*He has more to the same purpose, p. 1015. 1251.*

*equality of Honour and Regard with that other, by whom He was sent; we must for ever despair to understand the meaning of Words, or to be able to distinguish between a delegated, and a supreme underived Power, (p. 97.) To which I make answer: If declaring Himself to be the proper Son of That Other, which both the Jews and the Apostle understood to be the same with making Himself equal with Him: If his claiming to Himself the same Right, Power, and Authority which the Other hath; and asserting that He is able to do whatever the Other doth; and that the exercise of those Powers is left to Him, for this very end and purpose, that all Men may honour the One even as they honour the Other: If this be not assuming an Equality of Honour and Regard with that Other; we must for ever despair to understand the meaning of Words, or to be able to distinguish between what is proper to a Creature, and what to the Creator only.*

As to what you hint concerning a *delegated* Power, it is not to your Purpose; unless you could prove that one Person cannot be *Delegate* to Another, without being unequal, in *nature*, to Him; which would prove that one Man cannot be *Delegate* to another Man; besides other Absurdities. Acting by a *delegated* Power does by no means infer any *Inferiority* of *Nature*, but rather the quite contrary; especially, if the Charge be such, as no *inferior Nature* could be able to sustain; or if the Honour attending

tending it, or consequent upon it, be too great for an *inferior Nature* to receive; as the Case is here. However, the divine Administration, and wonderful *οἰκονομία* of the Three Persons, with their Order of Acting, is what we must not presume perfectly to understand; Nor can any certain Argument be drawn against the Thing, from our imperfect and inadequate Conceptions of it.

If it be objected that there is a *Supremacy of Order* lodged in One more than in the Other; let that be rightly understood, and I shall not gainsay it. The Father, as *Father*, is *supreme*; and the Son, as *Son*, *subordinate*. We pretend not to make the Son the *First*, but the *Second* Person of the Godhead. Whatever inequality of Honour such a *Supremacy of One*, and *Subordination of the Other* necessarily imply, while the *Nature or Essence* is supposed *equal*, it may be admitted: But, I am not apprized that they infer any; Because, tho' there are two Persons, there is but one \* *undivided*

\* Unius autem Substantiæ, & Unius Status, & Unius Potestatis, quia unus Deus. *Tertull. Contr. Prax. c. 2. Unius Divinitatis Pater & Filius & Spiritus Sanctus. Id. de Pud. c. 21.*

Ἐν τῷ Θεῷ καὶ τῷ πατρὶ αὐτῷ λόγῳ ἡμῶν νοημένων ἀμερίσθαι πάντα ὑποτίτακται. *Athenag. leg. c. 15. p. 64.*

Unam & Eandem Omnipotentiam Patris ac Filii esse cognoscas; sicut unus atque Idem est cum Patre Deus & Dominus. *Orig. ἀδελ. Ἀρχ. l. 1. c. 2.*

Οὐ γὰρ ἄλλῳ δόξαν πατὴρ, καὶ ἄλλῳ ἡὸς ἔχει, ἀλλὰ μίαν καὶ τὴν αὐτήν. *Cyrill. Catech. 6. p. 77. Ed. Ox.*

Ὁ ἐν ἑαυτῷ τὸ πατέρα ἔχων, πᾶσαν περιέχει τὴν πατρικὴν ἐξουσίαν & δύναμιν, ὃ δὲ ὅλον ἔχων (πατέρα) καὶ τὴν ἐξουσίαν αὐτῷ πάντως ἔχει. *Greg. Nyss. Contr. Eunom. l. 1. p. 14.*

Nature ;



Nature; which makes the Case widely different from that of one Man (a distinct and *separate* Being) acting under Another.

What follows, of your Answer to the present Query, is only ringing Changes upon the old Objection, drawn from your imaginary Sense of *individual Substance*. And here you let your Thoughts rove, and abound much in Flight and Fancy; conceiving of the *Trinity*, after the manner of Bodies, and reasoning from corporeal and sensible Images. A blind Man would thus take his Notion of Colours, perhaps from his *Hearing* or *Feeling*; and make many fanciful Demonstrations against the *Doctrine of Vision*; which would all vanish, upon the opening of his Eyes. Were we as able to judge of what may, or may not be, in relation to the *Modus* of the divine Existence, as we are to judge of common Matters, lying within the Sphere of our Capacity, there might then be some force in the Objections made against the Doctrine of the Trinity from natural Reason: But since many Things, especially those relating

Totum Pater, Totum possidet Filius: Unius est quod Amborum est; quod unus possidet Singulorum est; Domino ipso dicente; *Omnia quaecunque habet Pater, mea sunt*; quia Pater in Filio, & Filius manet in Patre. Cui, *Affectu non Conditione, Charitate non Necessitate*, de ore subicitur, per Quem Pater Semper honoratur. Denique inquit: *Ego & Pater unum sumus*. Unde non *diminutiva*, sed *Religiosa*, ut dixi, subjectione est Filius Patri subiectus: cum Originalis perpetuique Regni una Possessio, Co-æternitatis Omnipotentiaque una Substantia, una Æqualitas, una virtus Majestatis augustinæ, unito in lumine una dignitas retinetur. *Zen. Veronens. cit. a Bull. D. F. p. 266.*

to the incomprehensible Nature of God, may be true, tho' we cannot conceive How; and it may be only our Ignorance, which occasions some appearing Inconsistencies; we dare not reject a Doctrine so well supported by Scripture and Antiquity, upon so precarious a Foundation as this; That *Human Understanding is the measure of all Truth*: Which is what all Objections of that kind, at length, resolve into.

This being premis'd, let us next proceed to examine your Pretences, that I may not seem to neglect any thing you have, that but looks like reasoning. The *Query* had intimated, that the Son *derives* his Essence and Power, in a manner *ineffable*. Against which you object thus: *But is it not Self-evident that, let the manner of the Son's Generation or Derivation be ever so ineffable, if any Thing was generated, or derived, it must be a distinct individual Substance?* No; but we think it sufficient to say, that it must be a distinct individual Person. All the difficulty here lies in fixing and determining the Sense of the words *individual Substance*. Would you but please to define the Terms, we should soon see what we have to do. But you go on: *It could not be part of the Father's Substance; That is absurd: and to say, it was the whole, is so flagrant a Contradiction, that I question whether there can be a greater in the nature and reason of Things. Can the same individual Substance be*  
derived,

derived, *and* underived? Or, *can there be a* Communication, *and* nothing communicated? For, *it is supposed, that the whole Essence, or Substance, is communicated to the Son, and yet remains whole and uncommunicated, in the Father; which is evidently to be, and, not to be, at the same Time.* This is your reasoning, founded only on your mistake and misapprehension: By *Father's Substance*, as it seems, you understand the Father's *Hypostasis*, or *Person*; and are proving, very elaborately, that the Father never communicated his own *Hypostasis*, or *Person*, either *in whole*, or *in part*. You should first have shown us what Body of Men, or what \*single Man, ever taught that Doctrine, which you take so much Pains to confute. Let me now propose a difficulty much of the same kind, and nearly in the same Words, to you; only to convince you that Objections of this Nature are not peculiar to the Doctrine of the Trinity, but affect other points likewise, whose Truth or Certainty you make no manner of doubt of. What I mean to instance in, is God's *omnipresence*: That, God, the same *individual* God, is every where, you'll readily allow; and also that the *Substance* of God, is God. Now, will you please to tell me, whether that *divine Substance* which fills Heaven, be the same *individual* Substance with That which filleth all Things. If it be not

\* As to your quid upon Tertullian, in your Notes, I refer you to Bull. D. F. p. 95. for an Answer.



the *same individual Substance* (as by your reasoning it cannot) it remains only that it be *specifically* the same; and then the Consequence is, that you make not one Substance *in number*, but *many*; the very thing which you charge the Doctrine of the Trinity with. But farther, the *divine Substance* is in Heaven; that is without Question: Now, I ask, whether the *Substance* which fills Heaven, be *part* only of that Substance, or the *whole*. If it be *part* only, then God is not in Heaven, but a *part* of God only; and the Attributes belonging to the whole Substance, cannot all be contracted into any one *part*, without defrauding the other *parts*; and therefore there can be only *part* of infinite Power, *part* of infinite Wisdom, *part* of infinite Knowledge, and so for any other Attribute. For if you say, that the *whole* infinite Wisdom, Power, &c. residing in the *whole*, is *common* to every part, *it is* (to use your own Words) *so flagrant a Contradiction, that I question whether there can be a greater in the nature and reason of Things*. Can the same *individual* Power, Wisdom, &c. be communicated, and not communicated? Or, *can there be a Communication and nothing communicated?* For, it is supposed that the whole *Wisdom, Power, &c.* is communicated, to one particular part; and yet remains *whole* and uncommunicated in the other parts; *which is evidently to be, and not to be at the same Time*. If you tell me that, *part*  
and

and *whole* are not properly applied to *Wisdom*, *Power*, &c. I shall tell you again, that They are (for any thing You, or I know) as *properly* applied to the *Attributes*, as they are to the *Subject*; and belong to Both, or Neither. And since you are pleased to talk of *parts* and *whole* of God's Substance, of which you know little, give me leave to talk in the same way, where I know as little. The learned Doctor represents it as a great *Solecism* to speak of an \* *Ell*, or a *Mile* of *Consciousness*. He may be right in his Observation: But the natural Consequence deducible from it, is, that *Thought* is not compatible with an *extended* Subject. For there is nothing more unintelligible, or, seemingly at least, more repugnant, than *unextended* Attributes in a Subject *extended*: And many may think that an *Ell*, or a *Mile* of God (which is the Doctor's Notion) is as great a *Solecism* as the other. Perhaps, after all, it would be best for Both of us to be silent, where we have really nothing to say: But as you have begun, I must go on with the Argument, about the *Omnipresence*, a little farther. Well, if it cannot be *part* only of the divine Substance, which is in Heaven, since *God* is There, and since all the Perfections and Attributes of the Deity have There their full exercise; let us say that the *whole* divine Substance is there. But then how can He be omnipresent? Can the same *individual* Substance be *confin'd*, and *unconfined*? Or can there be a *diffusion* of it

every where, and yet *nothing diffused*? For it is supposed that the whole Essence or Substance is diffused all over the Universe, and yet remains whole and undiffused in Heaven. Which, again, *is evidently to be, and not to be, at the same time.*

I should hardly forgive my self, upon any other occasion, such trifling in serious Things. If you take to this kind of *reasoning*, (which is really not *reasoning*, but running riot with *Fancy* and *Imagination*) about Matters infinitely surpassing human Comprehension; you will make lamentable work of it. You may go on, till you reason, in a manner, God out of his Attributes, and your self out of your Faith; and not know at last where to stop. For, indeed, all Arguments, of this kind, are as strong for *Atheism*, as They are against a *Trinity*: Wherefore it concerns you seriously to reflect, what you are doing. This, and the like Considerations have made the wisest and coolest Men very cautious how they listen'd to the ravings of wanton Thought, in Matters above Human Comprehension. The pretended Contradictions, now revived by many, against the Doctrine of the Trinity, are very old and trite. They were long ago objected to the Christians, by the Heathen Idolaters. They almost turn'd the Heads of *Praxeas*, *Noetus*, *Sabellius*, *Manichæus*, *Paul of Samosata*; not to mention *Arius*, *Nestorius*, *Eutyches*, and other Antient Hereticks. The *Catholicks* were



were sensible of them; But having well consider'd them, They found them of much too slight Moment, to bear up against the united Force of Scripture and Tradition. The Doctrine of the Trinity, with all its seeming Contradictions, has stood the Test, not only of what Human Wit could do, by way of Dispute; but of all that Rage and Malice could contrive, through a Persecution almost as Bitter and Virulent, as any that had ever been under Heathen Emperors. This is to me an additional Confirmation, that the Doctrine we profess is no such gross Imposition upon the common Sense and Reason of Mankind, as is pretended. It was neither Force, nor Interest, that brought it in; nor that hath since, so universally, upheld it: And Men are not generally such Idiots as to love Contradictions and Repugnancies, only for Humor or Wantonness, when Truth and Consistency are much better, and may be had at as easy a rate. These Reflections have carried me rather too far: But They may have their use among such Readers as know little of the History of this Controversy; or how long It had been buried; till it pleased some amongst Us to call it up again, and to dress it out with much Art and *Finesse*; to take the Populace, and to beguile the *English* Reader. Many Things have fallen under this *Query*, which properly belong'd not to it. But it was necessary for Me to pursue You, what way soever You should take. You was more at Liberty: My Method is determin'd by Your's.

## Q U E R Y XX.

*Whether the Doctor need have cited 300 Texts, wide of the purpose, to prove what no Body denies, namely, a Subordination, in some Sense, of the Son to the Father; could He have found but one plain Text against His Eternity or Consubstantiality, the Points in Question?*

**Y**OUR Answer to this is very short, not to say negligent. You say, *if the Doctor's 300 Texts prove a real Subordination, and not in name only, the point is gain'd against the Querist's Notion of Individual Consubstantiality; unless the same individual intelligent Substance can be Subordinate to it self, and Consubstantial with it self.* Here you are again Doubling upon the word, *Individual.* The Querist never had such a Notion as that of *personal Consubstantiality*, which is Ridiculous in the Sound, and Contradiction in Sense; and yet you are constantly putting this upon the Querist, and honouring Him with your own Presumptions. Let me again show you, how unfair and disingenuous this Method is. Do not you say that the same *individual Substance* is present in Heaven, and, at the same time, filleth all Things? That it *pervades* the Sun, and, at the same time, *pene-*

\* Clarke's Reply, p. 7.

*trates* the Moon also? I might as reasonably argue that you, by such Positions, make the *same individual Substance* greater and less than *it self*, remote and distant from *it self*, higher and lower than *it self*, to the right and to the left of *it self*, containing and contain'd, bounded and unbounded, &c. as you can pretend to draw those odd surprizing Consequences upon the *Querist*. Would not you tell me, in answer, that I misinterpreted your Sense of *individual*, and took advantage of an ambiguous Expression? Let the same Answer serve for Us; and you may hereafter spare your Readers the diversion of all that unmanly trifling with an *equivocal* Word. But enough of this Matter. I might have expected of you, in your Reply to this Query, one Text or two to disprove the Son's *Eternity*, and *Consubstantiality*, and to supply the Deficiency of the Doctor's Treatise: But since you have not thought fit to favor me with any, I must still believe that the Doctor's 300 Texts, tho' very wide of the purpose, are all we are to expect; being design'd, instead of *real* Proof, to carry some Show and Appearance of it, that they may seem to make up in Number, what they want in Weight. All that the learned Doctor proves by his 300 Texts, or more, is only that the Son is *Subordinate* to the Father: Whether as a *Son*, or as a *Creature*, appears not. However, the *tacite* Conclusion which the Doctor draws from it, and insinuates carefully to his Reader, is, that the



Son is not strictly and *essentially* God; but a *Creature* only. This Inference we deny utterly; alledging that a *Subordination* may be, and may be understood, between two Persons, without the Supposition of any *Inferiority* of *Nature*: But all the Answer we can get to this is, that \* *Nature* and *Essence* are *obscure Metaphysical* Notions (which is neither true, nor to the purpose, nor consistently pleaded by one who builds so much upon *Self-existence*, a *Metaphysical* Term, the word *Equivocal*, and the *Notion* sufficiently *obscure*.) And thus, as soon as the learned Doctor comes up to the pinch of the Question, not being willing to own the Force of what is urged, He very wisely dissembles it, and goes off in a mist of Words.

I cannot but take notice, upon this occasion, of your charging us frequently, in an invidious Manner, with the use we make of *Metaphysical* Terms. I know no reason you have for it, except it be to anticipate the Charge, as being conscious to your selves how notoriously you offend in this kind. Any Man, that is acquainted with the History of *Arianism* knows that its main Strength lay in *Logical* and *Metaphysical* Subtilties. The Faith of the Church was at first, and might be still, a plain, easy, simple Thing; did not its Adversaries endeavor to perplex and puzzle it with *Philosophical* Niceties, and *minute* Inquiries into the *Modus* of what they cannot comprehend. The first Christians

easily believed that *Father, Son, and Holy-Ghost*, into whom They were *baptized*, and whom They *worship'd*, were equally *divine*; without troubling themselves about the manner of it, or the reconciling it with their Belief in one *God*. As Men generally believe that God *fore-knows* every thing, and that Man notwithstanding is a *free Agent*, (scarce one perhaps in a Thousand concerning Himself how to reconcile these two Positions, or being at all apprehensive of any difficulty in it) so, probably, the plain honest Christians believed every Person to be God, and all but one God; and troubled not their Heads with any nice Speculations about the *Modus* of it. This seems to have been the artless Simplicity of the primitive Christians, till prying and pretending Men came to start Difficulties, and raise Scruples, and make Disturbance; and then it was necessary to guard the Faith of the Church against such Cavils and Impertinencies as began to threaten it. *Philosophy* and *Metaphysics* were called in to it's Assistance; but not till *Hereticks* had shown the way, and made it in a manner necessary for the *Catholics* to encounter Them with their own Weapons. Some new Terms, and particular *Explications* came in by this means; that such as had a mind to Corrupt or Destroy the Faith, might be defeated in their Purposes. It was needless to say that Generation was *without Division*, while no Body suspected or thought of any *Division* in the Case: But after *Here-*

*ticks* had invidiously represented the *Catholicks* as asserting a *Division*, it was high time for the *Catholicks* to resent the Injury, and to deny the Charge. There was no occasion for the mentioning of Three *Hypostases*, till such as *Praxeas*, *Noetus*, and *Sabellius*, had pretended to make, *one Hypostasis*, an Article of Faith; drawing many very *Novel*, and dangerous Consequences from their prime Position. The *ὁμοῦσιον* it self might have been spared, at least, out of the *Creeds*, had not a fraudulent abuse of good words brought Matters to that pass, that the *Catholic* Faith was in danger of being lost, even under *Catholic* Language. To return to our Point: There would be no occasion now for distinguishing between *Subordination* of *Order* and of *Nature*, were it not manifest how much the *Catholic* Faith may be endanger'd by the endeavors of Some, to slip one upon us for the other. Such as know any thing of *fair* Controversy, may justly expect of you, that you support your Cause, not by repeating and inculcating the word *Subordinate* (as if there was a charm in Syllables, or Men were to be led away by Sounds) but by proving, in a rational manner, that *all Subordination* implies such an *Inferiority* as you contend for. If this can be done, the Doctor's 300 Texts (which are very good Texts, and have undoubtedly an excellent meaning) may appear also to be pertinent to the Cause in Hand.



## Q U E R Y XXI.

*Whether He be not forc'd to supply his want of Scripture-proof by very strain'd and remote Inferences, and very uncertain Reasonings from the Nature of a Thing, confessedly, obscure and above Comprehension; and yet not more so than God's Eternity, Ubiquity, Prescience, or other Attributes, which we are obliged to acknowledge for certain Truths?*

**T**O the former part of the Query, you answer directly in the Negative. To which I rejoin, that I still maintain the *Affirmative*, and can readily make it good. The Doctor's insinuating from the 300 Texts (which stile the Father *God* absolutely, or the one God) that the Son is not strictly and *essentially* God, not one God with the Father, is a strain'd and remote Inference of his *own*; not warranted by Scripture, nor countenanc'd by Catholick Antiquity; but Contradictory to Both. Besides this, I must observe to you, that the main Strength of the Doctor's Cause lies, first, in his giving either a \* *Sabellian*, or *Tritheistick* turn (admitting † no *Medium*) to the *Catholick* Doctrine; and then charging it with *Confusion of Persons*,

\* See *Instances*, Script. Doctr. p. 99. 102. 293. 426. 465. first Ed.

Reply p. 35. 38. 51. 53. 93. 121.

† Script. Doctr. p. 86. 132. 415. 430. 435. 437. 441. 447. 455. 465. first Ed.

*Polytheism, Non-sense, or Contradiction.* Take away That, to which his constant resort is, whenever He comes to the pinch of the Question, and there will be little left considerable. He shows his Reader *Tritheism*, and He shows Him *Sabellianism* (keeping the *Catholick Doctrine*, which is Neither, out of sight) and then recommends *Arianism* (disguised) to Him, as the best of the Three. Now, since the *Catholick Doctrine*, has been generally thought different from any of the Three, and more followed than all the rest put together, it ought to have been fairly presented, in company with the other; that so the Reader, having all the *Four* before Him, might be the more able to pass a right Judgment of Them. You will frequently find the learned Doctor combating the *Catholick Faith* under the disguise of *Sabellianism*, as if there was no Difference between them: Or if it be at all distinguish'd from *Sabellianism*, it immediately commences *Tritheism*; and a plurality of *Co-ordinate Persons* is inevitable with the learned Doctor: This is the Sum of his Performance. *Scripture*, indeed, is brought in, and *Fathers* too, which is still more surprizing: But the whole, in a manner, is this one *Syllogism*.

If the Son be *Consubstantial* with God the Father, He must be either *individually* or *specifically* so: But the former is *Sabellianism*, the latter *Tritheism*, Both absurd: Therefore, &c. —

The

The learned Doctor very well knows, how easy it would be to match this *Syllogism*, or *Sophism*, with others of the like kind, against *Omnipresence*, *Eternity*, *Prescience*, and even *Self-existence*: which, in reverence to the Subject, and for prudential Reasons, I forbear; sorry to find the Cause put upon such a way of reasoning, as tends to undermine something more than the Doctrine of the Trinity. But I proceed.

To give the better Colour to his Charge of *Tritheism*, the Doctor \* every where takes it for granted (which was the only way, when it could not be proved) that God the Son cannot be *really* distinct, and strictly *divine* too, unless He be *Co-ordinate*, in all Respects, with the Father; which would be contrary to the Supposition of his being a *Son*, and *second* Person. Two *Co-ordinate* Persons, it seems, They must be; or else one of them must inevitably be a *Creature*: This is plainly his meaning, however studiously He avoids the word *Creature*; chusing rather to insinuate covertly, what is too gross to appear in broad Terms. The whole, you see, terminates in a *Philosophical* Question: And what occasion have we for *Scripture*, or *Fathers* (except it be to amuse our Readers) if *Philosophy* can so easily end the Dispute? For it is very certain that neither *Scripture* nor *Fathers* can add force to, if *concurring*; nor, if *reclaiming*, be able to stand

\* Script. Doctr. p. 86. 415. 430. 437. 441. 447. 455. 465. first Ed.  
against,



against, clear and evident Demonstration. But *Demonstration* is the thing wanting: As to *Presumptions*, and *Conjectures*, we are in no Pain about them. I shall have a farther occasion to consider the Charge of *Tritheism* hereafter; and therefore, dismissing it for the present, shall return to the Business of the *Query*.

To the latter part of it you answer, that *God's Attributes are so far from being above Comprehension, that they are all strictly demonstrable by Reason*. You was sensible this was wide; and therefore very justly corrected it, in the Words immediately following. *But I am willing to suppose* (How could you make any doubt of it?) *That the Author meant, that the MANNER of their Existence in the divine Nature, is above Comprehension; and so indeed it is*. Very well; and yet you believe the *reality* of those *Attributes*. Why then so *unequal* and *partial*, with respect to the Trinity, the case being exactly the same? Why may not the Thing be true, though the MANNER, or *Modus* of it, be above Comprehension? You add, *Tho' the manner of the Son's Derivation is above Comprehension, yet his real Subordination is strictly demonstrable*, p. 99.

*Tantumne Rem tam negligenter?*

Here the Argument was, in a manner, brought to a Head; and the Fate of the Controversy depended on this Article. Here you had a fair

Oppor-

Opportunity given you of laying on your Charge of Contradictions, if you had any you could depend on; and of clearing God's Attributes (particularly, the Three mention'd) from being liable to the same, or the like Charge. But, instead of this, you walk calmly off with one Sentence; in which, to be plain with you, it will be hard to find either Weight, or Pertinency. If you mean, by *real Subordination*, the Subordination of a *Creature* to God; or of one Person inferior in *Nature* to another of a *higher, superior, or more perfect Nature*; it is not *demonstrable from Scripture*; nor can it any way be proved: If you mean any thing else, it is not pertinent.

You are so kind as to allow the *Manner* of the Son's *Derivation*, or Generation, to be *above Comprehension*. The *Eunomians*, your Predecessors in this Controversy, \* thought (and They thought right) that, in order to support their Cause, it would be necessary to affirm the Nature of God to be *Comprehensible*, or not above Human Comprehension; and therefore it is that † *Philostorgius* censures *Eusebius* for closing in with the contrary Opinion. You are more modest; They more consistent: For, indeed, this Controversy, manag'd upon the Foot of meer Reason, terminates at length in that single Question, *whether the*

\* Epiph. Hæres. 76. p. 916.    Socrat. E. H. l. 4. c. 7. p. 176.  
Theodorit. Hæret. Fab. l. 4. c. 3.    Cyril Alex. Thesaur. p. 260.  
Ed. Paris.    Chrysost. Hom. 27. Tom. 1. p. 307.

† Philostorg. lib. 1. p. 468. Ed. Vales.

*Effence of God be above Comprehension, or no.* The *Catholicks* stood up for the *Affirmative*; the wiser, but bolder *Arians* maintain'd the *Negative*: And this is what, if you understand your own Principles, and will be at the Pains to trace Them to the last result, you'll be obliged to take Shelter in, or to give up your Cause, so far as concerns all Arguments drawn from the Nature and Reason of the Thing. Some of our English *Socinians* have express'd Themselves as roundly, upon this Head, as any of the Antient *Arians*, or *Eunomians*; declaring the divine Nature to be no more *mysterious* than that of his Creatures. Such Assertions are shocking; but there is a necessity for them, if some Men will be consistent, and ingenuous enough to speak out. They would not advance such bold Paradoxes, if They were not forc'd to it.

Before I leave this *Query*, it will be proper to acquaint our Readers what we mean by believing *Mysteries*. For I find that this is a Matter which is apt to give great Offence, and to occasion many sad and tragical Complaints. \**Dr. Whitby* is one of the most considerable Men that I have observed giving into that popular way of Reasoning, which had been formerly left (as it ought to be still) to Writers of a lower Class. He is very much disturbed that any thing should be proposed as an *Article of Faith*, which is not to be understood: And

\* *Disquis. Modest. Præf. p. 19.*

observes,



observes, that no Man in his sober Senses can give his assent to what He *understands* not; meaning, understands *not at all*. He is certainly very right, I do not say pertinent, in the Remark: And I may venture to add, that no Man, whether *sober*, or otherwise, can do it. For, undoubtedly, where there is no *Idea*, there can be no Assent; because *assenting to nothing*, is the very same with *not assenting*. Thus far, we are perfectly agreed. But for the clearing up of this Matter, I shall endeavor to reduce what relates to it, to the following Particulars, as so many distinct Cases.

1. Let the first Case be, where the Terms of a Proposition, Subject and Predicate (or either of Them) are not at all understood by the Person to whom it is given. For instance; the Words, *Mene mene Tekel Upharsin*, carried no Idea at all with them, till the Prophet had interpreted them; before which King *Belshazzar* could give no Assent to them. The same is the case of any Proposition given in an unknown Language, or in such words, of a known Language, as a Person understands not. Only, I would have it observ'd, that, in such a Case, a Man neither admits nor rejects the *Proposition*; because to Him it is no *Proposition*, but merely Sounds or Syllables.

2. A second Case is, when the Proposition is given in a Language well understood, and in Words which ordinarily convey *Ideas* to the Mind;

Mind; but Words so put together, in that Instance, as to furnish us with no certain and determinate Meaning. A late Anonymous Writer has hit upon a very proper Example of this very Case. *A Woman ought to have Power on her Head, because of the Angels.* The Words, *Woman, Power, Head, Angels,* are all plain Words, and carry with Them obvious familiar *Ideas*. And yet a Man may have no *Idea* of what is asserted in that Proposition; and therefore can give no assent to it, more than this; that it is true in some Sense or other, or that something should be believed, if He understood what: which is not assenting to that Proposition, but to Another; namely, that *whatever Scripture asserts, is true.* The aforesaid Author observes, very shrewdly, that having no certain *Ideas* of the Terms of the *Proposition*, it is to Him a *Mystery*. I may add, that the *Pertinency* of his Observation is another such *Mystery*; and the Justice and Equity of his drawing a Parallel between This, and the *Mysteries* of *Christianity*, properly so called, must be a *Mystery* to as many as cannot perceive either the *Sense* or the *Ingenuity* of doing it. But,

3. Another Case may be, when the Terms of a Proposition are understood, but are so connected or divided, as to make a Proposition manifestly repugnant. *A Triangle is a Square. A Globe is not round,* or the like. Such Propositions we reject; not because we do not understand

derstand Them, but because we do; and understand Them to be False. Sometimes indeed a Contradiction lies conceal'd under the Words it is couch'd in, till it be resolved into plainer. For Instance: This Proposition, *The Existence of a First-Cause is demonstrable*, a priori: As it lies under these Terms, it seems reducible to Case the Second; as being Sound without Sense. But resolve it into This; *There is a Cause prior to the First*; and then the \* Repugnancy appears. So again: *Necessity of Existence is antecedently (in order of Nature) the Cause or Ground of that Existence*. These are only so many Syllables. But put it thus: *A property is, in order of Nature, antecedent to, and the Ground and Cause of the Subject which supports it*; and the Contradiction is manifest. Once more: *Necessity absolute and antecedent (in order of Nature) to the Existence of the First Cause, must operate every where alike*. This Proposition seems to fall under Case the Second. But let it be resolved into plainer Words; and then it will appear that this is the proper place for it.

4. A fourth Case is, when the Terms of the Proposition carry *Ideas* with them, *seemingly*, but not *plainly* repugnant. For example: *God Certainly foreknows Events depending on Uncertain Causes. The omnipresent Substance is*

\* 'Αλλ' οὐδὲ ἐπισήμῃ λαμβάνεται τῇ ἀποδεικτικῇ· αὕτη γὰρ ἐν προτέρων, καὶ γνωριμωτέρων συνίσταται, τὰ δὲ ἀγνώστα οὐδὲν ὑπερπάρχει.  
Clem. Alex. Strom. p. 696.



*not extended.* Propositions of this kind may be, and are assented to; because there may be a greater Appearance of Repugnancy on the opposite Side of the Question; or, because there is not reason sufficient for suspending Assent.

5. A fifth Case is, when a Proposition is form'd in *general* Terms, and reaches not to *minute* Particulars. *The pure in Heart shall see God.* The Phrase of *seeing God*, conveys some *Idea*, but *general* only; not particular, precise, or determinate. *At God's right Hand are Pleasures for evermore.* God's *right Hand*, and *Pleasures*, we have only *general* confuse *Ideas* of: yet *Ideas* we have; and we assent as far as our *Ideas* reach. Having no more than a general confuse Perception, our Faith in such Points can rise no higher, or reach no farther; nor can more be expected of us.

6. A sixth Case is, when the Terms of a Proposition convey *Ideas*, but *Ideas* of *pure Intellect*; such as *Imagination* can lay no hold of. Philosophers have illustrated this by the Instance of a *Chiliagon* and a *Triangle*, *We understand* what is meant by a Figure of a *Thousand* Sides, as clearly, as we do what is meant by one of *Three* only: But we *imagine* one more distinctly than the other. This Instance belongs more properly to *distinct* and *confuse* Imagination, than to the purpose it is brought for. *Ideas* of Numbers, in the Abstract, are properly *Ideas* of *pure Intellect*:  
And

And so are, or should be, our *Ideas* of our own Souls, of *Angels*, of *God*: We may *understand* several Things of them; but *Imagination* has very little to do in such Matters. However, our not being able to *imagine*, provided we do but *understand*, is no hindrance to our Assent, in Propositions of this kind.

7. The last and easiest Case is, when the Terms convey full and strong *Ideas* to the *Understanding* and *Imagination* also. For instance: The Man *Christ Jesus ate, drank, slept, was crucified, died, and was buried, &c.* Here, all is easy, clear, and plain, even to Those who love not to think upon the Stretch, or to be under any pain in Assenting.

Now for the Application of the foregoing Particulars to the point in Hand. Those Articles of Faith, which the Church has called *Mysteries*, belong not to *Case* the *first* or *second*, wherein no Assent can be given: Or if They do, They are no Articles of Faith, but so many Sounds or Syllables. It is to be hoped, They come not under *Case* the *third*: For *plain* Contradictions are certainly no *Mysteries*, any more than *plain* Truths; as is justly observed by the learned \* Dr. *Clarke*. For the same reason, They fall not under *Case* the *seventh*, where every thing is supposed distinct, clear, and particular as can be desired. Whatever is plainly reducible to any of the *four*

\* Reply, p. 38.

Cases now mention'd, is either no *Matter of Faith* at all, or no *Mystery*. There remain *three* Cases; where the *Ideas* are either seemingly *repugnant*, or such as reach not to *Particulars*, or such as *Imagination* has no concern with. Assent may be given in all these Cases, as hath been already observed; and so, possibly, here we may find *Articles of Faith*: And, if some Gentlemen will give us leave, after we have thus explain'd what we mean by the *Term*, we will call such Articles *Mysteries*. For Example.

The Belief of *Three Persons* every one singly *God*, and All together *one God*, seems to fall under Case the *fourth*: The *Ideas* are seemingly, not really repugnant. We know what we mean, in saying *every one*, as clearly as if we said, *any one*, is *God*; a Person having such and such *essential* Perfections. We see not perfectly how this is *reconciled* with the Belief of *one God*, as we see not how *Prescience* is reconciled with *future Contingents*. Yet we believe Both, not doubting but that there is a *Connexion* of the *Ideas*, tho' our Faculties reach not up to it.

*Omnipresence*, I think, is another *Mystery*, and falls chiefly under Case the *fifth*. We have a *general confuse Idea* of it, and mean something by it. The *particular manner* how it is, we have no notion of; and therefore are not obliged to believe any particular *Modus*. Fix upon this or that, there are *appearing* Repugnancies



nancies and Inconsistencies; and so far, this is reducible to *Case the fourth*, as well as *fifth*.

The *Incarnation* of the Son of God is another *Mystery*, and comes under *Case the fourth* and *fifth*. There are some *seeming*, not *real* Repugnancies; and the *Ideas* we have of it are *general* and *confuse*, not *particular* nor *special*. Such as our *Ideas* are, such must our *Faith* be; and we cannot *believe* farther than we *conceive*; for *Believing* is *Conceiving*; *confusely*, if *Ideas* are *confuse*; *generally*, if *general*; *distinctly* and *adequately*, if *distinct* and *adequate*.

The *Generation* of the Son of God is another *Mystery*. *Ideas* we have of it, and know what we mean by it. But being *Spiritual*, *Imagination* can lay no hold of them; being *general* and *confuse*, we cannot reach to *Particulars*; and being *seemingly* repugnant, we cannot make out the intire Connexion. *Equality of Nature* (which is part of the Notion) is a *general* Idea, and well understood; *Reference to a Head or Fountain*, is *general* too, but more *confuse*, and besides, *figurative*; *Eternal Reference* *very confuse*, as the *Idea* of *Eternity* necessarily must be; *Insparability*, is *general*, *obscure*, *negative*, and we know but very imperfectly what the Union of *Spiritual Things* means. Nevertheless we *understand* enough (tho' we can *imagine* little) to make it properly an Article of Belief; and no Man can reasonably pretend to reject it, as

Y 2

having

having no Meaning, or carrying no *Idea* at all with it. We assent as far as our *Ideas* reach, for we can do no more: We believe in *part*, what is revealed in *part*; our Faith keeping pace with our *Ideas*, and ending where They end.

The *Simplicity* of God is another *Mystery*, of which we have some, but a very imperfect, general, and obscure *Idea*. It may fall under *Case* the *fifth* and *sixth*. *Scripture* says little of it: We have took it chiefly from *Metaphysics*, which are short and defective. When we come to inquire, whether *all extension*, or *all plurality*, *diversity*, Composition of *Substance* and *Accident*, and the like, be consistent with it, then it is that we discover how *confuse* and *inadequate* our *Ideas* are. And hence it is, that, while all Parties admit the divine *Simplicity*, in the general, yet when they come to be press'd with it in dispute, they often give different accounts of it; and easily so explain and state the Notion, as to make it suit with their particular Schemes. To this Head belongs that perplexing Question (beset with Difficulties on all Sides) whether the divine Substance be *extended* or no. And if *Extension* be admitted, ingenious thoughtful Men will divide again, upon another Question, whether *infinite* or no: Some thinking it very absurd for any Attribute of God, not to be *infinite*; others thinking it no less absurd to admit any *infinite* Extension, *Number*, or the like, at all. They that suppose the divine Substance *extended*, lest they should  
be

be oblig'd to conceive it as a *point* only; and lest they should admit that any thing can *act where it is not*, are, when press'd with Difficulties about *Aliquot Parts*, forced to admit that any part of That Substance, how great soever, or of whatever Dimensions, must be conceived only as a *point*, in proportion to the *whole*: From whence it follows, that, unless the *World* be *infinite*, all that *Acts* (of that infinite Substance) in the *World*, is but a *point*; and so the whole Substance, except that *point*, either acts not at all in the *World*, or acts *where it is not*. But to proceed.

*Self existence* is another *Mystery*, of which we know little: And the learned are hardly agreed whether it be a *negative* or *positive* Idea. Yet every body believes it in the gross, *confusely* and *undeterminately*. It is manifest, on one hand, that the *first Cause* has no *Cause*; neither it self (much less any property of it self) nor any thing else: And yet it may seem very wonderful how any thing should exist without a *Reason a priori*; that is, without a *Cause* for it\*.

To name no more: *Eternity* it self is the greatest *Mystery* of all. An *Eternity past*, is a Thought which puzzles all our Philosophy; and is too hard for the sharpest Wits to reconcile. The *Nunc stans* of the *Schools* (though older than the *Schools*) has been exploded; and yet *Succession* carries with it in-

\* Οὐ γὰρ δέχεται λογισμὸς εἰδέναι πῶς οἷόν τε εἶναι εἶναι, μήτε παρ' ἑαυτῆς, μήτε παρ' ἑτέρας τὸ εἶναι ἔχουσαν. Chryf. Hom. 15. Tom. 1. p. 298.



superable Difficulties. There is nothing peculiar to the Doctrine of the Trinity, any thing near so perplexing as *Eternity* is: And yet the Gentlemen, who are for discarding *Mysteries*, are forc'd to believe it. I know no Remedy for these Things, but an humble Mind; a just Sense of our Ignorance in many Things, and of our imperfect Knowledge in all. Now to return to the learned Dr. *Whitby*.

After a view of the Premises, it might be proper to ask Him, whether He dislikes the *Catholick* Doctrine of the Holy Trinity, as *perceiving Contradictions* in it. If this be the Case, however concern'd I am for that Doctrine (believing it to be true) I will venture to say, it would be an acceptable Piece of Service, if He could any way help others to *perceive* them too. Truth, *certain* Truth, will be always welcome, in any Cause, and from any Hand, to all sober and considerate Men. But if this could be done, He should not then complain that He *understands not* the Doctrine, but that He *understands* (i. e. *distinctly* perceives) it to be *False*.

If He means that He has no *Idea* at all of the *Mystery*, not so much as a *general*, *confuse*, or *inadequate* Apprehension of it; that must be a mistake: as may appear from what hath been before observed. Besides that having once, or oftner, wrote for it; (tho' He has since laboured very much to perplex, puzzle, and disparage it) every candid Man must believe

believe that He understood, in some measure, formerly, what He engaged in the Proof of.

If the Case be that He does not thoroughly, fully, and adequately comprehend it, and therefore demurs to it; then it should be considered, that the result of all is this only; that He will not admit so far as He may understand, unless He may have the privilege to understand something more: Which whether it be not too familiar from a *Creature* towards his *Creator*, and articling more strictly with Almighty God than becomes Us, let any wise Man judge.

If, lastly, it be pretended that it is a *Human*, not a *Divine* Doctrine, which He is pleased to quarrel with; let Him censure it as *Human* and *Unscriptural* only; and not as *unintelligible*, and *impossible* to be assented to; and then we may bring the Cause to a short Issue by inquiring, whether the Doctrine be *Scriptural*, or no. Let Things be called by their right Names, and set in their true and proper Light; that Truth may not be smother'd, nor any Doctrine (especially so Antient and so Important a Doctrine) condemn'd, before we know why. So much we owe to the Church of Christ, which receives this Faith; to the Blessed Saints and Martyrs, many Centuries upwards, who lived and died in it; to Truth, to God, and to our Selves, as to see that it be fairly and impartially examin'd; that *proving all Things*, as we ought to do, in Sincerity and Singleness of Heart, we may, at length, be both wise

enough to know, and suitably disposed to *hold fast that which is good*.

It is excellently remark'd by the ingenious Mr. *Emlyn*, in the *Appendix* to his \* *Narrative*: “ That the Holy Scriptures require no  
 “ accurate Philosophical Notions of God’s *Eter-*  
 “ *nity*, *Omnipresence*, and *Immensify*, &c.  
 “ They are content to give us popular, easy ac-  
 “ counts of these Matters ——— They trouble  
 “ not Men with the Niceties of *eternal Suc-*  
 “ *cessions*, or an eternal τὸ ὄν, without *Suc-*  
 “ *cession*; nor with *infinite Spaces*, or of God’s  
 “ being present in *part*, or in *whole*; and the  
 “ like *metaphysical Difficulties*.—— Our Reli-  
 “ gion imposes no such Difficulties on us, of  
 “ believing with the understanding, what we  
 “ cannot so much as *perceive* by it; it only  
 “ requires us to believe what it reveals to  
 “ us, *i. e.* to our *Understanding* and *Appre-*  
 “ *hension*.

All this is very rightly and judiciously observed. God’s *Eternity* and *Omnipresence* we have only *general* and confusè *Ideas* of; Scripture has not revealed to us the particular *modus*, or *minute* Circumstances of Either; and we are not obliged to *believe*, any other-wise than as we *apprehend* (*i. e.* confusely and inadequately) nor indeed is it possible. The same is the Case of three Persons, *every one truly God*, and all but *one God*; so far evident from Scripture, and *apprehended*, in the ge-

\* Pag. 61.



neral, as fully and clearly (perhaps more so) as *Eternity*, *Omnipresence*, or the like. But the particular *modus*, How the *Three* are *One*, and the *minute* Circumstances of their *Union* and *Distinction*, are as much a secret to us, as how God foresees future Contingents, or is present in all places at once. Many have been prying and inquisitive into this Matter, hoping to know something more particularly of it, till they have come to doubt even of the Thing it self, and so have fallen into *Herefy*: And *Catholicks* have sometimes exceeded in this way, endeavoring to *explain* beyond their *Ideas*; which is really nothing else but multiplying Words. The *Notion* is soon stated, and lies in a little Compass. All that Words are good for, after, is only to fix and preserve that *Notion*, which is not improvable (without a new Revelation) by any new *Idea*; but may be obscured and stifled in a multitude of Words. The most useful words, for fixing the Notion of *Distinction*, are *Person*, *Hypostasis*, *Subsistence*, and the like: For the *Divinity* of each Person, ὁμοῦστος, ἀγέννητος, *eternal*, *uncreated*, *immutable*, &c. For their *Union*, ἐκχώρησις, *interior Generation*, *Procession*, or the like. The design of these Terms is not to enlarge our Views, or to add any thing to our Stock of *Ideas*; but to secure the plain fundamental Truth, that *Father*, *Son*, and *Holy Ghost* are all strictly *divine* and *uncreated*; and yet are not *three Gods*, but

one

one God. He that believes this simply, and in the general, as laid down in Scripture, believes enough; and need never trouble his Head with nice Questions, whether the Union of three Persons should be call'd *individual* or *specifick*; whether *Person* and *Being* are *reciprocal* Terms; whether every Person may be properly said to be *Self-existent*; how three Persons can be all in the *same Place*; whether *all Perfection* might not as well have been confin'd to *one Person* only; or whether *One* might not have been *as good as Three*, and the like. These are *difficiles nugæ*, mostly *verbal*, or *vain* Inquiries; and do not concern *common* Christians, any farther than to be upon their Guard, that they be not imposed on by these *Subtilties*, invented to puzzle and perplex a plain *Scripture-Truth*, which is easily *perceived* and *understood* in the *general*, that is, as far as required to be *believed*. *Minute* Particulars about the *modus*, may be left to the *Disputers of this World*, as a Trial of their good Sense, their Piety, Modesty, and Humility.

We do not take it well to be reproach'd, as running too far into *Metaphysical* Subtilties, by Men whose peculiar Talent it is, to play their *Metaphysicks*, (that is, their *Presumptions* about the Nature of a Thing whereof they know little) against Scripture and Antiquity, the best Guides in those Searches. If the *Catholicks* have sometimes gone farther than was necessary, in particular *Explications*, it should be remem-  
ber'd

ber'd for whose sake They did it; and that it was chiefly with a view to satisfy such as would not be contented with the *general* Truth laid down in Scripture. I shall shew, by an Instance or two, how that Matter is. The *Ἐκχώρησις* and *interior Generation*, are two *Specialities* taught by the Catholicks, and heavily complain'd of by your Friend \* Dr. *Whitby*, as *unscriptural* Definitions. Now, these are but Appendages to our Prime (and as we think *Scriptural*) Positions, and we are no farther concern'd for Them, than as they are conceived to hang upon the other; so that your quarrel with us for these, is really finding fault with our leading and *fundamental* Doctrine of *One God in Three Persons*. But to shew you, how unequal you are in censuring us for *unscriptural* Terms, observe the Course and Method of dispute which draws us first into them. You argue, suppose, that the Son cannot be *God*, in the strict Sense, without making *Two Gods*: We answer, that *Father* and *Son*, by a most intimate and ineffable Union of *Substance, Will, Power, Presence, Operation, &c.* (which we call *Ἐκχώρησις*) may be one God. You argue again, that if the *Son* be a *Son*, in our Sense, there must be a *division* and *separate* Existence: We say, No; alledging that He may be a *Son* in a *proper* Sense, and in our Sense, without *Division* and without a *separate* Existence; and the name

\* Disquisit. Modest. Praef. p. 26.



for this is *interior Generation*. After we are come thus far, pursuing your wandrings into the *Philosophy* of the Thing, you step back again, and tell us, that *Scripture* says nothing of this *Ἐξχώρησις*, or *interior Generation*. Supposing (not granting) your Pretence true; Did You set out upon the Foot of *Scripture*? Does *Scripture* any where tell you, that two divine Persons cannot be one God? Or that *Father* and *Son* must have a *separate Existence*? You argue only from the Nature and Reason of the Thing it self, of which you have no adequate *Idea*; and we answer what is sufficient, and more than sufficient to confute meer Conjectures in Matters above your reach. Lay You aside your *unscriptural* Objections, and We shall have no occasion for *unscriptural* Answers.

I shall just take notice of an artificial Turn of Mr. *Emlyn's*, relating to this Subject; and then put an end to this long, but, I hope, useful Digression. His Words are as follows: \* “ The  
 “ *Pride of Reason*, which hindred (*the Pagan*  
 “ *Philosophers*) from believing in Christ, did  
 “ not lie in refusing to submit their Faith to  
 “ *mysterious* Speculations, which puzzled their  
 “ Reason: But, on the Contrary, it lay in a  
 “ proud Affectation of Swelling Words and  
 “ Philosophick Mysteries, and not humbling  
 “ their Understandings to receive a plain Go-  
 “ spel, and familiar Doctrine.

The Thought is ingenious, and might pass well;

\* *Exam. of Dr. Bennet, &c. p. 5. Introduction.*

if *History*, like *Metaphysical Arguments*, were to be made merely by strength of Wit. He forgets that the *Mystery* of the *Resurrection* was one of those *plain familiar Things*, which the *Pride of their Reason* refused to submit to. He considers not that the *Jews*, and the earliest *Heretics* (much of the same Temper with the *Pagan Philosophers*) were offended at nothing more than at the *Mystery* of *God Incarnate*; which we learn from *Ignatius*, *Justin*, <sup>a</sup>*Irenæus*, <sup>b</sup>*Tertullian*, and <sup>c</sup>other antient Writers: And He need but look into *Justin*, *Tatian*, and *Origen*, to find that the *Pagans*, in particular were in the same Sentiments, and join'd in the same common Charge against the Christian Doctrine. Nay, it may farther appear, from other <sup>d</sup>Evidences, that the very *Mystery* of the *Trinity*, which is the *Rock of Offence* to some even at this Time, gave very early Offence to the *Pagan Wits*; and was much disrelish'd by Them: So averse were They to the receiving of *Mysteries*: And the *Pride of Reason* wrought, at that Time, much after the same manner, as it does at this day; Hu-

a Secundum nullam Sententiam Hereticorum Verbum Dei caro factum est. *Iren.* l. 3. c. 11. p. 189.

b Incredible præsumpserant Deum Carnem. *Tertull. Contr. Marc.* l. 3. c. 8.

c Alii quoque Hæretici usque adeo Christi manifestam amplexati sunt Divinitatem, ut dixerint Illum fuisse sine Carne; & Totum illi susceptum detraxerint Hominem, ne decoquerent in illo Divini hominis potestatem si Humanam illi Sociassent, ut arbitrabantur, Nativitatem. *Novat.* c. 18.

d *Lucian. Philopat. Athan. Orat.* p. 564.

man Nature being always the same. But it is now high time to proceed.

### Q U E R Y XXII.

*Whether his (the Doctor's) whole Performance, whenever He differs from us, be any thing more than a Repetition of this Assertion, that Being and Person are the same, or that there is no Medium between Tritheism and Sabellianism? Which is removing the cause from Scripture to natural Reason, not very consistently with the Title of his Book.*

**I**T is of small Importance to observe how the Doctor has proved such Points, as He and We Both agree in. He might have spared the unnecessary Pains and have took a shorter way with us, had his Cause been such as could be served by close Argument. He need not have told us so often that the Father is *eminently* stiled the one God, or that the Son is *Subordinate*. We allow all That: The Consequence which He draws from it, and covertly insinuates to his Reader, is the Thing we doubt of. This was the Point which should have been labour'd, for the Conviction of wise and considering Men. He has a deal to say in Defence of what no Body opposes; and may there triumph securely without an Adversary: But when He comes to the *point of Difference*,  
the



the *pinch* of the *Question*, there it is that He discovers his want of Proof, and how little he has to depend on, besides that one *precarious* Principle intimated in the *Query*; which indeed runs thro' his whole Performance, and is often *suppos'd*, but never *prov'd*.

By this Principle He <sup>a</sup>eludes the Force of the first Chapter of St. *John's* Gospel; And He refers to it again upon <sup>b</sup>*Acts* 20. 28. <sup>c</sup>*1 Tim.* 3. 16. *Job.* 5. 18. By the same Principle, He evades the Force of <sup>d</sup>*Job.* 8. 58. <sup>e</sup>*Job.* 12. 41. <sup>f</sup>*Job.* 5. 23. And so He might have done with any Number of Texts, however full and express for the *Received* Doctrine: For, by the same <sup>g</sup>Maxim, He draws over the *Nicene-Creed*, and does not despair of bringing in the <sup>h</sup>*Athanasian* also. From hence it is visible, wherein the strength of his Performance lies; and what it is that He chiefly trusts to. It is not *Scripture*, it is not *Antiquity*, but a *Philosophical* Principle; to which Scripture, Fathers, Councils, Creeds, every Thing, must yield. And indeed had it been a principle of *true* and *sound* Philosophy, every reasonable Man would be willing to pay the utmost Deference to it: But it appears, at length, to be that kind of *vain Philosophy*, which is often intruding where it has nothing to do. The Subject is sublime and above Comprehension. We have no *intrinsic*

<sup>a</sup> *Scrip. Doctr.* p. 86.

<sup>b</sup> *Id.* p. 87.

<sup>c</sup> *Id.* p. 88. 97.

<sup>d</sup> *Id.*

p. 99. <sup>e</sup> p. 102.

<sup>f</sup> p. 137.

<sup>g</sup> p. 465.

<sup>h</sup> p. 428.

430. 435. &c. first Ed.

Evidence, no *Ideas* to build any thing *certainly* upon. *Extrinsic* Evidence, *Divine Revelation*, is *here* all in all; And the only proper use of our rational Faculties, is to inquire into the true and genuine Sense of it. To *philosophize* here from the *Nature* and *Reason* of the Thing it self, of which we know little, is chusing to be still in the Dark, when we have Light before us; and is not, properly, following our *Reason*, but our *Conceits*, *Fancies*, and fond *Conjectures*. You are pleased to say, in Defence of the learned Doctor, that *if He had done no more than proved intelligent Being and Person to be the same, it must for ever remain an unanswerable Difficulty, &c.* Right, if He had *proved* what He has not, something might be said. I have \* before observed to you, that the word, *Being*, bears two Senses; and that you your Selves will not call any thing a *Being*, but a *separate Being*. Excuse the *Trinitarians* for being reserved, after your Example, in so tender a point; and for endeavouring to speak *properly*, as well as to think *justly*, in things pertaining unto God. All that the Doctor hath proved, or can prove, is only this; that *separate Persons* are so many *intelligent Beings*; which we readily admit: But *united Persons*, or Persons having *no separate Existence*, may be *one Being*, *one Substance*, *one God*, notwithstanding. And that you may not think that I Skreen my self under *dark Words*, or *obscure Distinctions*, I will tell you frankly the

\* Qu. 9. p. 167.

meaning of what I have now said. It is little more than this, that Persons so united as to make *one Being*, may be *one Being*. I suppose the *Affirmative*, that They *may be so united*; having sufficient Grounds for it in Scripture, and in Catholick Antiquity. It lies upon you, in this Case, to prove the *Negative*, viz. that no Union, whatever, can make two Persons *one Being*, *one τὸ Θεῖον*, *one God*: You are to show the Supposition to be impossible, in the Nature of the Thing: That is (as I humbly conceive) you are to prove what you can know nothing of; and are to work up a Demonstration without *Ideas*. There the Matter rests, and, I am perswaded, must rest, till you please to come out of *Metaphysicks*; and to put the Cause upon the Foot of *Scripture* and *Antiquity*, the only Lights in this Matter. Strange that, at this Time of Day, Any need to be told (what \* *Unbelievers* only doubted of formerly) that Scripture is our Rule to go by, for forming our Notions of God; and not the light of Nature, which is darkness in Comparison.

You are offended at the *Querist* for saying that the Doctor admits no *Medium* between *Tritheism* and *Sabellianism*. I should have said, it seems, *no Medium* for his *Adversaries*,

\* Οὕτε γὰρ φύσει, οὕτε ἀνθρώπινη ἐννοίᾳ, οὗτοι μεγάλα καὶ θεῶν γινώσκεν ἀνθρώποις δυνατόν, ἀλλὰ τῇ ἀνωθεν ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀγίους ἄνδρας πνευμαῖτε κηρυχθέντι διερᾷ. Just. Mart. Paræn. p. 60.

Πανταχόθεν τῶν ἐν εἰδέναι προσήκει, ὅτι ἐδεμῶς ἐκείνῳ πρὸς Θεοῦ ἢ τῶ ἐκείνῳ θεοσεβείας μανθάνειν εἶναι τε, ἢ παρὰ τῶ προφητῶν μόνον, τῶ Δαδ τῶ τῶ ἐκείνῳ ἐπιστολῆς οὐδὲν σκόντων ὑμᾶς. Ibid. p. 129. Ed. Ox.



and you wonder at so *palpable* a *mistake*. Indeed, the meaning of what I said was so *palpable*, that there was no occasion for *guard*, while I supposed my self writing to a Man of Sense. You have took it right so far: The Doctor allows Us, his *Adversaries*, no *Medium*. But I had an Eye to something more, *viz.* that He has, by the same Principle, left no *Medium* for Himself; as I shall show you, in due Time. I am only to observe now, that it is not from Scripture, or from *Catholick* Antiquity, that the Doctor has learn'd this Maxim, of *no Medium* (for such as believe Christ to be *essentially* God) between *Sabellianism* and *Tritheism*. This was what I complain'd of, his making a Pompous Appearance of Scripture and Fathers, when the whole is made to depend upon a meer *philosophical* Question, which is to be the Rule and Measure to try *Scripture* and *Fathers* by. Let *Scripture*, or *Fathers* appear ever so strong and clear for such a *Medium*, They are condemn'd before-hand, either to speak another Sense, or to be of no Weight or Authority. If this be the Case (as you seem to admit) you ought to go upon very sure Grounds. And yet the learned Doctor, instead of favouring us with any proof of his main Position, which gives the Law to the rest, has only often repeated it; which is no more than to say, there cannot be any *Medium*, in the Case; no, there cannot. We do not pretend to be wise enough to know any thing, *a priori*, whe-

ther

ther there *can*, or there *cannot* ; But, *a posteriori*, we may inquire after *Fact* : And if we find by Scripture, rightly understood, that there really is such a *Medium* ; we shall not be concern'd for any pretended Strength of your *Maxim* against it.

Our Defence then against the Charge of *Tritheism* will be as follows. By comparing Scripture with Scripture, we plainly find that the *divine* Unity is not an Unity of *Person* : We observe, that there are more Persons than one dignified with the same high Titles of *Lord*, *God*, &c. invested with the same high Powers, Attributes, and Perfections ; and intituled to the same Honour, Worship, and Adoration : And yet the Scripture never tells us of two *true Gods*, but constantly asserts that God is One. We take notice, that the Father is *Jehovah*, and Son is *Jehovah*, and yet the Lord *Jehovah* is One Lord ; The Father *creates*, and the Son *creates*, and yet we have no Warrant to say *Two Creators* ; The Father is *worship'd*, and the Son is *worship'd*, and yet we find no Foundation for asserting *two Objects of Worship*, or *Two Worships* : In a word, the Father is *God*, and the Son is *God*, and yet we are nowhere taught to call Them *Two Gods*. The obvious Conclusion, from these Premises, is, that They are Both *one God* (otherwise indeed *Ditheism* is unavoidable) and thus the Scripture-notion of Unity is of more Persons than One in the same Godhead. What confirms us in this reasoning, is, that our Blessed Lord has told

us, that He and the Father *are one*; that whoever hath *seen Him*, hath *seen the Father*; that He is *in the Father*, and the Father *in Him*; and very familiarly speaking of the Father and Himself, He says, *we will come unto Him* (that loveth Christ) *and make our abode with Him*. St. Paul in his Epistles asks for the same *Grace, Mercy, and Peace* from Father and Son; And also prays that They may *direct his Way*, 1. *Thess.* 3. 11. These Things serve to illustrate and explain each other; and, all together, abundantly make good the Position before laid down, that \* Father and Son are *one God*. Accordingly the Prophet † *Isaiab*, as may be inferr'd from ‡ St. *John*, makes them Both to be *One Holy, Holy, Lord of Hosts*, therein signifying both the Distinction of Persons, and Unity of Godhead. These Considerations (with many others too long to recite) convince us that there is a *Medium*, (saving the Son's *essential Divinity*) between *Sabellianism* and *Tritheism*. We assert not Three Absolute, Original Co ordinate Divinities, like the *Marcionites*; We *separate* not the Persons from each other, with the *Arians*; we hold not a *specifick* Unity (such as between two Individuals of any Species, two Men, for Instance) If

\* I have hitherto waved the Consideration of the Holy Ghost; for which reason also, I pass it over here, confining my self chiefly to the point of the Son's Divinity, which is sufficiently clear'd, the other, I suppose, may be admitted without Scruple.

† *Isai.* Ch. 6.

‡ *Joh.* 12. 41.

Vid. Athanas. p. 108. 877. 889. Ed. Bened. Basil. contr. Eunom. l. 5. p. 115. Hieron. in *Isa.* 6. & Epist. ad Damas. de eod. Epiph. Ancorat. p. 15. 31.



we did any of these, there might be some colour for the Charge of *Tritheism*. But we acknowledge, with the Scriptures, one God the Father with his *Co-essential* and *Co-eternal* Son and Spirit; One Head and Fountain of all; the three Divine Persons being One in Nature, One in Knowledge, in Presence, in Operation and Energy; never Separate, never Asunder; distinct without Division, united without Confusion. If this be *Tritheism*, it is what Scripture has taught Us, and what God, who best knows his own Nature, hath recommended to Us. But it is not *Tritheism*; it is the true and only *Medium*, which may be found by looking in Scripture for it; and which you seem to have lost by following a false Light, and wandering too far in fanciful Speculations.

To confirm us still more in this, we perceive, upon due Inquiry, that Those who lived nearest the Apostolical Age, and best knew the mind of the Scriptures, They also taught the same Doctrine which we teach. There was some Appearance of *Tritheism* in it then, as there is now; which is an Argument to us, that it is still the same: But if any Christian seriously took upon Him to charge the Doctrine with *Tritheism*, and persisted in it, He was immediately rejected by the wiser and soberer Christians, as a *Heretick*.

*Praxeas* about the Year 186, began openly to charge the *Catholicks* with *Tritheism*. But his Pretences were easily despised by the Church; and his Arguments answer'd by *Tertullian*.

Not long after, *Noetus* revived the Charge, and his <sup>a</sup>Plea was that God is One, and that there could not be a *plurality* in the Godhead: But He went away with the Character of a weak and rash Man; and was condemn'd by the Christian Church. At the same Time, the *Noetians* had so high an Opinion of the Divinity of Christ (Scripture and Tradition running strong for it) that <sup>b</sup>They had no way of solving the difficulty, but by making Father and Son *one Person*, and, in Consequence, were *Patripassians*.

About the middle of the third *Century* arose *Sabellius*. He pretended to be extremely zealous for the *Unity*, and <sup>c</sup>charged the *Catholics* with asserting *Three Gods*. He has been thought to have refined upon the *Noetian* Scheme (if we may call it *refining*) by denying a *God incarnate*, after the Example of the earlier *Hereticks*; by which He avoided the Error of the *Patripassians*. If so, He may be look'd upon as holding nearly the same Principles with the modern *Socinians*. This Conjecture is grounded on a Passage in <sup>d</sup>*Epiphanius*. But <sup>e</sup>*St. Austin* understood the Matter otherwise,

<sup>a</sup> Epiphan. Hær. 57. p. 480.  
Hippol. Contr. Noet. c. 11. p. 14.

Theod. Hæret. Fab. l. 3. c. 3.

<sup>b</sup> Ne videantur duos Deos dicere, neque rursus negare Salvatoris Divinitatem, unam eandemque Substantiam Patris ac Filii asseverant: Id est duo quidem nomina secundum diversitatem Causarum recipientem, Unam tamen Hypostasin subsistere, id est, Unam Personam duobus nominibus subjacentem, qui latine Patripassiani appellantur. Orig. apud Pamph. Apol. p. 226. Ed. Bened.

<sup>c</sup> Epiphan. Hæres. 62. p. 514.

<sup>d</sup> Epiphan. Synops. Tom. 1. l. 2. p. 398. Tom. 2. p. 146. Ed. Petav.

<sup>e</sup> Aug. Hæres. 41.

and the *Sabellians* have been generally reckon'd with the *Patripassians*.

Within a few Years after *Sabellius*, *Paul* of *Samosata* carried on the same Charge of <sup>a</sup> *Tritheism*, (or rather *Dittheism*) against the *Catholicks*; and was a warm, injudicious <sup>b</sup> Asserter of the *Unity*, confining it to the *Father* only, exclusive of the other Persons. But the *Catholick* Bishops, as <sup>c</sup> *Eusebius* informs us, ran together against Him, as against a Wolf, that was endeavoring to destroy the Flock of Christ.

About Fifty Years after Him, appeared *Arius*; who, to avoid <sup>d</sup> *Tritheism* (as He thought) and to preserve the Unity of the Godhead, and that there might be *one* <sup>e</sup> *Self-existent Being*, or *Person* (The same Pretexts, in the main, which had been handed down by some <sup>f</sup> before *Praxeas*, as well as by *Praxeas* Himself, and *Noetus*, *Sabellius*, and *Paul* of *Samosata*) denied the *Divinity* of the second Person, only allowing a *real* Pre-existence, and so making Him more antient than the others before mention'd did. Such were the Men, who formerly (joining therein with <sup>g</sup> *Jews* and *Pagans*) charged the *Catholicks* with holding a *plurality* of Gods: While the *Catholicks* notwithstanding

a Epist. Synod. Antioch. Lab. Tom 1. p. 845.

b Theodoret. Hæret. Fab. l. 2. c. 8. Athanas. Vol. 2. p. 942.

c Euseb. Eccl. Hist. l. 7. c. 27.

d Ep. Alexand. apud Theod. E. H. l. 1. c. 4.

e Ἐν τῷ ἀγέννητον, ἢς ἀγέννητος.

f Vid. Novatian. c. 30.

g Athan. Vol. 1. p. 564. Lucian. Philopatr.



ing, retained the Faith; despising the Accusation, as weak, false, and groundless; and defending Themselves upon such Principles as have been before mention'd. None were ever condemn'd by the Church as *Tritheists*, but such as either denied the *Unity of Principium*, or made the *Hypostases* Heterogeneous, separate or *aliene* from each other.

We have seen then, that there is no just ground from *Scripture* or *Antiquity*, to charge our Doctrine with *Tritheism*. If there be any pretence from the Nature and Reason of the thing it self, it is of very slight moment. The *divine Nature* is best known from *Revelation*: It is from thence we discover that God is not *μονοπρόσωπος*, a single *Hypostasis*, but that the Father has his Co-essential and Co-eternal Son and Holy-Spirit, always in Him and with Him. We can have no other right Conception of the *one God* (to use the Words of \* *Hippolytus*) but by believing in a *real* Father, Son, and Holy-Ghost. This is the Faith of the ever blessed *Trinity*; which Scripture and Fathers hold forth to Us; and which is too strongly supported, to be weaken'd by any Wit or Criticism. As to Those who take *Trinity* and *Tritheism* for

\* Ἄλλως τε ἓνα Θεὸν νομίσαι μὴ δυνάμεθα, ἔαν μὴ ἕνως Πατρὶ ὧν ὁ ἅγιος πνεύματι πιστεύωμεν. Hippol. Centi. Noet. p. 16.

I shall add his Doxology, because it has but lately appear'd in the Greek, and so has been less took notice of.

Οὕτως ὁ Θεὸς ὁ ἀνθρώπων ὁ ἡμῶν μεγάλος, ὃ πάντα ἐπέταξεν Πατὴρ. αὐτὸς ἡ δόξα καὶ τὸ κράτος ἅμα Πατρὶ καὶ ἁγίῳ πνεύματι, ἐν τῇ αἰῶνα ἐκκλησίᾳ, καὶ νῦν, καὶ αἰεὶ, καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων, ἀμήν.  
p. 29. Vol. 2. Fabrici.

Synony-

Synonymous Terms, They may go on to value Themſelves upon it. They have *Jews, Pagans*, and *Hereticks*, Fifteen Hundred Years backwards, to countenance Them in it. It is ſufficient to have ſhown, that wiſer and better Men, the truly *Primitive* and *Catholick* Church, never thought it *Tritheiſm*; but condemn'd Thoſe that thought ſo.

Having taken off the Charge from our Doctrine, I come, next, to fix it upon Your's; where, I humbly conceive, it ought to lie. I do not pretend that you are *Tritheiſts*, in every Senſe; but in the ſame Senſe that the *Pagans* are called *Polytheiſts*, and in the Scripture-Senſe of the word, *God*, as explain'd and contended for by your Selves. *One divine Perſon* is, with you, equivalent to *one God*; and *Two*, to two Gods; and *Three*, to three Gods: The Caſe is plain; The Conſequence unavoidable. *One Supreme*, and two *Inferior* Gods, is your avowed Doctrine: And, certainly, the aſſerting Three Gods (whether *coordinate*. or otherwiſe) is *Tritheiſm*; againſt the *fiſt Commandment*, againſt the whole Tenor of Scripture, and the Principles of the primitive Church. It is, to me, an Inſtance of the ill effects of *vain Philoſophy*, and ſhows how the *Diſputer of this World* may get the better of the *Chriſtian*; when Men appear ſo much afraid of an *imaginary* Error in *Metaphyſicks*, and, to avoid it, run into a *real* One, againſt Scripture and Antiquity. You tell me, indeed,  
that

that if I am positive in this, you'll bring both \* *Ante-Nicene* and *Nicene-Fathers* against me. But, let me advise You to read Them (a second Time) over; and you'll see no Reason to be Sanguine in this Matter. The Doctor has cited some Passages from Them, and made Them seemingly speak his Sense; though, in the main Doctrine, they are clearly against Him as I have; observed † above. You appeal to these *Fathers* as Vouchers for you. But let us attend, however, to what you say.

*The Antient Writers of the Church unanimously agree, that nothing but an absolute Equality and Co-ordination in God the Father and the Son, can make Them two Gods, and that the real Subordination of the Son to the Father preserves the Church from Poly-*

\* The Sense of Ante-Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers, in Relation to Tritheism, may be seen in the following Passages.

Ἐξῆς δ' ἂν εὐκρίτως λέγεται καὶ πρὸς Ἀλαριούτους ὁ κατεμένοντος καὶ ἀναρῶντος τὸ σεμνότερον κήρυγμα τῆ ἐκκλησίας ὅτι Θεὸς, τὴν μοναρχίαν εἰς τρεῖς δυνάμεις πᾶν καὶ μεμερισμένης ὑποστάσεις, καὶ θεότητες τρεῖς — οἱ τρεῖς Θεοὶ τρέπον πᾶν κηρύττουσιν, εἰς τρεῖς ὑποστάσεις ἕνας ἀλλήλων παντάπῃσι κεχωρισμένης Ἀλαριούτους τὴν ἀρίαν μὲνάνδα. Dionys. Roman. apud Athanas. Vol. 1. p. 231.

Ὁ μὲν ἀρχαῖς εἰστέγων δύο, δύο κηρύττει Θεός· αὐτὴ Μαρτίων ἡ δυσθεΐα — πάλιν ὁ Θεὸν ἀγέννητον εἶναι λέγων, ἄλλον δὲ Θεὸν γέννητον, δύο καὶ αὐτὸς λέγει Θεός, Ἀλλὰ τίτῃ τῆς οὐσίας Ἀφ' ὧραν, ἣν βλασφῆμίας εἰσάγει· ὅπως ὁ μὴ μὴ ἡ Ἀρχὴ, ἐν δὲ τὸ ἐξ αὐτῆς γέννημα — εἰς τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ ἐν Πατρὶ τῆ θεότητος νοεμένης, τελείας ὁ καὶ ἐν ἡμῶν τῆς πατρικῆς θεότητος ὑπαρχούσης. Athan. Contr. Sabell. Greg. p. 42. Contr. Basil. Hom. 27. Contr. Sabell. p. 604. 605.

Πᾶς οὖν ἴσται μίαν θεότητα, εἰς ὅσα ἔτι, κατ' ὁμῶς Ὁμοῦσις τῷ Πατρὶ; καὶ ὅς ἔχει πᾶν Ἀλάσιαν, ἥτοι Ἀφ' ὧραν κατὰ τὴν οὐσίας λόγον, ἐπεὶ οὐκ ἔστιν ἄλλος ὁ Θεὸς ὁ πατήρ, καὶ δύο κατὰ τὴν οὐσίαν ἀνάγκη λέγειν ὅτι ἔστιν ἁπλοῦς, καὶ οὐδὲ μετὰ μόνον ἀκρίως παραδεικνύται. Ὁμοῦσις ἄρα τῷ Πατρὶ ὁ ὁμός. οὕτω ὅς τὸ ἐν θεότητι σωθήσεται. Cyril. Alex. Thesaur. p. 78.

† Qu. 5.

theism



theism, (p. 100.) In the next Page, You appeal to *Athanasius for the Sense of the Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers*, and to *Hilary and Basil*, in order to clear your Doctrine from the Charge of *Tritheism*; little imagining that These good and great Men have \* condemn'd your Doctrine, as *Polytheism* and *Paganism*, over and over; as all know, that are any thing conversant in their Works. Well: But what have They said to countenance your Notion? This only: That *Unity of Principle* clears the Church's Doctrine from the Charge of *Tritheism*. Not your Doctrine, not the *Arian* Doctrine; but the *Catholic* Doctrine. For since *Equality of Nature*, and *Unity of Principle* too, are both requisite; The *Catholics* admitting the former (as their Adversaries well knew) had nothing farther needful to insist upon, in answer to the Charge of *Tritheism*, but the latter. Unity of Principle, and Sameness of Nature together might make two Persons *one God* (according to the unanimous Opinion of the Antients) but not either of them alone.

But now in respect to the *Arian* (that is, your Doctrine) the pretence of Unity of Principle is perfectly absurd. The Son is supposed a *Creature* of the *Father's*: If his being of, or from, the Father, in this Sense, makes Him *one God* with the Father, it will

\* Athanas. Orat. 3. p. 565, 566. Hilary. p. 916. Basil. Ep. 70. pag. 803. Hom. 27. p. 601, &c.

follow, that *Angels* or *Men*, or even Things inanimate, are one God with the Father also. Indeed, to do you justice, you do not so much as pretend, that *Unity of Principle*, or any Thing else can make Him *one God* with the Father. Which is enough to show, how very widely you differ from the *Antients*, in the main point of All. They thought it necessary to assert, that *Father* and *Son* were Both *one God*. So *Irenæus*, *Athenagoras*, *Tertullian*, *Clement of Alexandria*, *Origen*, *Hippolytus*, *Lactantius*, and even *Eusebius* Himself, after some Debates upon it; as may appear from the Testimonies \* before referr'd to: And of the *Post-Nicene Catholick* Writers, in general, every body knows how They contended for it. They thought that the *Divinity* of the Son could not be otherwise secured, and *Polytheism* at the same time avoided, than by asserting Father and Son to be *one God*; and They thought right. But what do you do? Or how can you contrive to clear your Scheme? We ask if the Son be *God*, as well as the Father? You say, Yes: How then is there but *one God*? Your Answer is, The Father is *supreme*, and therefore He, *singly*, is the *one God*. This is taking away what you gave us before, and retracting what you asserted of the *Son*. If *Supremacy* only makes a Person *God*, The Son is no God, upon your Principles: Or, if He is *God* notwithstanding, then Father and Son are *two Gods*. Turn this over, as often as you please, you'll find

\* Qu. 5. p. 22.

find it impossible to extricate your self from it. You can say only this; That you do not admit Two *supreme* Gods. This is very true: No more did the *Pagan* Polytheists, nor the Idolatrous *Samaritans*, nor Others condemn'd in Scripture for *Polytheism*. You stand pretty fair upon the Principles of *Philosophy*; and are not guilty of any manifest Error in *Metaphysics*, upon this Article. But you are such a *Tritheist*, as, upon Scripture-Principles, and upon the Principles of the *Catholick* Church, both \* before and after the *Nicene-Council*, must stand condemn'd. Your Belief of the *Fathers* being for you, in this particular, is pure Fancy and Fiction; owing, I suppose, to your seeing only some Pieces of Them in *Dr. Clarke*. You can find but very little among the Antients, which either directly or indirectly favors your Notion of a *supreme* and a *subordinate* God. They condemn'd it *implicitly*, in their Disputes with the *Pagans*, all along: And no sooner was it started in the Church, but the *Catholicks* were alarm'd at it; and immediately condemn'd it, as reviving of *Creature-Worship*, and restoring *Gentilism*, and *Pagan Polytheism*. Two Gods, a greater and a less, a *Supreme* and an *Inferior*, no Scripture, no sound Reason, no good *Catholick* ever Taught; no Church would have endured. A *separate*

\* N.B. I do not say that the Ante-Nicene Writers would have called the Arian Doctrine Tritheism; perhaps, Blatphemy rather. But They would have charg'd it with Paganism (see Tertullian above, p. 54.) which comes to the same with what the Post-Nicenes said of it.



God from the Supreme, an *inferior created* God, would not only have been look'd upon as *Polytheism* and *Contradiction*, consider'd in it self; but as *Heresy* and *Blasphemy*, if understood of God and Christ.

To conclude this Head: If we understand the word, God, in the strict Sense, it is ridiculous to charge the *Arian* Scheme with *plurality* of Gods. But, if it be understood in the loose popular Sense, or in your own Sense of it, it is equally ridiculous to deny it. Mr. Nye, who, you know, has studied this Controversy much and long, and is no Friend either to the truly *Catholick* Scheme, or *your's*, condemning Both as *Tritheism*; is pleased however so far to give the Preference to the former, as to declare, that *the Arian Heresy is only a more absurd and less defensible Tritheism* \*. Of all the four Schemes which have been followed, the *Sabellian*, *Catholick*, *Arian*, and *Socinian*; The *Sabellian* only (which intirely *ungods* the Son, and *annihilates* the *Holy-Ghost*) stands perfectly clear of any Appearance of *Polytheism*. The *Catholick* appears chargeable, but really is not so: The *Arian* and *Socinian* both appear so, and are so; Wherefore a Charge of *Tritheism* must come from Them, with a very ill Grace. For, was the Charge really just, and were we weak enough to assert three *Coordinate* Gods; yet even that could not be more repugnant to the

\* *Explicat. of the Articles of Div. Unity*, p. 91.

whole Drift, Scope, and Tenor of the Sacred Writ, than the admitting a *plurality* of Gods, *great and little, sovereign and inferior, infinite and finite, uncreated and created*, to receive our Addresses, and to be the Objects of our Love, Faith, Hope, Confidence, and religious Adoration.

Q U E R Y XXIII.

*Whether the Doctor's Notion of the Trinity be more clear and intelligible than the other? The difficulty in the Conception of the Trinity is, how three Persons can be one God.*

*Does the Doctor deny that every one of the Persons, singly, is God? No: Does He deny that God is one? No: How then are Three one?*

*Does one and the same Authority, exercis'd by all, make Them one, numerically or individually one and the same God? That is hard to conceive how three distinct Beings, according to the Doctor's Scheme, can be individually one God, that is, three Persons one Person.*

*If therefore one God necessarily signifies but one Person, the Consequence is irresistible; either that the Father is that one Person, and none else, which is downright Sabellianism; Or that the three Persons are three Gods.*

*Thus the Doctor's Scheme is liable to the same difficulties with the other.*

*There*

*There is indeed one easy way of coming off, and that is, by saying that the Son and Holy Spirit are neither of them God, in the Scripture-sense of the Word. But this is cutting the Knot, instead of untying it; and is in effect to say, They are not set forth as divine Persons in Scripture.*

*Does the Communication of divine Powers and Attributes from Father to Son, and Holy Spirit make Them one God, the Divinity of the two latter being the Father's Divinity? Yet the same difficulty recurs: For either the Son and Holy Ghost have distinct Attributes, and a distinct Divinity of their own, or They have not: If They have, They are (upon the Doctor's Principles) distinct Gods from the Father, and as much as Finite from Infinite, Creature from Creator, and then how are They one? If They have not, then, since They have no other Divinity, but that individual Divinity, and those Attributes which are inseparable from the Father's Essence, They can have no distinct Essence from the Father's; and so (according to the Doctor) will be one and the same Person, that is, will be Names only.*

*Q. Whether This be not as unintelligible as the Orthodox Notion of the Trinity, and liable to the like Difficulties: A Communication of divine Powers and Attributes, without the Substance, being as hard to conceive,*



*ceive, nay much harder than a Communication of Both together?*

**Y**OU are pleased to say, that *had the Author at all understood Dr. Clarke's Books, He would not have offered these Considerations, They are such gross Mistakes,* (p. 105.) It might be very pardonable to mistake the Doctor, who deals much in general and ambiguous Terms; and I am the more excusable, as mistaking on the tender and candid Side. I must own to you, I was not then aware, that the Doctor had denied, *Father, Son, and Holy-Ghost, to be one God.* I did not apprehend, He would scruple to call Them all together *one God*; because That would be manifestly excluding *Son* and *Holy-Ghost* from the *one Godhead*; and then our dispute about his meaning, would be perfectly at an end. I should have been very unwilling to make so home a Charge, as That upon Him: But since you are a Friend, and declare in publick that this is his meaning, so it shall be hereafter. And now, I will not ask *how three Persons can be one God*, upon the Doctor's Principles; But I'll put the Question thus: *How can it be true (upon the Doctor's Principles) that every Person of the Trinity is God; and true likewise, that there is but one God?* The Question or Difficulty being thus fairly stated, I conceive, that my reasoning against the other, will, in the main, hold good against this too; only *muta-*

*tis mutandis.* Now then, clear me up this Difficulty in the Doctor's Scheme, and free it from *Self-Contradiction*, if you are able. I have been searching diligently several Pages of your Answer, to see if I might find any thing like a Solution: But I perceive, at length, you was so wise as to drop it. You was to tell me How, notwithstanding that there are Three *divine Persons*; (that is, *Gods*, according to you) there is still but one God. But instead of this, you run wandring wide and far, to show how Three may be *One*. What? Three Gods one God? That was what I ask'd; the rest is not pertinent, but foreign to the Point. Finding so little Satisfaction from you, in a Point so material, in the very pinch of the Question between the Doctor and Us, I thought proper to have recourse to the Doctor's Books again; to see if any thing could be found there to our present purpose.

I perceived, that \* *Dominion and Authority*, according to Him, *make God to be God*. Upon this Principle, He supposes the Son, † *by nature truly God, having true divine Power and Dominion*: And He says, ‡ *The word, God, in Scripture, is always a relative word of Office, signifying personal Dominion*. The obvious Conclusion, from these Premises, is, that if *Dominion and Authority*, such as make any Person *truly God*, be lodged in Three Per-

\* Reply, p. 301.

† Ib. p. 81.

‡ Ib. p. 290.

sons; Those Three Persons, upon the Doctor's Principles, must be *three Gods*. The Doctor being sensible of this Difficulty in his Scheme, and not being able to solve it, nor willing to profess *three Gods*, tries to disguise and elude it. He asks, \* *why must three divine Beings, of necessity, be conceived as three Gods?* The Answer is very easy: Because *three divine Beings*, or *Persons*, is exactly the same, in other Words, with *three Gods*, upon his Principles; and because every one of the Three is supposed to have *personal Dominion*, that very *Dominion* which is sufficient to make a Person *truly God*; and such as *makes God to be God*. † He goes on to distinguish the three Persons by the Names of *God*, *Lord*, and *Holy Spirit*; as if He had forgot, or had no mind to own that either of the two last is *God*. He proceeds: *They can no more truly be said to be three Gods, than each of Them singly, can be truly said to be the God and Father of All, who is above all; which is the Apostle's Definition of the one supreme God.* But this is not to the Purpose; unless no one can be *God*, that is not the *supreme God*. If the Doctor says That, He contradicts Himself strangely; having took a great deal of Pains to shew that the *Son*, tho' not the *supreme God*, is yet *truly God*, *having true divine Power and Dominion*. If He thinks the Apostle's Definition of *God* to be better than his own, why did He not stand to it?


\* Reply, p. 222.

† Ib. p. 223.



And then it would be seen plainly, that his meaning is, that no one can be *God* but the *Father*; which is making short work with the Doctrine of the *divine* Trinity, and striking out *Son* and *Holy-Ghost* at once. It is evident to a Demonstration, that the three Persons are, upon the Doctor's *Hypothesis*, as *really* and *truly* three Gods, as that every one singly, is *God*: And therefore, either let Him say plainly, that there are three Gods; or that neither the Son, nor the Holy-Ghost is *God*. The Difficulty then still remains unanswer'd; how (upon the Doctor's Principles) three Persons can be every one, singly, *God*; and yet Scripture say true, that there is but one *God*.

And now, I return to you again; whom I left instructing the Reader, very particularly, How *Three* may be *One*; viz. in agreement of Mind, in their joint *care of the Church*, in *Testimony*, &c. which might have been pertinent, had I been arguing from the Text, *I and my Father are One*; or from *Joh. 5. 7*. But your answering so copiously to what I did not ask, and slipping over the main Difficulty, looks as if you were more concern'd how to keep your Reader from the sight of the Question, than how to give Him any reasonable Satisfaction. The first pertinent Thing I meet with from you, is in Page 108. where you charge me with a *manifest Error*, for supposing it *Sabellianism* to make the *one God* but *one Person*;

*Person*; namely, The Person of the Father. What I assert is, that it is *Sabellian* to say, that there is but One who is God, one *Person* only, instead of one *Nature*: Or to suppose the Godhead to be one single *Hypostasis*; or  $\mu\upsilon\omicron\upsilon\pi\rho\acute{o}\tau\omega\pi$  , a Father without his *Word* or *Spirit* eternally and essentially subsisting with Him, and from Him. This is what I maintain, and what you will not be able to disprove. But let us see how you go about it. *One God*, you say, *is one Person only; otherwise one Person could not be one God*. I answer, that no one Person is one God, *exclusively* of the other two Persons. You add, *if one God be two Persons or more, it is impossible for one Person to be God*. When we say one Person is God, we mean that He is a *divine Hypostasis*, *Deitatem habens*, as the Schools speak: But when we say God is three Persons, we understand it of the divine *Essence*, or *Substance*: So that the word *God* is sometimes taken *essentially*, and sometimes *personally*, which makes the Difference. You proceed: *The Defenders of the Scholastick Notion* (you mean the Defenders of the Trinity in Unity) *profess the Father alone, and distinct from the Son and Spirit, is God, or the one God*. Very true; in the *personal* Sense before mention'd, *distinct* from, not *exclusive* of, the Son and Holy-Spirit. In the same Sense, either of the other Persons is God, and the one God. There is a farther Reason, why the Father is *peculiarly*

and *eminently* stiled the *one God*: Not to exclude the other Persons; but to signify his *priority* of Order, as Father, and as Fountain of all. Thus I have answer'd your Reasons, which you are pleas'd to call *Demonstration*; tho' it is manifest that, all along in your reasoning, you take it for granted, that *God* is one Person only, and suppose the very Thing in Question. You next proceed to confute my Assertion; that the making the one God but one Person, is *Sabellian*. And you say thus: *If by one Person, He means one intelligent Agent, He makes the Sabellians Catholicks, and condemns his own Friends for Tritheists.* I certainly mean a *real* Person, an *Hypostasis*, no *mode*, *attribute*, or *property*, as you might easily have perceived. The charge of *Tritheism* I have sufficiently answer'd before; and returned it to its proper Owners. I shall only add here, that each divine Person is an individual intelligent Agent: But as subsisting in one undivided Substance, They are all together, in that respect, but one undivided intelligent Agent: And thus my Friends stand clear of *Tritheism*. You observe, that *Sabellius* held one Hypostasis, or divine Substance, in opposition to the Church, who profess'd three Hypostases. Why did you not add, or three divine Substances, having render'd *Hypostasis*, divine Substance, just before? Is not the reason of it visible? You would not say that the *Sabellians* held one Substance, and the Church three Sub-

*stances,*



*stances* (tho' you do say it in effect) because the Thing is notoriously false. But taking advantage of the Ambiguity of the word, *Hypostasis*, sometimes used to signify *Substance*, and sometimes *Person*, you contrive a Fallacy. The Church never profess'd three *Hypostases* in any other Sense, but as they mean *three Persons*; nor would *Sabellius* have been censured for holding one *Hypostasis* only, had He meant *one Substance*. If you have a mind to see clearly in what Sense the *Catholicks* profess'd either three *Hypostases*, or one only, you may please to consult \* *Athanasius* and † *Gregory Nazianzen*, referr'd to in the Margin.

The Truth is, the Church always profess'd *one Substance*; one eternal, immutable, uncreated *Substance*; and this they understood by, *God*. Notwithstanding, They believed the Son, and Holy-Spirit to be *substantially* God. *Praxeas*, *Noetus*, *Sabellius*, and others, not conceiving how *one Substance* could be more than *one Person*, ‡ *one Hypostasis*, innovated upon the Faith of the Church, and made one single

\* *Athanas.* ad Antioch. p. 973.

† *Greg. Nazianz.* Orat. 22. p. 396. Orat. 32. p. 521.

‡ *Origen* expresses the Sabellian Notion, very distinctly in the following Passage.

Μὴ διαφέρειν τῷ ὀνόματι τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ πατρὸς, ἀλλ' ἐν ἑ μόνον εἶναι, ἀλλὰ καὶ ὑποκειμένῳ, πυχράνοντι ἀμφοτέρους κατὰ πνοὴν ἐπνοίας, ἔ κατὰ ὑπόστασιν λέγοντα πατέρα ἔ υἱόν. *Orig. Com. in Joh.* p. 186. *Ed. Huet.*

That is to say, The Sabellians did not only make Father and Son one in Essence (as the Church did also) but they carried it so far as to make Them one Subject, Suppositum, or Hypostasis, having only a nominal, not a real Distinction.

*Hypostasis* the *one God*, with three Names. You tell us, with great Assurance, that *this never was, nor could be Sabellianism*, (p. 109.) To which I shall only say; Read, and you will find. You add farther, that *the one God is one Person only, and the Father that Person*; And that this is the *Affertion of St. Paul*. We will see to *St. Paul* presently; in the mean while, I again tell you, that this is the very Essence of *Sabellianism*, and the Doctrine of \**Paul of Samosata* (as hath been observed to you above) and for which He was condemn'd by the Church. Your pretence from the Apostle's Words, (*To us there is but one God, even the Father*) has been sufficiently answer'd under the former Queries. I shall only observe here, that the Text mention'd is much stronger against the Doctor and your Self, than against Us. For how can You, after so *plain* and *express* a Text to the contrary, pretend that the *Son* also is *God to us*, really and truly God, and in the Scripture-Sense of the word, *God*? Whether, think you, do We, who make Him *essentially* the *same God* with that one, and suppose but *one God* in all, more flatly contradict *St. Paul*; or You who make *two Gods*, and in the same *relative* Sense, in which *St. Paul* is supposed to use the word, *God*? To take up your own Words, upon this very occasion; You will, I trust, be ashamed when you con-

\* Ἦνα εἷς εἷς, Φρόν, ὁ ἐν παντί Θεὸς ὁ πατήρ. Athan. Contr. Apollinar. l. 2. p. 942.

*sider, that you plainly falsify St. Paul. He says, there is but one God, even the Father: But You say, there are more Gods than one; and particularly, that the Son is God also, God to us. How come you off of this? By the help of a Distinction, I suppose: And so can We; by a Distinction much older, and much better warranted than Your's; and therefore, be so kind as either to take some part of the Shame with us; or else to acquit Both. You proceed to acquaint us, that the Father is the only true God\*. Very good: And do not the Doctor and You tell us, notwithstanding, that the Son is true God, having true divine Power and Dominion? If You can reconcile two true Gods, with the Doctrine of that Text; sure, We need not despair, nor have any thing to fear from that Text, who agree so far with it already (more than You) as to acknowledge but One God. We can give a Reason why the Son was tacitely included, being so intimately united to the Father, as partaker of the same divine Nature: But that any Creature should not be excluded from being God, or that there should be two Gods, notwithstanding the Text, must appear very strange. After this, you have two or three Subtilties. The Father, you say, will be but a third Part. You might, in this way, revive all the Impertinencies of Aëtius, and throw them before English Readers. I refer*



you to \* *St. Austin*, in the Margin, for an Answer. Let me desire you not to give so great a loose to your Fancy, in divine Things: You seem to consider every thing under the Notion of Extension, and sensible Images. A reverential Silence may well become Us in so awful a Subject, in which Imagination has nothing to do, and of which our most refined and elevated Thoughts are infinitely unworthy. But to proceed: You add, *if Father, Son, and Holy-Ghost are the only true God, then they are the Father*. But if the *only true God*, may be sometimes used in a *personal*, sometimes in an *essential* Sense, there is no force in this Reasoning. I might retort the Argument upon You, who, in your way of conceiving God by extended Parts, apply the Phrase of *one God*, sometimes to one *Part*, sometimes to another, and sometimes to the *whole*, almost in the † same manner, as We do to *One*, or to all the three *Persons*: But I am weary of trifling.

\* Putas Deum Patrem cum Filio & Spiritu Sancto unum Deum esse non posse: Times enim ne Pater Solus non sit unus Deus, sed *pars Unius Dei* qui constat ex *Tribus*: Noli timere, nulla fit partium in Deitatis unitate divisio. In Trinitate — quæ Deus est, & Pater Deus est, & Filius Deus est, & Spiritus Sanctus Deus est, & Simul Hi tres unus Deus: nec hujus Trinitatis *pars* est unus, nec major *pars* duo quam unus est ibi, nec majus aliquid sunt omnes quam singuli: quia *Spiritualis* non *Corporalis* est magnitudo. *Aug. Congr. Maxim. l. 2. c. 10. p. 697, 698.*

Pater & Filius & Spiritus Sanctus, & propter individuum Deitatem *Unus* Deus est, propter uniuscujusque proprietatem tres *personæ* sunt, & propter singulorum *Perfectionem Partes* unius Dei *non sunt*. Id. *ibid. p. 699.*

† E. G. God exists, God is in Heaven above, God is on Earth below. The word God here, (upon the Doctor's Hypothesis of infinite extension) has three several Ideas annex'd to it.

You

You ask me, *wherein the present Scholastic-Notion disagrees with the Sabellian?* I answer, in admitting three *real* subsisting Persons. But since you are so often charging us with *Sabellianism*, it may be proper to observe here, how near akin the *Sabellians* and *Arians* are to each other; Both, as it were, growing of the same Stock.

1. In the first Place, Both seem to suppose or take for granted, that if the *modus*, or *manner*, be unintelligible, the Thing it self is incredible.

2. Both agree in the fundamental Principle of *Heresy*, that one Substance, or Being, can be only one *real* Person, or *Hypostasis*. As *Nestorius* and *Eutyches*, tho' taking different ways, yet proceeded upon the same Bottom, that two *Natures* could not make one *Person* in Christ: So *Sabellius* and *Arius*, before Them, tho' differing in the last result, yet set out upon the same Principle; That two *real* Persons cannot be one *Being* or *Substance*.

3. In Consequence of their prime Position, Both conspire to discard, in *reality*, the Son and the Holy-Ghost from the *One true Godhead*; looking upon it as *Tritheism* to make the Persons *real*, and *divine* too. One *Hypostasis* in the Godhead is all that either of Them admits; both *Judaizing*, as \* *Gregory Nyssen* justly observes, in that respect: And the *Sabellian's* Τριώνυμον, (or God with three Names)

\* Ὁν γὰρ Σαβέλλις λέγει Τριώνυμον τῷτοι Εὐνόμις Ὀνομάζει Ἀγέννητον. Greg. Nyss. Contr. Eunom. p. 676.

answers to the *Arian's* 'Αγέννητος, *Self-existent*, or *Unbegotten* God. Thus far they amicably agree; let us next observe where They differ.

Supposing Them fix'd and settled in their preliminary Principle, it is manifest that the *Word* and *Spirit* must either be *Names* only, or, if *real* distinct Persons, *Creatures*. The *Sabellians* were at liberty to chuse this, or that: But, finding Scripture run high, and Tradition strong for the *Divinity* of the *Word* and *Holy-Spirit*, They made choice of the former; interpreting *Father*, *Son*, and *Holy-Ghost*, as different Names of one and the same *Hypostasis*, or *real* Person. By this, they effectually guard-est against the suppos'd *Tritheism* of the *Catholicks*, as well as against Pagan *Polytheism*; and, being wise Men so far, secured the Point which They aim'd at. The *Arians*, who came after (and who, as I before said, set out upon the same preliminary Principles) finding that the *Sabellian Confusion* of Persons had been utterly routed, baffled, and exploded by all good *Catholicks*, had really no Option left; but either to make the Son and Holy-Spirit *Creatures*, or to give up their *Preliminaries*. Accordingly, They took the way which the *Sabellians* had left Them; and were very unhappy in this particular, that, endeavoring to avoid one kind of *Tritheism*, They fell into Another.

The *Arian* Scheme, besides it's failing in it's principal Design of avoiding *Polytheism*, has  
many



many real and great Difficulties; being as well too *high* for some Texts, as too *low* for others; which the *Catholicks*, or *Sabellians* can much better deal with. Hence, I suppose, it was, that the *Unitarians*, at the Beginning of the Reformation, having modestly begun with \* *Arianism*, for the most part settled into *Socinianism*, which is near to *Sabellianism*: And our English *Unitarians*, who for acuteness of Wit and subtilty of Thought have not been inferior to any of their Brethren, have been still refining upon the *Socinian* Scheme (which had struck upon *Ditheism*, in like manner as the *Arian* had upon *Tritheism*) and have brought it still nearer to *Sabellianism*. After all, when Men have run their Course from *Orthodoxy* to *Arianism*, from *Arianism* to *Socinianism*, and from thence to *Sabellianism*; if They will but give themselves leave to reflect and look back, They may perhaps perceive, at length, that *Catholicism*, is the only *Scriptural*, as well as the *Antient* Scheme; liable to the fewest Difficulties, and best guarded against Objections. It is therefore no wonder that the Bulk of Christians, learned and unlearned, have, for as many Centuries upward as we have any clear Records extant, espoused it. It is an easy matter for Men of Wit and Fancy to find fault with Any Thing: But it requires Thought and Judgment to settle Things upon their true Bottom. Let Those who are displeased with the *received*

\* Socin. Contr. Erasmi. Johan. p. 496.

Doctrine, show us a Better; and make any other consistent Scheme (consistent with Scripture and with it Self) if They can. Wise and good Men will be always willing to Reform, if there be Cause for it: But they will not be forward to pull down what appears to be founded on a Rock, in order only to build upon the Sand. It is some Satisfaction to the *Trinitarians* to observe, how long some great Wits have been new-modelling Christianity; and have not yet been able to agree in any one certain Scheme. The *Arians* fall upon the *Sabellians*, and the *Sabellians* again upon Them: One defends the *Personality*, and the other the *Divinity* of the *Λόγος*, or *Word*, and cannot yet be brought to any Agreement. \* Betwixt Them, the Principles of the Catholick Church are supported, and They condemn each other, in the very Things which the Church condemns in Both. If I may give a Judgment of the two Schemes, the *Sabellian* appears to be the neater of the Two, and most consistent with it self: The *Arian* is more pious and modest, tender of degrading the Son of God too far. As Men grow bolder and more learned in *Heresy*, They will, very probably, be drawing nearer and nearer to the *Sabellians*. Two of the ablest and acutest Men of the later *Unitarians* (one Here, the other Abroad) have preferr'd the *Sabellian* way: And

\* Uterque Hostis Ecclesiæ res Ecclesiæ agit: Dum *Sabellius* Deum ex natura in operibus prædicat; Hi vero, ex Sacramento Fidei, Filium Dei constituentur. *Hilar.* p. 919.

as They have given Proofs of their Learning, so have they sufficiently shown their *Boldness* also, by treating so sublime and tremendous a Subject, in the way of Scoff and Ridicule. To return: You are pleased to say, that you *have answer'd for Dr. Clarke's Notion not being Sabellian, and have proved that it is not Tritheistick*. But give me leave to say, that you are deceived in Both: The Ground is *Sabellian*, and the Super-structure *Tritheistick*; and, the whole contrived in such a way, as to hang loosely together.

It is obvious, at first sight, that the true *Arian* or *Semi-Arian* Scheme (which you would be thought to come up to at least) can never tolerably support it self, without taking in the *Catholick* Principle of a *Human Soul* to join with the *Word*. If you come thus far, it will then be easy to perceive that the *Sabellian* Scheme is the simpler and plainer; besides that it better answers the *high* Things spoken of the *Word*; in respect of which your Scheme is as much too *low*, as before too *high*. But then again, the Arguments for the distinct *personality* of the *Word* and Holy Spirit, bear so full and strong, that there will appear a Necessity for taking in another *Catholick* Principle; and That will compleatly answer all. And why then should not the *Catholick* Doctrine (so apparently necessary to make Scripture consistent) be admitted? The Case, in few words, appears to be only this. You cannot understand *how*  
*Three*



*Three* can be *One*; you see no reason, *a priori*, why, if the Son and Holy Spirit be *Co-eval* and *Consubstantial*, They should not be *Co-ordinate* too; you *know not* why the Father might not as well be said to be *begotten*, as to *beget*; to *be sent*, as to *send*, or the like. Very true: But you *may see* a Reason, *a priori*, why Creatures, of yesterday, may not be able to search the *deep Things of God*: You *may know* how well it becomes Them to submit their Fancies, or Presumptions, to divine Revelation; content to *see* through a *Glass darkly*, till the Time come to know God more perfectly, and to *see Him as He is*. This may be a sufficient Answer to a pious and humble Mind, in all Cases of this Nature; where the difficulty is owing only to our imperfect and inadequate Conception of Things.

I was obliged to pass over some Remarks you had in your Notes \*, for the sake of Method: But it will not be too late to consider Them here. I had made no use of *Job. 10. 30.* (*I and my Father are one*) \*but you had a mind to bring it in, to let us know how well you could answer it, from the *primitive Writers*. I am always willing to defend those good Men, and to rescue Them out of the Hands of Those, who either knowingly, or ignorantly abuse Them. You begin thus, *Triumphantly: The Defenders of the Scholastick Explication of the Trinity in Unity, tho' They pretend*

\* Pag. 106.

much that the most Antient Writers of the Church are on their side, yet, in expressing their Notion of the Unity in the divine Persons, They do not only leave Scripture and Reason, but plainly run against the whole Stream of Antiquity also. The Text on which they so much rely (Joh. 10. 30.) is understood by Tertullian Himself of the Unity of Love, and Consent, and Power. You go on to cite Tertullian, and others, from Dr. Clarke. But, Writers in a Cause, are very often known to represent Things by halves. You shall see, presently, what little Reason you have to talk of the whole Stream of Antiquity. The Text, which you speak of, has all along been made use of by the Catholics, in two Respects; first, in Proof of our Lord's real Divinity, against as many as denied it; and secondly, in Proof of his real Distinction from the Father, against the Noetians or Sabellians. There was very little occasion to insist much upon Unity of Substance, with those who had carried Unity of Substance so high, as to make one Hypostasis. It might be sufficient, in dispute with those Men to observe that That Text did by no means prove an Identity of Person, unless Paul and Apollos were one Person, which is absurd. Whatever the Text might otherwise prove, it certainly did not prove, what the Sabellians pretended, an Unity of Person. This the Post Nicene Fathers frequently observe, against the Sabellians

(as the *Ante-Nicene* had done before) though, at the same time, That Text might be of good use against the *Arians*; as it had been all along against the *Impugners* of Christ's *Divinity*. For your clearer Apprehension of this Matter, I shall set down, \*in Two distinct Columns, the Sentiments of the primitive Writers, on this

\* *Against Impugners of Christ's Divinity.*

TERTULLIAN

Nunquam separatus a Patre aut Alius a Patre. quia ego & Pater unum sumus. adv. Prax. c. 8.

Qui Tres Unum sunt, non Unus, quomodo dictum est, Ego & Pater Unum sumus. Ad Substantiæ Unitatem, non ad numeri Singularitatem Adv. Prax. c. 25.

NOVATIAN.

Quod si, cum nullius Hominis Hæc vox esse posset, Ego & Pater unum sumus, hanc vocem de Conscientia Divinitatis Christus Solus edicit——merito Deus est Christus. c. 13.

Si Homo tantummodo Christus, quid est quod dicit, Ego & Pater unum sumus, Si non & Deus est, & Filius, qui idcirco unum potest dici, dum ex Ipso est, & dum Filius ejus est, & dum ex ipso nascitur, & dum ex ipso processisse reperitur, per quod & Deus est. c. 23.

ORIGEN.

Λικιτέον δὲ ὅτι ὡς τὸ, ὅτι ἕπερ νεκρὸς ὁ Κέλτος τὸ, Ἐγὼ καὶ ὁ πατήρ ἐν ἑσμιν — οὕτως αὖν φέρεται καὶ

*Against Sabellians.*

TERTULLIAN.

Unum dicit neutrali verbo, quod non pertinet ad Singularitatem sed ad unitatem, ad Conjunctionem, ad dilectionem Patris, qui Filium diligit, & ad obsequium Filii, qui Voluntati Patris obsequitur. Unum sumus, dicens, quos æquat & jungit, Adv. Prax. c. 22.

NOVATIAN.

Quia dixit unum, intelligant Hæretici quia non dixerit unus. Unum enim neutraliter positum Societatis Concordiam, non Unitatem Personæ sonat——merito unum sit Pater & Filius per concordiam, & per amorem, & per dilectionem——Novit hanc concordie Unitatem & Apostolus Paulus cum Personarum distinctione——Qui plantat & qui rigat unum sunt. Quis autem non intelligat alterum esse Apollo, alterum Paulum, non eundem atque ipsum Apollo pariter & Paulum. c. 22.

ORIGEN.

Τὸν πατέρα, τῆς ἀληθείας καὶ τὸν υἱὸν τῆς ἀληθείας, ὅτι δύο τῇ ἰσότητι σφραγίσματα, ἐν τῇ ὁμοιότητι καὶ συμ-  
ἄλλου



ἄλλον θεωρεῖν παρὰ τὸ ἐπὶ πᾶσι Θεόν, — ἐνᾷ οὖν Θεὸν ὡς διποθεώκαμεν, τὸ πατέρα καὶ τὸ υἱὸν θεωροῦμεν. Contr. Cels. l. 8. p. 386.

DIONYSIUS ROM.

Οὐτε (χρη) ποιήσῃ καλῶν τὸ ἀξίωμα καὶ τὸ υπερθέλλον μέγεθος τῶ κυρίου — καὶ οὕτως δὲ τῷ Θεῷ τῶ ὅλων τὸ λόγον, ἐγὼ γάρ, φησι, καὶ πατὴρ ἐν ἔσμεν. Ap. Athan. p. 232.

HIPPOLYTUS.

Οὐ δὲ οὐθεὶς λεγὼν, ἀλλ' ὡς φῶς ἐκ φωτός, ἢ ὡς ὕδωρ ἐκ πηγῆς, ἢ ὡς ἀκτῖνα ἀπὸ ἡλίου, δύναμις γάρ μία ἢ ἐκ τῶ παντός, τὸ δὲ πᾶν πατὴρ, ἐξ οὗ δύναμις λόγος. c. 11.

ALEXANDER ALEX.

Ἐγὼ δὲ ὁ πατὴρ ἐν ἔσμεν ὅπερ φησὶν ὁ κύριος, δὲ πατέρα ἑαυτὸν ἀναρξῶν. εἰς τὴν τῇ καταστάσει δύο φύσεις μίαν εἶναι σαφηνίζων. ἀλλ' ὅτι τὴν πατρικὴν ἐμφέρεται ἀκριβῶς πέφυκε σώζειν ὁ υἱὸς δὲ πατὴρ, τὴν κατὰ πάντα ὁμοιότητα αὐτοῦ ἐκ φύσεως ἀπομαζάμενος, καὶ ἀπαρᾶλ-  
λαίως εἰκὼν δὲ πατὴρ τοῦ γένους, καὶ δὲ πρωτοτύπου ἐκτυπῶ χαρακτηρισ-  
Theod. E. H. l. i. c. 4. p. 15.

EPIPHANIUS.

Καὶ πρὸς τούτους μὲν τὰς νομίζον-  
τας ἀλλόττερον εἶναι τὸν υἱὸν δὲ πα-  
τρός — λεγὼν, ἐγὼ δὲ ὁ πατὴρ ἐν  
ἔσμεν — λέγει, τὸ εἶναι ἐν μιᾷ ἐνό-  
τητι θεότητος, καὶ ἐν μιᾷ γνώμῃ καὶ  
δυνάμει. p. 488. Hæg. 57.

CYRIL. HIEROS.

Ἐν λέγει τὸ κατὰ τὴν θεότητα  
ἐξίσταμα ἐπειδὴ Θεὸς Θεὸν ἐγέννησεν.  
Ἐν λέγει τὸ κατὰ τὴν βασιλείαν —  
ἐν λέγει τὸ μηδεμίαν εἶναι ἀφω-  
νίαν ἢ ἀξίωσιν. — Ἐν λέγει τὸ μη  
εἶναι ἄλλα χειρὸς δημιουργήματα  
καὶ ἄλλα πατρός· μία γὰρ ἡ πάντων  
δημιουργία. p. 142, 143. Os. Ed.

Φωνία, καὶ τῇ ταυτότητι δὲ βεβήμα-  
τος. ὡς τὸ ἐωρακῆαι τὸ υἱὸν (ὅτι  
ἀπαύρασμα τῆς δόξης, καὶ χα-  
ρακτήρα τῆς καταστάσεως τῶ Θεῷ)  
ἐμακένον ἐν αὐτῷ ὅτι εἰκὼν τοῦ  
Θεοῦ, τὸ Θεόν. Contr. Cels. l. 8.  
p. 386.

HIPPOLYTUS.

Οὐκ εἶπεν ὅτι ἐγὼ καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ἐν  
εἶμι, ἀλλ' ἐν ἔσμεν. τὸ γὰρ ἔσμεν  
ὅτι ἐφ' ἐνὸς λέγεται, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ δύο  
πρόσωπα ἐδείξεν, δύναμιν δὲ μίαν —  
τὴν δόξαν ἣν ἔδωκάς μοι, ἔδωκα  
αὐτοῖς ἵνα ὦσιν ἐν, καθὼς ἡμεῖς ἐν —  
—τὴ πρὸς ταῦτα ἔχουσι λέγειν οἱ  
Νοηπανοί; μὴ πάντες ἐν σώματι εἰσι  
κατὰ τὴν ἐσταν, ἢ τῇ δυνάμει καὶ  
τῇ ἀφύστασι τῇ ὁμοφρονίᾳ ἐν γινώ-  
μει; τὸ αὐτὸν δὲ τρόπον ὁ παῖς —  
—ἀμολόγησεν εἶναι ἐν τῷ πατρὶ  
δυνάμει, ἀφύστασι· εἰς γὰρ νῦν πα-  
τὴρ ὁ παῖς. Contr. Noet. c. 7.  
pag. 11.

EPIPHANIUS.

Πρὸς δὲ τὰς νομίζοντας αὐτὸν εἶναι  
τὸ πατέρα δὲ τὸ αὐτὸν εἶναι υἱὸν λέγει, τὸ  
εἰρηκέναι, ἐγὼ καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ἐν ἔσμεν,  
λεγὼν, πείσθην αὐτοῖς ἵνα ὦσιν ἐν κα-  
τὰς ἐγὼ καὶ σὺ ἐν ἔσμεν, ἵνα κατα-  
χύνη Νοητὴν καὶ τὴν αὐτῆς ὁλὴν,  
παρακαλῶν εἰς τὸ μέτρον τῶ τῶν  
μαθητῶν ἑνωσιν. Πᾶς γὰρ ἡδύνατο  
Πέτρος καὶ Ἰωάννης, καὶ οἱ καθεστῆς  
εἶναι ἐν ὡς κατὰ συναλοφῆν; p. 488.

CYRIL. HIEROSOL.

Οὐκ εἶπεν ἐγὼ καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ἐν εἶμι,  
ἀλλ' ἐγὼ καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ἐν ἔσμεν, ἵνα  
μήτε ἀπαλλοτριώσωμεν, μήτε συναλοι-  
φῶν ὑποτάξωμεν ἐκαστὸν ἑκάστῳ. p. 142.

Head; that you may perceive how They defended such an *Unity* as we maintain, at the same Time that they strenuously opposed the *Sabellians*. I shall make particular Remarks upon the Authors, singly, as I pass along; and afterwards throw in some general Observations.

To begin with *Tertullian*: You will observe, that He interprets the Text *expressly* of *Unity of Substance*, in one Citation: And He is to be so understood in the other, had you but thought how to construe *Unitatem*, as you should have done. I suppose, *Unity of Love, Consent, and Power* may very well follow, after so good a Foundation laid for it. *Tertullian* elsewhere intimates the strict and inviolable Harmony of the three Persons, resolving it into *Unity of Substance*.

*Novatian* is your next Author: You may please to observe, how absurd He thinks it would have been for any meer Man to have said, I and my Father *are one*. And why so? Might not there be *Unity of Will, Consent, Authority*, between God and Man? Undoubtedly there might. Well then; *Novatian* did conceive the Text to speak of *Unity of Love, &c.* but *Equality of Nature presupposed*: For even *Paul* and *Apollos* were not of a *different Nature*; one was as *truly Man*, as the other: And so, if Christ was *truly God*, as well as the Father, He might say, *I and my Father are*

\* Tam consortibus Substantiæ Patris. *Contr. Prax.* c. 3.

*one*. This is \*plainly *Novatian's* Sense, in the Citations of the first Column; and it is very consistent with the other, in the opposite Column. All That Unity of *Consent*, *Love*, &c. is founded upon, and resolves into *Unity of Substance* and *Principle*, according to this Writer.

*Origen* comes next. I have set against Him a Passage of *Dionysius of Rome*, who quotes the Text in Confirmation of what He had just before said, that we ought not by any means to undervalue the super-eminent Dignity of the Son, by supposing Him a *Creature*. As to *Origen* particularly, it is to be considered, that, if He had resolved the Unity of Godhead, in that Passage, into Unity of *Consent*, mentioning no other; yet no certain Argument could be drawn from thence, that He held no other; any more than from the Passages of *Novatian* and *Tertullian* before cited. Had They been left *single*, They had been liable to the same Charge; and yet it seems merely accidental that They were not. Authors do not always speak their whole Thoughts upon a particular occasion; but are content only to say as much as the occasion requires. *Origen* was guarding against the *Sabellian* abuse of the Text, and his Thoughts were turned to That chiefly. However, in That very place, He made so much Use of the Text, as from thence to infer, that Father and Son are *one God*, and *one Object* of Worship; which, to any one who is

\* Compare a passage of *Novatian* cited above p. 36.



acquainted with *Origen's* Principles in That Book, must appear to denote the *divine* and *uncreated* Nature of the Son; and consequently a *substantial* Unity betwixt Him and the Father: Besides, that this is farther intimated, in the Passage cited, by the Words, ἀπαύασμα τῆς δόξης, and χαγακτῆρα τῆς ὑποστάσεως, which seem to have been added to qualify the former; and are hardly pertinent but on some such Supposition. To confirm which, please to compare *Origen* with *Alexander* Bishop of *Alexandria* his Comment on the same Text, and you'll find Them very nearly the same; which is sufficient to acquit *Origen* of any Suspicion of *Arianizing*, in this point.

I come next to *Hippolytus*, who has but lately appear'd, and whom neither the Doctor nor You have took notice of. He argues, against the *Sabellians*, in the very same way with *Tertullian*, *Novatian*, and *Origen*: But then, in the other Citation oppositely placed, He clearly resolves the Unity of the Godhead into Unity of *Substance* and *Principle*. But besides this, it deserves your special Notice, That while He speaks of Unity of *Will*, and *Concord* (admitting a kind of Parallel between the Union of Christians, and the Union of God and Christ) He clearly signifies how infinitely more perfect the latter is; resolving it into this, that the Son is the ὡς πατὴρ, the Living and Substantial *Mind*, or *Thought* of the Father. This then is the Case: There is an Unity of Concord,  
and

and Harmonious Love, founded upon Unity of Substance: And the words, *I and my Father are one*, Express both the Unity it self, and the Foundation of it. *Paul* and *Apollos* were one in Heart and Will, in such Measure and Degree as They were capable of: And so God and Christ are *one* likewise; but by an Union infinitely more perfect, and upon an infinitely higher Foundation. You need not be told, that *καθώς* often signifies not an *exact Equality*, but a *general Similitude*: \* The Remark is just; and, as it is at other times urged against us, so let me here claim the Benefit of it.

I have added to the Number, Two *Post-Nicene* Writers, *Epiphanius* and the elder *Cyril*; which are enough to shew that the same way of reasoning against the *Sabellians* (which prevailed before the *Nicene-Council*) obtain'd likewise afterwards. Some are apt to triumph extremely, if They can but find any the least Difference between the *Ante-Nicene* and *Post-Nicene* Writers. If there Be but a Text or Two differently interpreted, a solemn Remark is made upon it; and sometimes a trifling Note of some obscure *Scholiast*, or any *Imaginary* Difference (having no Foundation but the *Writer's* Ignorance, or Negligence in comparing) is improved into an Argument of *Change of Doctrine*; and *Athanasianism* is made the Name for what has been constantly held in the *Christian Church*. If there be occasion to speak of the Things seemingly Derogatory to the Honour

\* Vid. Athanas. Orat. 3. p. 572.

of the Son (his being *Subordinate*; his referring all Things to the Father, as *Head, Root, Fountain, Cause*; his *executing* the Father's Will, and the like) Or of a *real* Distinction between Father and Son (as their being  $\delta\upsilon\omicron\ \acute{\alpha}\epsilon\iota\theta\mu\acute{\omega}$ , *duæ Res*, or one of them,  $\acute{\alpha}\epsilon\iota\theta\mu\acute{\omega}\ \epsilon\pi\epsilon\rho\sigma$ , that is, *personally* distinct from the other) then only *Ante-Nicene* Fathers are quoted; as if the *Post-Nicene* did not teach the very same Doctrine: But if any thing, which seems to make more for the Honour of the Son, be mention'd (as His being *uncreated, eternal, one God* with the Father, *Creator* of all Things, and the like) this is to be represented as the Doctrine of the *Post-Nicene* Fathers only; tho' nothing is more evident than that They varied not a Tittle, in any material Point of Doctrine, from their Predecessors; but only preserved, as became Them, with an upright Zeal, the true Faith of Christ, *which was once delivered to the Saints*.

To return. It is needless almost, to take notice of other Testimonies: Those in the Margin are sufficient to show the true and constant Sense of the Christian Church. The \* Doctor quotes *Basil* and *Chrysostom*, as saying Father and Son were One,  $\kappa\alpha\tau\grave{\alpha}\ \delta\upsilon\omicron\alpha\mu\iota\nu$ : And, lest the Reader should understand what those Fathers meant by  $\kappa\alpha\tau\grave{\alpha}\ \delta\upsilon\omicron\alpha\mu\iota\nu$ , He cuts *Chrysostom* short; whose words immediately following ( $\epsilon\iota\ \delta\epsilon\ \eta\ \delta\upsilon\omicron\alpha\mu\iota\varsigma\ \eta\ \alpha\upsilon\tau\eta\eta\ ,\ \epsilon\upsilon\delta\eta\lambda\omicron\nu\ \delta\pi\iota\ \chi\epsilon\ \eta\ \omicron\upsilon\sigma\iota\alpha$ )

\* Pag. 100.



show that He meant by δύναμις, not the same *Authority*, but the same inherent, essential, *omnipotent Power*.

*Athenagoras's* δύναμις may be rightly interpreted by *Hippolytus* before cited; or by *Chrysostom*; or by Himself, in several Places where He is clear for the *Consubstantiality*. *Justin Martyr's* Sentiments have been explain'd above; and the *Council of Antioch's* Expression (τῇ συμφωνίᾳ) is vindicated by \* *Hilary*; who Himself may be readily understood by such as remember how the primitive Fathers held the Holy-Ghost to be, as it were, *Vinculum Trinitatis*, and sometimes *Amor Patris & Filii*; as the Son Himself is also stiled *Charitas ex Charitate*, by † *Origen*. These Things I can only hint to the intelligent Reader, having already exceeded the Bounds of a Digression.

## QUERY XXIV.

*Whether Gal. 4. 8. may not be enough to determine the dispute betwixt Us; since it obliged the Doctor to confess that Christ is ‡ by Nature truly God, as truly as Man is by Nature truly Man.*

*He equivocates, indeed, there, as usual. For, He will have it to signify, that Christ is God by Nature, only as having, by that Nature which He derives from the Fa-*

\* Pag. 1170, 1171.

† Pamph. Apol. p. 235. Ed. Bened.

‡ Reply, p. 81.

*ther, true divine Power and Dominion: That is, He is truly God by Nature, as having a Nature distinct from, and inferior to God's, wanting † the most essential Character of God, Self-existence. What is this but trifling with Words, and playing fast and loose?*

**I**N Answer hereto, you begin: *Will the Querist insist upon it, that the Son cannot be God by Nature, unless He be Self-existent?* And you proceed: *I can assure Him the learnedest, even of his own Friends, are ashamed of this; and there are few so hardy, as directly to affirm it.* But, have a little Patience, and I'll endeavor to make you easy. Where were your Thoughts? Where were your Eyes? Either I am strangely mistaken, or the Line, which offended you so grievously, was scored underneath; and pag. 92<sup>d</sup>. of the Doctor's Reply referr'd to, as you find now: And my charging the Doctor with *playing fast and loose*, immediately after, might have been a sufficient Intimation of my meaning. Whether I think the Son *Self-Existent* or no, is not now the Question. I took hold of the Doctor's Expression, charg'd Him with *fast and loose*, that is, saying and unsaying, contradicting Himself. If *Self-existence* be the *most essential Character* of God, it seems to me to follow, that the Son, who by the Doctor's Confession wants that Character, cannot be *truly* and by Nature God,

any more than any thing can be *truly* and by *Nature* Man, without the *essential* Character of Man. As to my own part; I never pretend that *Self-existence* is an *essential* Character of God: You might have consider'd that we deny it absolutely; we suppose it \* *negative* and *relative*, and call it a *personal* Character. *Necessary-existence* is an *essential* Character, and belongs equally to *Father* and *Son*: If That be what you mean by *Self-existence*, then That also belongs to Both. Explain your self, and deal not so much in *ambiguous* Terms, which we have just Reason to complain of. The Doctor knows how *Self-existent*, by Custom, sounds among common Readers; and that denying the Son to be *Self-existent*, may be thought by many the same Thing with denying Him to be *God*. Had He pleased, in his Translations of ἀγέννητος, and else-where, to say oftner, *unbegotten* or *underived*, instead of *Self-existent*, it would have been kind towards his Readers, and perhaps as kind to Himself: For it will be always thought as much beneath a *grave* Writer to take the poor Advantage of an *equivocal* Word, as it is a disparagement to any Cause to be served by it. But to proceed.

You wanted, it seems, to bring in a parcel of Quotations, which you might as well have

\* Sicut—secundum *Substantiam* aio, *Homo* est, sic secundum *Substantiam* nego, cum dico, *non-homo* est &c. *Relative* autem negamus dicendo *non-filius*: *relative* igitur negamus dicendo *non-genitus*. *Ingenitus* porro, quid est nisi *non-genitus*? — quod autem *relative* pronuntiatur, non indicat *Substantiam*. Aug. de Trin. l. 5. c. 6.



referr'd to only, where They \* lie, and may be seen to greater Advantage. Whatever They are, They contradict not me; nor are They at all pertinent to the Business of the Query. My design was to show, at once, the Doctor's Inconsistency with Scripture, and with Himself: Both which are intimated in the Query. It was your part to defend Him, as fairly as you could. The Doctor, I observed, was obliged from *Gal. 4. 8.* to confess that the Son is *by Nature truly God*. From thence I infer, that His Scheme cannot stand with that Text; being an express Contradiction to it. You insist upon it notwithstanding, that the Son may be *by Nature truly God*, agreeable to the Text, and consistent with the Doctor's Principles. This then is the sole Point between us, to be here discuss'd.

You have, you say, *proved, that in Scripture there are different and subordinate Acceptations of the word, God*. True, you have proved that *Men* have been called *Gods*; and *Idols Gods*; the *Devil* is also a God, (2 Cor. 4. 4.) and the *Belly* a God. But, I think, St. *Paul* hath sufficiently intimated, (1 Cor. 8. 5, 6.) that the Son is not to be reckon'd among the *Nominal* Gods; besides that you your Selves confess it. If He be God at all, He is a *real* one: And now I want to see what Scripture Warrants, or permits us to profess Two *real* and *true* Gods. You say, the Son is God,

\* Script. Doctr. p. 306, &c. alias 273, &c.

*truly*, and *properly*, and by *Nature*, in the *Scripture Sense* of the word, *God*, (p. 110.) Then say I, He must be the same with the one *supreme* God, because there is but *One*. If He is *truly* so, He is the same with the *only true* God; if *properly* so, his Substance is *properly* divine; if *by Nature* so, He has the same *Nature* with the one God. Yet I very well know that you intend nothing like it: Only, from the concurring Language of Scripture and Antiquity, you find it necessary to say as we say: And are afterwards to rack and strain Invention, to find out some subtle and surprizing Meaning for it. What may we not do with any Writings in the World at this Rate, so long as Words are capable of being press'd and tortured into diverse Meanings? But let us go on, to see how you account for the Son's being God *by Nature*. If *divine Power and Dominion* be derived and exercis'd partially, temporarily, or in certain Emergencies only, it makes the Persons to be, and to be stiled Gods; not by *Nature*, but by *Grace*. Your Notion of *Dominion* making God to be God, has been sufficiently expos'd in the former Parts. I need only ask here, what was God before the Creatures were made? Or did He then commence God, *by Nature*, when He created the Universe, and began to have *Dominion* over it? The Doctor appears to be in the utmost perplexity, how to account for the Son's being called God, *Joh. 1. 1*. He is forced to quit his

Notion

Notion of *Dominion*. \* Sometimes it is because He was in *μορφῇ Θεῷ* *after* the Creation, and † sometimes because He *was partaker* of *divine Power and Glory* (He knew not how to say *Dominion*) *before* the Creation: And sometimes ‡ *μετοχῇ τῆς αὐτοῦ Θεότητος*. So that now we have the Doctor's own Authority for contradicting Him, if He tells us again, that the Word, *God*, is *always* a Word of *Office*. When He was considering the Son as *God* before the Creation, He should have Thought a little farther, that the Father was then also *God*, and should have told us, in what Sense He was so. But to proceed: Give me leave to observe here, that the Son is *God*, not *by Nature*, but *by Grace*, in Consequence of your own Principles. Being a *Creature*, and *finite*, He can exercise the *divine Power* and *Dominion* no otherwise than *partially*; and since He did not exercise the *divine Power* and *Dominion* to the utmost, before his Resurrection, He exercis'd it only in *certain Emergencies*; and since the *Exercise* began then, and is to end after the Day of Judgment, it is barely *Temporary*: And so, by your own *Characters*, you make Him *God*, *by Grace*, like *Angels*, *Magistrates*, and *Prophets*; Only his *Dominion* is larger, and for a longer period of Time: This is your *God by Nature*. But you are very excusable for not doing what is ridiculous, at first sight, even

\* Script. Doctr. p. 73. Ed. 2d. † Script. Doctr. p. 240. Ed. 2d.  
‡ Script. Doctr. p. 73.



so much as to pretend to. For how should the *Son* be God *by Nature*, upon your Principles, when the *Father* Himself, whatever his *Metaphysical Nature* may be (which the \* Doctor allows not to come into Consideration) is God *by Office* only; might not have been God at all, if He had pleased to make no Creatures; and may cease to be God, in the *Scripture-Sense* of the word, whenever He will, by letting all Things drop into their primitive Nothing. Now unless *Nature* and *Office* signify the same, it is not easy to conceive, upon the Doctor's Principles, how any Person can be God, *by Nature*, at all. You say, *if the divine Powers and Dominion be derived to*, and exercised by a *Nature, Person, or intelligent Substance*, UNIVERSALLY (which is impossible to suppose in a finite Creature) PERMANENTLY (which is contrary to your own Supposition of a Kingdom which is to have an end) UNALTERABLY, (tho' an *Alteration* is presumed in respect of the Son, and might be supposed even in respect of the Father Himself) If these Things be so; that is, if Contradictions be true, what then? Then *such a Being, or Person, is God by Nature, &c.* And this you give us as *the true meaning of Gal. 4. 8.* But, I hope, we shall have more respect for an inspired Apostle than to Father any such meaning upon Him. For the true Sense and Import of it, I refer you to the † Learned Gen-

\* Script. Doctr. p. 243. 296. alias 210. 263. Reply, p. 301.

† True Script. Doctr. continued, p. 73, &c. tleman,

tleman, who has so well defended this Text against Dr. Clarke. You add, *Had not the Scriptures this Sense of the word, God, They could not be intelligible or reconcilable* (p. 113.) But are you well assured that you understand whatever is intelligible or reconcilable? *The Metaphysical Definition*, you say, *cannot be the only Scripture Sense of the Term, God.* You allow then that it may be the *Principal*, tho' not the *only* Scripture-Sense; which I am glad to hear from you. The Learned Doctor will not admit the *Metaphysical* Sense to be *\* ever the Scripture-Sense* of the Term, God. The *Metaphysical* Sense, He expressly says, is *never intended*; but the *constant usage of Scripture* is different. *The Word, God, in Scripture, is ALWAYS a relative Word of Office*: Which tho' the Doctor has no Proof of, nor Ground for, nor is Himself well satisfied in; yet He knew *why* He said it, having very good *prudential* Reasons for it. For, if the *Metaphysical* Sense be ever intended, when the word, God, is spoken of the Father, no good Reason can be assign'd why it should not be so always, when spoken of the same Person: And if this be the current and most usual Sense of the word, *God*, in Scripture, we shall have a fair handle to prove that it was intended in the same Sense, when spoken, in such and such Circumstances, of the Son: Or, at least, the Doctor will have little or no Pretence left, upon his Principles,

\* Script. Doctr. p. 296. Reply, p. 119. 290.

for saying that the Son is *truly*, and *properly*, God. You observe, that the *Metaphysical* Definition of one *Self-existent, underived, independent, supreme* Being would *exclude* the Son, who is *derived*. This is the Sum of your Argument, and clearer than you have put it. But I must observe to you, that this *Definition*, or something like it, hath long passed current with Men who believed a *Trinity of divine Persons*, and were never apprehensive of any such Consequence as you would draw from it. It is properly a Definition of the τὸ Θεῖον, the divine Nature, *abstracting* from the Consideration of the *distinction* of Persons, which is the usual method that the *Schoolmen*, and others have taken; and There the Words *self-existent, underived, independent*, are not considered as *personal*, but *essential* Characters. *Necessarily-existing, uncreated, immutable, all-sufficient*, are what They mean, in that *Definition*: Otherwise it is a Definition of the Person of the Father only, singly consider'd. But if instead of *Metaphysics* (which must always be content to stand corrected by Gospel Revelation) we chuse to take our Definition of God from *Scripture*: Then that of \* *Melancthon*, which I have put into the Margin, will be more full and compleat.

\* Deus est Essentia Spiritualis, intelligens, verax, bona, pura, iusta, misericors, liberrima, immensæ potentia, & sapientia, Pater æternus qui Filium Imaginem suam ab æterno genuit, & Filius Imago Patris Co-æterna, & Spiritus Sanctus procedens a Patre & Filio. *Melanct. Loc. Theolog. de Deo.*



## Q U E R Y XXV.

*Whether it be not clear from all the genuine Remains of Antiquity, that the Catholick Church, before the Council of Nice, and even from the Beginning, did believe the Eternity and Consubstantiality of the Son; if either the oldest Creeds, as interpreted by those that recite Them; or the Testimonies of the earliest Writers, or the public Censures pass'd upon Hereticks, or particular Passages of the Antientest Fathers, can amount to a proof of a Thing of this Nature?*

**Y**OU tell me, in Answer, that it is *not* clear that the Ante-Nicene Church profess'd the Notion of INDIVIDUAL Consubstantiality: That the Objector cannot produce one single Passage in all Catholick Ante Nicene Antiquity, which proves an INDIVIDUAL or NUMERICAL Consubstantiality, in the three divine Persons. This Answer is scarce becoming the Gravity of a Man, or the Sincerity of a Christian, in so serious and weighty an Argument. Did I speak of *Individual* Consubstantiality; or, if I had, could I mean it in your Sense? I ask, whether the *Fathers* believed the Three Persons to be *one Substance*; and do affirm that They did, *universally*. You Answer, that They did not assert the Three Persons

sons to be *one Person*; which is the constant Sense you make of *Individual*. And here, you would make a show as if the *Objector* had been mistaken, and as if you contradicted Him; when all resolves into a trifling Equivocation, and you really contradict Him not at all. That *present Scholastick* Notion, as you call it, of three Persons being one *Person, Hypostasis, or Suppositum*, is no where *present*, that I know of, amongst any that own a *Trinity*: Neither is it the *Scholastick* Notion; as any Man may see, that will but look into the *Schoolmen*, and read with any Judgment *Individual* has been generally own'd, but not in your Sense; and *Numerical* too, but in a Sense very different from what you pretend to oppose it in: And therefore, to be plain with you; this way of proceeding, in an important Controversy, is neither *fair* towards your Adversaries, nor *sincere* towards the Readers; but, at best, is only solemn Trifling. You know, or you know little in this Controversy, that all the Fathers almost to a Man, either expressly or implicitly, asserted the *Consubstantiality* of the Son with the Father. Call it *Individual*, or call it *Specifick*; that is not now the Question. They unanimously maintain'd that the Son was not of any *created, or mutable* Substance, but strictly *Divine*; and so closely and nearly allied to the Father's Person (in a mysterious way above Comprehension) that the Substance of the Son might be justly called

the *Father's* Substance, Both being One. And this is all that ever any sober Catholick meant by *Individual*, or *Numerical*; as I have often observed.

Is not this sufficient to urge against Dr. *Clarke* and You, who make the Son of an *inferior* Substance, differing intirely in *kind* from the *Father's*; in short, a *Creature*, tho' you care not to speak it in broad Terms? This is what you have not so much as one *Catholic Post Nicene*, or *Ante Nicene* Writer to countenance you plainly in. The main of your Doctrine, the very Points wherein your Scheme is contain'd, and on which it turns, and which distinguish you from the present Orthodox, stand condemn'd by all Antiquity. Do you imagine, all This is to be turn'd off, only by equivocating upon the word, *Numerical*; or by throwing out the Term *Scholastick*, to make weak Persons believe, that we have borrowed our Doctrine from the *School-men* only? No: We know, and you may know, if you please to examine, that, as to the main of our Doctrine of the Blessed Trinity, we have the Universal Church, as high as any Records reach, concurring with us. To Them we appeal, as well as to the Scriptures; that, together with Scripture, we may be the more secure that we follow the true Interpretation. I need not go on to prove that the primitive Writers asserted the *Consubstantiality*, because you have not denied it in the Sense I intended; and indeed  
could



could not Your slipping a Word upon us, and sliding off to another Point, may be taken for a Confession and Acknowledgement, that the *Query* was just; and should have been answer'd in the *Affirmative*, could your Cause have subsisted, after so large and frank a Confession. *As to Creeds*, you say, *none of the Three first Centuries express the Querist's Notion*: meaning your own Notion of *Individual*, which is not the *Querist's*. What follows (p. 118.) is still pursuing the same mistake. Since you have told us, that there is no proof of *Individual Consubstantiality* (that is, of *personal* Identity, as you understand it, and in which Sense no Body opposes you) it would have been fair and ingenuous to have own'd that the *Fathers* did unanimously hold a *Consubstantiality*, in some Sense or other. If not *Numerical*, or *Individual*, in the strictest Sense, was it, think you, *Specifick*? Yet, if so, it will follow that all the *Fathers* were directly opposite to the Doctor and you; and condemn'd your Notion of the Son's being Inferior in *Kind*, *Nature*, *Substance*, &c. *Specifick* Unity implies *Equality* of Nature; as two Men, specifically one with each other, are in *Nature* equal; and so, any other two Things of the same *sort* and *kind*. This Notion, if it were what the *Fathers* held, You might charge with *Tritheism*: And, at the same Time, you must give Them all up, as no way favourable to your *Hypothesis*. But the *Fathers* constantly took care to signify

that they did not mean that the *Persons* were *specifically* one, like three Human Persons having a *separate* Existence independent of each other: Nor would They allow *Three Suns*, which would be *specifically* one, to be a proper or suitable Illustration; but the Rays of the same Sun, the Streams of the same Fountain, and the like; all to intimate a much closer Tie, a more *substantial* Union than *Specifick* amounts to. The *Persons*, the *Hypostases*, were Three; and yet *una Substantia*, as *Tertullian* expresses it, in all.

You would persuade us (saying I suppose that either *specifick* or *individual* Consubstantiality would be equally against you) I say, you would persuade us, that it was some *Oratorical* and *Figurative* Consubstantiality, which the Fathers meant. This I apprehend from what you drop in Page 121, where you expressly apply this new Solution to the difficulty arising from *ὁμοούσιον* in the *Nicene-Creed*. I will not suffer the *English* Reader to go away with this groundless Notion, instead of a just Answer. Such as know any thing of Antiquity, do not want to have such Pretences confuted: Such as do not, may please to take along with Them these following Considerations.

I. The Doctrine of the *Consubstantiality* appears to have been a constant settled Thing; a sort of ruled Case, running thro' all in general. Strange, that They should all *Rhetoricate* in a  
Mat-

Matter of Faith, of so great Weight and Importance; and that we should not meet with so much as one grave sober Writer, to strip the Matter of all Flourish and Varnish, and to tell us the naked Truth.

2. It is to be observed that the Notion does not occur only in popular Harangues, but in dry Debates; chiefly in Controversy with *Hereticks*, where it concern'd the *Catholicks* to speak accurately and properly, and to deliver their Sentiments very distinctly.

3. This is farther confirm'd from the Objections made by *Hereticks* to the *Catholic* Doctrine. There were Two standing Objections made by *Hereticks* to the *Catholic* Doctrine: One was, that it inferr'd a *Division* of the Father's Substance: The other that it was *Tritheism*. We find footsteps of the former, as early as <sup>a</sup> *Justin Martyr*. We meet with it in <sup>b</sup> *Tertullian*, as urged by *Praxeas*. <sup>c</sup> *Tatian* and <sup>d</sup> *Theophilus* Both allude to it. <sup>e</sup> *Sabellius* was full of it; and it was afterwards, one of the chiefest Pretences of *Arius*; as may appear from his own Letters, besides many <sup>f</sup> other Evidences. Now, what colour or pretence could there have been for the Objection, had not the *Catholicks* profess'd a proper Communication of the same Substance? Need we be

<sup>a</sup> Dial. p. 183. 373. Jeb. See Bull D. F. p. 66, 67. and p. 33.

<sup>b</sup> Contr. Prax. c. 8.

<sup>c</sup> Tat. p. 21. Ed. Worth.

<sup>d</sup> Theoph. l. 2. p. 129.

<sup>e</sup> Alexand. apud Theod. E. H. l. 1. c. 4. p. 17. Athanas. p. 942.

<sup>f</sup> See Bull D. F. N. p. 33.



told that Angels and Archangels, or any created Beings were derived from God without any *Abscission* from, or *Division* of, his *Substance*? Or could it ever enter into any Man's Head to make so weak an Objection to the *Catholick* Doctrine, unless a *proper Consubstantiality* had been taught by Them? Yet this was the principal, the standing pretence for, and support of Heresy for near 200 Years together.

The other was *Tritheism*; objected all along by the *Sabellians*, and afterwards (tho' more sparingly) by the *Arians*. What kind of *Tritheism* the *Sabellians* meant (*Tritheism* in the highest and strictest Sense) appears, not only from the former Objection about the *division* of the Father's Substance, but also, from the way they took to solve the difficulty: Namely, by making Father, Son, and Holy-Ghost one and the same *Hypostasis*, as well as one *Substance*; and their thinking it not beneath the Father Himself to have submitted to *Passion*. This makes it extremely probable that the Church, at that Time, believ'd the three Persons to be *Consubstantial* in a proper, not *Figurative*, Sense; in Consequence whereof, it was pretended that there would be three Gods; in like manner as three Human Persons of the same *specifick* Nature, are three Men.

4. What puts this farther beyond all reasonable doubt, is the method which the *Catholicks* took to answer the Two fore-mention'd Objections. As to That about *Division of Sub-*

*Substance*; They never tell the *Hereticks*, that there was no manner of Ground or Colour for the Objection: They never say, that the same difficulty would lie against God's creating Angels, or Archangels, or any other Creature; as They might, and should have done, had They been of Dr. *Clarke's* Principles, or of Your's. No: \* They only deny any *Division* or *Diminution* of the Father's Substance, and illustrate, as well as They are able, so sublime a mystery, by one *Light* kindling, as it were, from *Another*; by the *Sun* and it's *Rays*; by *Fountain* and *Streams*; *Stock* and *Branch*: All Instances of the same *specifick* Nature, and † answering in some Circumstances, tho' defective in others. One would not desire a fuller and clearer Testimony, that those, or the like *Similitudes* were intended to signify the same with a proper *Consubstantiality*, than we meet with in *Dionysius* of *Alexandria* ‡.

Then, for their Answers to the charge of *Tritheism*, as understood by the *Sabellians*, how easy would it have been for Them to have told the Objectors, that They did not take the word *God* in the strict Sense; that *Moses* and other mortal Men had been called *Gods*; that They believed the Son to be no

\* Just. M. Dial. p. 183. 373. Tat. p. 21, 22. Athenag. p. 40. 96. Origen. Pamp. Apol. Tertull. Apol. c. 21. adv. Prax. c. 8. Theognost. apud Athanas. Vol. 1. p. 230. Hippolyt. Contr. Noet. c. 11. p. 13. Dionys. Alexand. Resp. ad Quæst. 5.

† See Bull. D. F. p. 120.

‡ Apud Athanas. de Sentent. Dionys. Tom. 1. p. 255, 256.

more than a *Creature*, tho' the most perfect of all *Creatures*; and that the *Sabellians* did Them a very great and manifest Injury, to imagine otherwise of Them. This would, this must have been their Answer to the charge of *Tritheism* as understood by the Objectors; had They not otherwise *learned Christ*. Instead of this, They appear to be very sensible of the just Weight and Importance of the Objection. They must secure the *Divinity* of the Son, and yet preserve the Unity too. They have recourse to *Unity of Substance* (even against Those who made *one Substance* to signify one *Hypostasis*) as *Tertullian* frequently does, in his dispute with *Praxeas*: And notwithstanding that the *Sabellians* had, if I may so speak, carried the Son's *Divinity* too high, in so much as to make Him the very same *Hypostasis* with the *Father*; yet the utmost that the *Catholicks* could be brought to say, in *Degradation* of Him, was only this; that He was *subordinate* as a *Son*; equal in every respect, but as a *Son* can be equal to a *Father*; inferior in point of *Original* (the *Father* being Head and Fountain of all) but still of the same Nature, Power, Substance, and Perfections; subsisting in, and from the *Father*, inseparably and constantly, always and every where; and therefore *one God* with Him. And if any Person, tho' in the warmth of Dispute, did but happen to drop any doubtful Expressions, tending any way to lessen the Dignity of the Son, or was

but



but suspected to do so; the Alarm was soon taken, and it awaken'd the Jealousy of the *Catholicks*; who could not bear any Appearance of it. This was remarkably seen, in the famous Case of *Dionysius*, Bishop of *Alexandria*, Sixty Years before the rise of *Arius*, and is recorded by *Athanasius* in his Works.

5. To this we may add, that while the *Sabellian* Controversy was on Foot (which was at least 100 Years, and could never have lasted so long, had the *Catholicks* been of any other Principles, than Those which I here maintain) I say, while this was on Foot, how easy would it have been for the *Catholicks* to have pinch'd Them close, and to have press'd Them with variety of Arguments, more than They did, had They been of your Principles, or of Dr. *Clarke's*? The Father is *eternal*, but the Son not so; the Father is *omniscient*, but the Son *Ignorant* of the Day of Judgment; the Father is *omnipotent*, but the Powers of the Son finite and limited; in a word, the Father is *Creator*, but the Son a *Creature*; and therefore They cannot be One and the same *Hypostasis*, or *Suppositum*. This Argument had been irrefragable, and could not have failed of being urged and press'd Home, by Men of such acute Parts, as *Tertullian*, *Origen*, *Hippolytus*, and Others, had it been consistent with *Catholick* Principles; or had They not believed, that the Son was *Consubstantial*, in the proper Sense, enjoying all the *essential* Perfections of the Father, in common with Him.

6. It would be endless almost to proceed in this Argument: The rest I shall throw into a narrow Compass, and only give Hints for your leisure Thoughts to inquire into. The strict Sense which the Antients had of the word *God*, as signifying *Substance*, and applying it to the Son, in the same Sense; their admitting but one Substance to be strictly Divine, and their utter Abhorrence of any inferior Deities; their appropriating Worship to the one true God, and worshipping the Son notwithstanding; their unanimous Belief of the Son's being *eternal, uncreated, omnipotent*, and of his being Creator, Preserver, and Sustainer of the Universe: Any one of these, singly almost, would be sufficient for the proof of a *proper Consubstantiality*, as asserted by the *Ante-Nicene* Catholick Writers: But all together, and taken with the other Particulars before mention'd, They make so full, so clear, so ample a Demonstration of a Matter of Fact, that a Man must be of a very peculiar Constitution, who, after having well considered the Evidences, can make the least doubt or scruple of it. And this I hope may be sufficient in answer to your Pretence of an *Oratorical* or *Figurative* Consubstantiality; a Pretence, which you lay down with an unusual Diffidence; and without so much as one Reason, or Authority, to support it.

It being evident, from what hath been said, that it was a *proper, not figurative*, Consubstantiality, which the *Ante-Nicene* Fathers in-

violably

violably maintain'd; This is all I am concern'd for. As to the question, whether it shall be call'd *Specifick*, or *Numerical*, I am in no pain about it. Neither of the Names exactly suits it; nor perhaps any other we can think on. It is such a *Consubstantiality* as preserves the *Unity*, without destroying the *distinct Personality*; such as neither *Sabellians* nor *Arians* would come into, but the *Catholicks* maintain'd, with equal Vigour, against Both. It is a *Medium* to preserve the *Priority* of the *Father*, and withal the *Divinity*, the *essential Divinity*, of *Son* and *Holy-Ghost*: In a word; it is the sober, middle way, between the Extravagancies of Both Extremes.

### QUERY XXVI.

*Whether the Doctor did not equivocate or prevaricate strangely, in saying. \* The Generality of Writers before the Council of Nice, were, in the whole, clearly on his Side: When it is manifest, They were, in the general, no farther on his Side, than the allowing a Subordination amounts to; no farther than our own Church is on his Side, while in the main points of difference, The ETERNITY and CONSUBSTANTIALITY, They are clearly against Him? That is, They were on his Side, so far as*

\* Answer to Dr. Wells, pag. 28.



*we acknowledge Him to be right, but no farther.*

**I**N Defence of the Doctor, you appeal to his very *numerous*, and, as you say, *plain* Quotations from the antient Authors. And this, you promise before-hand, will be made further evident to all *learned* and *unprejudic'd* Persons, as soon as Dr. *Whitby's Observations on Bishop Bull's Defens. Fid. Nic. appear in the World*. As to the Doctor's pretended *plain* Quotations, from the antient Authors, They have not *plainly*, nor at all determin'd against the *Co-eternity* and *Consubstantiality* of the Son, the *Points in Question*; and therefore can do the Doctor no Service: But, on the contrary, the *Ante-Nicene* Writers, in general, have determin'd *plainly* against Him, as to the main of his Doctrine, wherein He differs from us. In asserting which, I say no more than the great *Athanasius* told the *Arians* long ago, and it is Fact, that all the Writers before Them, of any Repute or Judgment, were directly against Them. “ \* We give  
“ you Demonstration, says He, that our Do-  
“ ctrine has been handed down to us from Fa-  
“ thers to Fathers. But You, Ye Revivers of  
“ *Judaism* and Disciples of *Caiphas*, what  
“ Writers can you bring to Father your Tenets?  
“ Not a Man can you name, of any repute for  
“ Sense or Judgment. All to a Man are against

\* Athanas. de Decret. Syn. Nic. p. 233.

you, &c. To the same purpose speaks St *Austin*, in a studied Discourse, which may be supposed to contain his coolest and most serious Thoughts. “ \* All the Catholick Interpreters “ of the Old or New Testament, that I could “ read, who have wrote before me on the “ Trinity, which is God, intended to teach, “ conformable to Scripture, that Father, Son, “ and Holy-Ghost do, by the inseparable “ Equality of one and the same Substance, “ make up the Unity divine. Here you may observe the Summ of the † *Catholick Doctrine*. The same *Homogeneous Substance*; and *Inseparability*. The first makes each Hypostasis, *res divina*; the last makes all to be *una Substantia, una Summa res*, one undivided, or individual, or numerical Substance; one God. This is the Antient *Catholick Doctrine*; and, I think, of the *Schools* too; tho’ the *School men* have perplex’d it with innumerable Subtilties. *Hilary* expresses it briefly thus.

\* Omnes, quos legere potui, qui ante me Scripserunt de Trinitate, quæ est Deus, divinorum librorum Veterum & Novorum Catholici Tractatores hoc intenderunt secundum Scripturas docere, quod Pater, & Filius, & Spiritus Sanctus, *Unius ejusdemque Substantie* inseparabili æqualitate divinam insinuent Unitatem. *Aug. Trin. l. 1. c. 3. p. 753.*

† I shall add another Passage of St. Austin, to explain his Sense more clearly.

*Trinitas* propter *Trinitatem Personarum*, & *Unus Deus* propter *inseparabilem Divinitatem*, sicut *Unus Omnipotens* propter *inseparabilem Omnipotentiam*. Ita ut etiam cum de singulis quæritur, unusquisque eorum & Deus & Omnipotens esse respondeatur; cum vero de omnibus simul, non Tres Dii, vel Tres Omnipotentes, sed unus Deus Omnipotens: Tanta inest in Tribus inseparabilis Unitas, quæ sic se Voluit prædicari. *August. in Civit. Dei. l. 11. c. 24.*

*Nature*

*Naturæ* indissimilis *atque* inseparabilis *Unitas*. This, I say, is the Doctrine; Confute it, if you please, or if you can: In the mean while however, let us honestly own the Fact. But to proceed.

There were many Writings extant in the Times of *Athanasius* and *Austin*, which have not come down to us; and therefore *their* Testimonies, in the Case, are of the greater force. I might mention other *Catholicks*, about that time, who appealed to Antiquity, with all the Assurance and Freedom Imaginable. But the most remarkable Instance to our purpose is, that when in the Time of *Theodosius*, the *Arians* were press'd by the *Catholicks* in dispute, and fairly challeng'd to refer the matter in Controversy to the concurring Judgment of the Writers before Them, and to put it upon that Issue; the *Arians* declined it, and durst not abide the Trial. See the Story, at large, in \* *Socrates* and † *Sozomen*. So dull were the *Catholicks* at that Time, nay, so unthinking were the *Arians* too, that *They* could not perceive, what is now so clear to the Doctor; that the generality of Writers, before the Council of Nice, were on the *Arian* side: But one Party was confident, and the other suspected, at least, that the contrary was true.

But I need not take this *indirect* way of confuting the Doctor's Assertion; tho' it affords us a very strong Presumption, and is of much

\* Lib. 5. c. 10.

† Lib. 7. c. 12.



greater Weight and Authority than the single Judgment of any of the Moderns: Many of the *Ante-Nicene* Writings, by the good Providence of God, are yet extant, and can speak for Themselves; Besides that the incomparable Bishop *Bull* has unanswerably defended Them, and vindicated Them from all such Exceptions as appeared to have any Shadow of Truth or Probability in Them. To show you how little Reason the Doctor, or your Self, hath to boast of the *Ante-Nicene* Writers, as favourable to your Cause, I shall here set down several Positions in which the Doctor and You run manifestly counter to the whole Stream of Antiquity.

1. *That the Son is not Consubstantial with God the Father.* You are directly opposite to all Antiquity in This your leading Position, on which the Rest hang, and on which the Controversy turns. This is very clear from the Testimonies collected by Bishop *Bull*, and from what additional Observations I have made under the last Query.

2. *That the Son is not Co-eternal with the Father.* Consubstantiality implies *Co-eternity*: Besides that the afore-mention'd learned Prelate, has given us numerous direct Testimonies for it from the *Ante-Nicene* Fathers, above Twenty of Them; not one of any Note plainly contradicting Them. These two main Points being determin'd against you, the rest are of less moment. Yet I cannot find that the *Antients*

agreed with you in your other inferior Positions, which you bring in as under-props to your Scheme.

3. *That, God, is a relative Word, Θεός and Δεότης signifying not Substance but Dominion, and Authority.* This is directly \* contrary to all Catholick Antiquity, a very few Instances excepted.

4. *That God the Father only was God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.* This Position I have shewn to be contrary to the Sentiments of the *Ante-Nicene* Writers.

5. *That the Titles of one, only, &c. are exclusive of the Son.* This also I have shewn, in these Papers, to be directly contrary to the Judgment of the Antients.

6. *That the Son had not distinct worship paid Him till after his Resurrection.* This, in the Sense wherein you understand it, is not true; nor agreeable to the Sentiments of the Antient Church.

\* See Fiddes, Vol. 1. p. 375, &c. and what I have observ'd above, p. 85. Nothing more common than Θεότης for divine Nature (as Δεωτότης also for the Human) in Ecclesiastical Writers. I shall point to a few Instances only out of many.

Melito apud Cav. Hist. Lit. Vol. 2. p. 33. Grabe Spicileg. Vol. 2. p. 245. Hippolyt. Vol. 1. p. 226. Vol. 2. p. 24. Origen Contr. Cels. p. 342. 404. Cyrill. Hierosol. Catech. 11. p. 142. Cyril. Alex. Thesaur. p. 232. Dial. 1. de Trin. p. 405. Damasc. de Orth. Fid. l. 3. c. 11.

N. B. There is, in strictness, some difference between τὸ Δεόν, and Θεότης (tho' the latter is often used for the former) such nearly as between Concrete, and Abstract; but still Δεόν refers to Nature and Substance (as Θεός also generally does) not Dominion. Abstract Names of Substances are not very common indeed, (See Lock. H. U. l. 3. c. 8.) but here there was a necessity for it.

7. *That*

7. *That Father and Son (or any two Persons) ought not to be called one God.* I have referr'd to the *Ante-Nicene* Writers, who so call'd Them, more than once. Some of the Testimonies may be seen at large in *Dr. Fiddes*.

8. *That the Title of God, in Scripture, in an absolute Construction, always signifies the Father.* Directly contrary to the Stream of Antiquity; as may appear, besides other Arguments, from their Application of Scripture Texts, of the Old Testament, in which God is spoken of absolutely, to the Son.

9. *That an Inferior God may be admitted besides the Supreme, and Worship paid to Both.* Nothing can strike more at the very Fundamentals of Religion than this Position, in the Judgment of the Antients in general.

10. *That the Son is not efficient Cause of the Universe, and of all created Beings.* This I take to be contrary to all the Antients. See the Testimonies above\*.

11. *That the Son Himself is made or created.* This neither You nor the Doctor admit *in Terms*; but in *reality*, and in *other words*, you Both do; as hath been shown. This Position is flatly contrary to the Doctrine of the Antients. The Testimonies have been referr'd to above. There are other Particulars, which I may at present forget, or which may less deserve notice. These are enough to show that the Doctor's Pretences to the *Ante-Nicene* Fathers, are groundless.



What then has the Doctor to plead for Himself, and for his so great Assurance in this Particular? First, That the *Ante-Nicene* (as did also the *Post-Nicene*) Fathers allowed a *Subordination*; which is very true, but not at all pertinent; nor can any Consequence be certainly drawn from it, in favour of the Doctor's *Hypothesis*; which He himself seems to be aware of, as I have remark'd above\*. Another Thing is, that the *Ante-Nicene* Writers, some of Them, spoke of a *Temporal* Generation by the *Will* of the Father, which I have accounted for in my former Pages. And a third Thing is, that the generality of the *Antients*, when They speak of God absolutely, ordinarily mean the *Father*, and They distinguish His Person by some eminent Titles, and peculiar Appellations: which may be easily accounted for.

Can these Three Considerations, or if there be more such, be ground sufficient for the Doctor to say, that the generality of the *Ante-Nicene* Writers are *clearly* on his side, when They expressly contradict Him in so many Particulars as I have mention'd; several of Them *essentials* of His *Hypothesis*? The most that in Truth can, or in Justice ought to be said, is that, in some Particulars, They *seem* to favour Him; but could not *really* mean it; unless They notoriously contradicted Themselves. The very utmost which the most sanguine Man of your side should hope for, is, that the Fathers may be found Contradictory to one another,

\* Pag. 300.

ther, or to Themselves, in order to null their Evidence. If They are consistent, They are our's certainly. And this Difference there is plainly between us, and you: That, as to your Principles, the Fathers are express, clear, and full against Them; no possibility of reconciling Them together: As to our's, They are no where directly and expressly against us, If They are at all against us, it is only *indirectly*, and must be made out by *Inference*, *Deduction*, and *remote* Consequences, neither *clear*, nor *certain*. They may be reconciled to our *Principles*, to *Themselves*, and to *one Another*: But, as to any consistent Agreement with your's, it is utterly impracticable.

Now, supposing the Doctor ever so strongly to believe that the *Ante-Nicene* Writers, in general, held Principles which necessarily infer and imply his Conclusion; yet we insist upon it, that They ought not to be judged of from any obscure, disputable *Consequences* which the Doctor draws for Them, against what They drew for Themselves. If we once take the Liberty of denominating, sorting, or ranking of Men with any side, not according to what Themselves, perhaps rightly, profess'd, but according to what some *imagine*, in Reason and good Consequence, They ought to have profess'd, we may call *Protestants*, *Papists*; *Arminians*, *Calvinists*; *Orthodox*, *Hereticks*; and what not. There are some common Principles which all Mankind agree in, and the several Differences and Distinctions

amongst them arise only from their drawing Consequences differently; and it is this that gives Them their particular and special Denomination. Now since it is evident and visible, as the Light, that the *Ante-Nicene* Writers did not own the *Consequences* which the Doctor makes for them, but expressly and clearly rejected them; constantly affirming the *Eternity* and *Consubstantiality* of the Son (the very points of Difference between Us and the Doctor) it is plain and obvious to common Sense, that the Doctor has no just claim or title to Them, but that We have: They were, in the main points *clearly* on our side (consistent, or not consistent, is not now the Question) and as *clearly* against Him. It is to no purpose to plead, in this Case, that *Premises* only are of any Weight, and that *Conclusions* always stand for nothing. This may be allowed in *Argumentation*; but not in determining on what side any Person, or any Body of Men were in this particular Question; whether such *Conclusions* follow from such *Premises*. In this, the *Ante-Nicene* Writers were *directly*, and *plainly*, *Anti-Arian*; and therefore it is a great Abuse of Language, and as great an Injury to Them and to the Truth, for the Doctor to say that They were, *in the whole, clearly on his side*.

But you had promised the World great Matters from a Book of Dr. *Whitby's*, which has since seen the Light; and I am therefore obliged to say something to it, tho' otherwise I should

much



much rather wave it; because it is wrote only to *Scholars*, with whom it can do no harm; and because, I believe, you are sensible, before this Time, how uncautious a Thing it is to promise in the Dark; and to be Sponsor for another's Performance, so long before-hand. Dr. *Whitby* is one that has done good Service to the Church, and to the learned World; and one would be willing to throw a Veil over his late misconduct in this Controversy, did not the imprudent Triumphs of others oblige us to take some notice of it. But let us come to the Point: I shall shew you, in some short Strictures upon the Performance, how little you are to hope for from it; and how far it comes short of Expectation. I'll divide what I have to say into two Kinds of Observations.

1. Upon general Fallacies, running thro' the whole Book.

2. Upon particular Defects, Misquotations, Misconstructions, Misrepresentations, &c.

His principal, and most general Fallacy, is his making *Essence* and *Person* to signify the same. One *individual* or *numerical* Essence, He every where interprets to a *Sabellian* Sense; understanding by it one *individual Hypostasis*, or *real* Person. And this ridiculous Sense He fixes upon \* All that now pass for *Orthodox*; and, I think too, upon the generality of Those who have been reputed Catholicks down from the

\* Pref. p. 32.

Council of *Nice*: For He<sup>a</sup> charges *Athanasius* Himself with it; who has been generally look'd upon as the Standard of Orthodoxy, in this Article. The Charge is weak, and groundless, and more especially in regard to Bishop *Bull*; who is<sup>b</sup> known to have declared Himself against it, as frequently, as strongly, and as fully, as it was possible for a Man to do. The learned *Examiner*, tho'<sup>c</sup> He seems to have known this, is forced to<sup>d</sup> pretend Ignorance, to give the better colour to what He was going about. For, otherwise, who would not, at first sight, observe the peculiar Extravagancy of the undertaking, to confute Bishop *Bull*, only by showing that the Bishop has *not* proved what He never intended to prove, nor so much as believed, but rejected as heartily as the learned *Examiner* Himself can do. However, since this was, in a manner, necessary, that the learned *Examiner* might *appear* at least to have something to say, all due Allowances are to be made for it. Let us now observe how, in the

a *Præf.* p. 32.

b I shall here only cite one Passage of Bishop Bull, speaking of Sandius; who, as steps Dr. Whitby has too closely followed.

Auctor ille, ubique in Libro suo illud pro certo & rato habet Homousianorum, quos vocat, & Sabellianorum de Filio Dei Sententiam prorsus eandem esse. Quo nihil a vero remotius est; Siquidem supra clare ostendimus, Neminem Dei Filium Patri *homousion* posse dicere, nisi absurde admodum & improprie, qui cum Sabellio sentiat. D. F. N. p. 148.

See also D. F. p. 230. Animadv. in Gilb. Clarke, p. 1004.

c See *Molest. Disquisit.* p. 107. where He charges Bishop Bull with holding a Specifick Unity; and *Præf.* p. 31.

d *Præf.* p. 31.

Entrance, He is pleased to state the general Question.

“ \* Whether *All* the *Ante-Nicene* Fathers  
 “ profess’d the very same Doctrine which *We*  
 “ ascribe to the *Nicene* Council; That is, whe-  
 “ ther All acknowledged the same *Numerical*  
 “ Essence of the Father to have been *com-*  
 “ *municated* to the Son and Holy Ghost, and  
 “ that therefore Both are one God in *Number*  
 “ with the Father.

See how many *Guards* He has put in; as it were Conscious of what He had taken in hand, and fearing lest otherwise there should not be left Him strength sufficient to secure a handsome Retreat. He does not say, the *Generality* of the *Ante-Nicene* Fathers, but *All*; so that if there happens to be but one Exception, He may still be safe and secure. Next, He does not say the Doctrine of the *Nicene* Council, but which *We ascribe* to that Council: Now, who can tell what *We* He means? Perhaps Himself and Two or Three more. Then again, *same Essence* will not serve, but it must be the same *numerical* Essence: And this He interprets, every where throughout his Book, in a *Sabellian* Sense. So here the *State* of the *Question* is intirely changed: And unless the Bishop has proved (which God forbid) that All

\* Utrum Patres OMNES *Ante-Nicani* Eandem QUAM Concilio *Nicano* TRIBUIMUS sententiam amplexi sunt; hoc est, utrum omnes EANDEM NUMERO Patris Essentiam Filio & Spiritui Sancto fuisse COMMUNICATAM, eoque nomine utrumque cum Patre *Unum Nominero Deum* esse agnoverunt? *Proem.* p. 2.



the *Ante-Nicene* Fathers were Hereticks and something worse, professing what Themselves condemn'd as Heresy, He has not, it seems, done enough to satisfy the learned *Examiner*. Not content with this, He demands farther to have it proved that this same *numerical* Essence, that is (according to Him) *Person*, was *communicated* to Two other *Persons*: And He has some pretence for cavil at the word \* *Communicated*. Yet, as if all this were not sufficient, it must be also by *interior Production*; as He observes a little after in pag. 2. and He has some Turns of Wit upon the word † *Production*. Was this the way to answer such a Writer as Bishop *Bull*, a wise, grave, learned, judicious Author, and One that was above Trifling?

In short, the plain Question between Bishop *Bull* and the *Arians* is only this: Whether the *Ante-Nicene* Fathers, in general, believed the Son to be of an *eternal, uncreated, immutable*, and strictly *divine* Substance, or no? Bishop *Bull* maintain'd the Affirmative, and has unanswerably proved it, in the opinion of most Men of true Learning and Judgment, whether Here, or Abroad. This is what the learned *Examiner* should neither have concealed, nor disguis'd; but have frankly and honestly confess'd, as He did ‡ formerly. If, notwithstanding,

\* Præf. pag. 21.

† Præf. p. 23.

‡ Opus aggredior quod Bullus nostras, Pietate Summa & Doctrina Vir præditus, atque in Antiquitatis totius Scriptis Versatissimus,  
the

the learned *Prelate* has not proved that the Fathers held a *numerical* Essence, in the *Examiner's* Sense (such as He thinks necessary to preserve the Unity) the Bishop should not be represented as failing in the Proof of what He intended; but should be given up for a *Tritheist*, and the *Catholick* Church with Him, whose Advocate He is, and with whom He stands or falls. This would have been the fair and ingenuous way; unless the learned *Examiner* would have undertaken to prove that the Fathers before the *Nicene* Council were of *Arian* Principles, which He durst not do. What does it signify to show that They were not *Sabellians*? Did Bishop *Bull*, or does any Man of Sense pretend They were?

You may judge of the Performance, from his stating the Question so strangely; and his setting out with such diffidence, as if He thought the Cause desperate. When you come to the Book it self, you'll find Two Thirds of it, in effect, little more than retreating to the *Sabellian* Sense of *Numerical* and *Individual*, which is only so much Impertinence. This is the principal, and the most general Fallacy which He trusts to; and is, in a manner, the Turn of the whole Book.

He has another *general Fallacy*, which He serves Himself of sometimes, and it is this.

*opere are perenniori, ad Doctorem Invidiam, & Novatorum Cordolium, summo judicio & industria peregit. Whitty. Tractat. de vera Chris. Dent. pag. 59.*

When

When He finds some Expressions run pretty high and strong for the Divinity of Christ, \* He says the *Arians* used the same, or the like Expressions. There is very little Force or Weight in the Argument: For it amounts only to this. The † *Arians*, perfect Masters of Dissimulation and notoriously accusom'd to equivocating, used such or such Expressions, meaning little by them; therefore the *Ante-Nicene* Writers, Men of a very different Stamp and Character, meant no more by those Expressions. But, besides this, it is well known that the ‡ *Arians*, at first, did not use those high Expressions of the Son, but came into them by Degrees, as They found their Doctrine too shocking to be endured in broad Terms; and as They perceived the necessity of using *Catholick* Language. We can easily show, how, and when, and why the *Arians* were obliged to speak higher than They thought. But it can never be shown that the *Ante-Nicene* Fathers were under any such Temptation; or that They affected to speak

\* Præf. p. 4. 29 Lib. p. 8. 9. 40. 90. 109. 153. 157. and elsewhere.

† Scilicet Tenebriones isti parati erant quamlibet Fidei Confessionem suo suffragia comprobare, quæ modo vocem *ὁμοούσιος* non haberet: etiam si quoque in ea ponerentur verba alia quæ apud Sanos omnes idem prorsus significarent. Bull. D. F. p. 285.

‡ *Arianos* Jesum Christum Deum de Deo, lumen de lumine, vitam ex vita, ante omnia Sacula ex Deo Patre genitum dixisse, Eusebio adhuc in vivis agente, me legisse non memini: utcunque postea, ad declinandam Invidiam in Publicis Formulis has voces fraudulentè usurparent, &c. Cav. Epist. Apologet. p. 65.

Qui Artes Eusebii, reliquorumque *Arianorum* Vocum Ambiguitate perpetuo abutentium, non olfaciet hac in re; ei quid aliud optem non video, præter nasum. Cler. Epist. Crit. 2. p. 52.



otherwise than They really meant, or than They would be generally understood. They were plain, open Men; unacquainted with those Principles of Latitude, and studied Refinements which came in afterwards. I may use almost a parallel Instance, from what has been lately seen among our Selves. From the Year 1712, *Arians* have been taught to subscribe the *Nicene* and *Athanasian* Creeds. But our good Fore-fathers would have thought it horrid Prevarication to do it; They were not so subtle and refin'd: And therefore, tho' *Subscription* is now no certain Argument of Men's Sentiments, it was formerly: when Men were otherwise instructed, and loved Christian Plainness and Simplicity. This may serve for a brief *general* Answer to the learned *Examiner's* second *general* Fallacy.

There is a third *general Salvo*, which occurs pretty often; that the *Ante-Nicene* Writers distinguish God from Christ (that is, the Father from the Son) and call the Father *God* absolutely: Now, since the *Post-Nicene* Writers do so too, and since no Body scruples it, even at this Day; I need not give my self the Trouble of any more particular Answer. Thus far for the general Fallacies, running through his Performance: After which, it may be needless to take notice of any *particular* Mismanagement; But, for a Specimen, you shall have a few Instances of his Misquotations, Misconstructions, Misrepresentations, Reviving of old and  
trite

trite Objections concealing the Answers, and the like.

To begin with *Misquotations*: Pag. 22. He cites part of *Polycarp's Doxology*, recorded in the Epistle of the Church of *Smyrna*. There He <sup>a</sup> leaves out the Two most material Words, (σὺν αὐτῷ) on which the Argument chiefly depended, and then insults over the learned *Prelate*.

Pag. 62. Citing a Passage from <sup>b</sup> *Athenagoras*, He changes πρὸς αὐτῷ, into πρὸς αὐτὸν, without giving any notice of it, or reason for it; only to make a weak Insinuation against the *Divinity* of God the Son.

Pag. 75, 76. He has a Citation from *Methodius*, part of which you may see above (p. 143.) the remainder I have here set down, in the <sup>c</sup> Margin. After giving a Construction diametrically opposite to the Intent and *Letter* of the Author, He breaks out into this Expression; <sup>d</sup> See how He (Methodius) manifestly acknowledges the Son to have been made, and before begotten (that is all the Sense that I can make of what He says) in spight of the Bishop. He might have said, in spight of Grammar and

<sup>a</sup> He reads it δι' ἑ σσι ἐν πνεύματι ἀλλή δι' ἑ, instead of δι' οὗ σσι τὸν αὐτῷ ἐν πνεύματι ἀλλή δι' ἑ. Vid. Euseb. l. 4. c. 15.

<sup>b</sup> Πρὸς αὐτοῦ ᾧ καὶ δι' αὐτοῦ πάντα ἐγένετο. Athenag. Leg. p. 38. Ox. Ed.

<sup>c</sup> Τὸ δὲ ἐν τῷ σήμερον γενένητό σε, ὅτι παλαιὸν ἦδη πρὸ τ' αἰώνων, λόγος, ἐν πνεύματι, ἐβούληται. Ὁ τῷ κόσμῳ γενήσεται, ὃ δὲ ἐν πρόθεσι γενόμενον γενήσεται. Ap. Phot. p. 960.

<sup>d</sup> En quam clare agnoscit Filium γενέται & παρ' ἐκ γενέσεως factum & prægenitum esse, frustra præfule renitente. Modest. Disq. p. 76.

common Sense: Nothing can be clearer than that Passage of *Methodius* for the eternal Generation of the Son; which He does not only assert, but guards it against the Objection from that Text (*This day have I begotten Thee*) explaining it, not of any *Temporal* Generation (for He allows no such Thing) but of a *Temporal Manifestation*.

Pag. 97. You may see how He deals with a modern Author, the learned Dr. *Cave*. He first applauds his great Knowledge of Ecclesiastical Antiquity (in which He is extremely right) and then cites a Passage from Him, which, as represented, seems to say, that many of the earliest Fathers were against Christ's Divinity. He had done this once before in his \* Preface, so that one may see He is pleased with the Discovery. I have given the Passage at large in the † Margin, including that part in *Hooks* which our learned *Examiner* has left out. The whole turns upon this; whether Dr. *Cave* by, *in quibus*, intended the same as, *in quibus singulis*, in every one of the foregoing Particulars, or rather in

\* Præf. p. 28.

† Νεσος, qui in Scriptis ejus (Lactantii) notantur, de Divinitate, de æterna Filii existentia [de Animarum præ-existentia & Futuro post hanc vitam statu, de Fine Sæculi & Mille Annorum Imperio, de Adventu Eliæ Multos ad Dei cultum conversuro] aliisque capitibus, de quibus obscure, incaute, quandoque etiam periculose locutus sit, excusabunt, apud candidos rerum æstimatores, Sæculi quo vixit circa istas res imperitia, dogmata ipsa paulo abstractiora, nec dum a Theologis dilucide explicata nec Synodorum decretis definita, & in quibus ὁμοῦς habuit complures præcedentium Sæculorum Patres. *Cav. Hist. Liter.* Vol. I. p. 112.

many



many, or *most* of them. It is impossible to prove that He meant it strictly of *every* one; and therefore no certain Argument can be drawn from this Passage: But I will give you a Reason or two, why I think Dr. *Cave* did not, or could not so mean it. You'll observe, that *de Divinitate*, stands by it self, as a distinct Article; and, very probably, is to be constru'd of the *Deity*: *Lactantius* is \* known to have had very absurd Notions of the *Deity*, supposing God to have had a *Beginning*, and to have *made Himself*. Dr. *Cave* could never mean that *Lactantius* had 'Ομοψήφους *Complures*, many of his mind, in this Article: And therefore could not intend, in *quibus*, strictly, of *every* Particular, but of the whole, and in the general. Then, as to Dr. *Cave*'s Judgment of the Sense of the *Fathers*, in respect to the Divinity of the Son, and his eternal Existence, it is so † well known, and so often appears in his Writings, that He should not be presumed to contradict his declared and repeated Sentiments, without a manifest necessity. Wherefore Dr.

\* *Lactant. Institut. l. 1. c. 7.*

† *Sancti Patres Catholicæ Fidei Nicænorumque Dogmatum Testes sunt inconcussi, Vindices acerrimi; qui Fidem ab Apostolis traditam, a Majoribus acceptam, ad nos usque propagarunt, acceptam Vita, Voce, etiam Sanguine suo confirmarunt, invitisque Argumentis contra omnia Hæreticorum molimina sanctam testam conservarunt; quique nullis Sophismatibus flecti queunt, ut in Unitariorum causam Testimonium dicant. Hinc illæ Lachrymæ, Hæc Fundi calamitas. Adeo ut de Antiquitate Ecclesiastica dici potest, quod de Ratione alicubi habet Malmbsburiensis Philosophus; ubique Ratio Homini repugnat, Hominein ipsi Rationi repugnaturum. Cav. Epist. Apologet. p. 17.*

*Whitby* does a great Injury to the Memory of that good Man, by taking an Advantage of an *ambiguous* Expression. To proceed.

Pag. 60. He tells us, that the Titles of  $\tau\tilde{\omega}$  παντὸς ποιητῆς, and  $\tau\tilde{\omega}$  ὅλων δημιουργός (that is, *Creator* and *Framer* of the Universe) were such as the Writers of that Age (the Second Century) always distinguish'd the Father from the Son by. If He means that the Son had not then theſe or the like Titles given Him, it is a notorious Untruth (as you may ſee by the Quotations \* above from *Irenæus* and *Clemens Alexandrinus*) If He means only, that Thoſe and the like Titles were *eminently* and *emphatically* given to the Father, That indeed is very true of the *Second* Century; and as true of all the *Centuries* following, down to this preſent, as appears by our Creeds; which, I ſuppoſe, is no great Diſcovery.

In his Preface, (P. 32 ) He miſrepresents *Baſil* as declaring againſt Unity of *Effence*, where the good Father intended nothing but againſt Unity of *Perſon*. In the ſame Page, He brings in † *Athanaſius*, and interprets what He ſaid againſt the ὁμοῖον, as if it had been meant of the ὁμοόςιον, betwixt which, that accurate Father al-

\* Qu. 9. p. 189.

† Vid. Athanaſ. Tom. 1. p. 767. Compare Tom. 2. p. 31.

Athanaſius diſtinguiſh'd very particularly, more than Hilary and ſome other Fathers did, between the ὁμοόςιον and the ὁμοῖον. He thought that to ſay the Son was only like God, was as much as denying Him to be God: As if we ſhould ſay a thing is only like Silver, therefore not Silver; or only like Gold, therefore not Gold. This was his Senſe of the Matter.

ways carefully distinguish'd. A little lower, He represents *Athanasius* as maintaining *numerical* Identity; which (in the Sense of the learned *Examiner*) is making Him a *Sabellian*. Thus, it seems, He is to confute Bishop *Bull*, only by puzzling and confounding such Things, as that incomparable Prelate had made plain and clear.

Pag. 9. He represents *Barnabas's* Epistle, *2<sup>a</sup> v<sup>o</sup> 7015*, which He interprets *Spurious* (p. 19) neglecting and concealing in what Sense \* *Eusebius* had reckon'd it *2<sup>a</sup> v<sup>o</sup> 7015*; and what had been said by very † learned Men in defence of it.

Pag. 23. He gives a partial Account of the Antient *Doxologies*. No one that has seen *St. Basil*, the eighth Book of the *Clementine Constitutions*, *Polycarp's* *Doxology*, and the Church of *Smyrna's*, besides *Clement of Alexandria's*, and *Hippolytus's*, can make any reasonable doubt, whether *to* or *with*, were not applied in *Doxologies* to the Son or Holy-Ghost, as well as *by*, *through*, or *in*, by the earliest *Ante Nicene* Writers. To pretend *Athanasian* Forgeries in answer to all, is only giving up the point, with the ridiculous Circumstance of appearing to maintain it.

His Account of *Justin Martyr* is one continued Misrepresentation, as may appear in some Measure, by comparing it with what hath been observed in these Papers.

\* See Cave Histor. Literar. Vol. 1. p. 111.

† Pearson Vindic. p. 276. 282. Bull D. F. p. 15. Fr. Trad. p. 3.



Pag. 61. He takes occasion from the *Latin* Version to misrepresent *Athenagoras*, and to insinuate that the Son is not *like* the Father. If the *Greek* words be render'd, as They signify, *Infecti*, & *Facti*, the Equivocation upon *Genitus*, and therewith the Argument is lost.

Pag. 62. He undertakes another Passage in *Athenagoras*, a very famous one, and of singular use in this Controversy; plainly showing the true and genuine Sense of such Fathers, as spoke of a Temporal Generation, and being of equal Force both against *Sabellians* and *Arians*, as the \* learned Prelate has judiciously and admirably demonstrated against *Petavius*, *Sandius*, and Others. *Sandius*, being sensible of its Weight and Force, thought it the wisest way to say, that the place was corrupt; and being a Man of Wit, He invented something of a Colour for it. *Gilbert Clerke* afterwards, thought of a more plausible Solution of the difficulty; but the learned † Bishop had too much *Acumen* to let it pass. Last of all comes Dr. *Whitby* with a new Device, which, I suppose, is intirely his own. You see the Passage in the ‡ Margin. The words *ἐχ' ὡς γενόμενον*, He construes thus: *Not as eternally generated*, as if He had read *γενόμενον*, supplying *αἰσῖως* by Imagination. The Sense and Meaning of the

\* Bull. Def. F. N. p. 204, 205.

† See Bull. Animadv. in Gilb. Cl. Op. Post. p. 1052. 1053.

‡ Πρῶτον γέννημα εἶναι τῇ πατρὶ, ἐχ' ὡς γενόμενον. ἢ ἀρχὴς ᾧ ὁ θεὸς τοὺς αἰσῖως ὡς, ἵνα αἰσῖως ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ αἰῶνι ἀναγένηται. *Athen. Leg. c. 10. p. 38.*

word \* *γενόμενον*, signifying *made*, or *created*, is so fix'd and certain in this Author, that no doubt or scruple can be reasonably made of it. And that He intended to signify the Son's *immutable, eternal, necessary* Existence, in this Passage, is so manifest, that a Man must be of a peculiar Complexion that can so much as question it; especially considering the other high Things said of the Son, by this Author, in other Places; some of which have been above cited. I mention not how the learned *Examiner* endeavors to elude Them; putting off one with a jest (*p. 60.*) pretending an *Interpolation* for another (*p. 61.*) and for fear all should not suffice, retreating at length to his Quibble upon the word, *Numerical*.

P. 108. He makes a ridiculous Representation of *Tertullian*, as if that Writer believed two *Angels* to be as much *One*, as God the Father and God the Son are. I shall only † transcribe the Passage, and trust it with the intelligent Reader.

Pag. 110. 113. You find Him tampering with *Irenæus*, First, insinuating as if that excellent

\* "Ενα Θεὸν ἄγει ἢ τῷδε ὅπαντος ποιητὴν, αὐτὸν μὲν ἔχοντα ἑνὸς, ἐπὶ τὸ ἐν οὐ γίνεται, ἀλλὰ τὸ ἐν ὧν — p. 21. Τὸ ἐν αἰὶ, γενεὴν τε εἶπε ἔχον ἢ τὸ γενόμενον μὲν ἐν δε οὐδέποτε. p. 67. Οὐ φύσις ὄντων ἀλλὰ ἁγομένην. p. 68.

† Et nos etiam Sermoni atque Rationi, itemque Virtuti, per quæ omnia molitum Deum ediximus, propriam Substantiam Spiritum inferibimus; cui & *Sermo* insit prænuntianti, & *Ratio* addit disponenti, & *Virtus* perficienti. Hunc ex Deo prolatum dicimus, & prolatione generatum, & idcirco Filium Dei & Deum dictum, ex *Unitate Substantiæ*. Nam & *Deus Spiritus*. — Ita de Spiritu Spiritus & de Deo Deus, ut Lumen de Lumine accensum. *Tertull. Apol. c. 21. p. 202. Ed. Havercamp. Lugd.*

a Writer

<sup>a</sup> Writer had supposed the *Son was our Lord and God, according to the good Pleasure of the invisible Father*; but admitting the more probable Construction to be, that every *knee might bow, according to the good Pleasure of the invisible Father.*

It is well known that *Irenæus* <sup>b</sup> allows no *Creature*, nothing that had a Beginning, to be justly called *God*; <sup>c</sup> looks upon the Notion of an *inferior God*, as a Contradiction; does not <sup>d</sup> admit that any *Creature* can *create*: And yet He makes the Son <sup>e</sup> truly God, <sup>f</sup> *Co-eternal*, and <sup>g</sup> *Consubstantial* (tho' He uses not the very word) with God the Father; Creator of Men, of Angels, of all Things. Testimonies of the last particular are so many and so clear (some of which have been cited above) that I need not here refer to them. In Contradiction to all this, *Dr. Whitby* would perswade us (from two or three Passages which say no such thing) that *Irenæus* resolved all the Dignity of the Son into the Powers given Him after his Resurrection <sup>h</sup>. I may, upon this Occasion, take notice of another <sup>i</sup> Writer, who has lately

<sup>a</sup> *Irenæus*, lib. 1. c. 10. p. 48. Ed. Bened.

<sup>b</sup> *Iren.* lib. 3. c. 8. p. 183. Ed. Bened. <sup>c</sup> Lib. 4. c. 2. p. 219.

<sup>d</sup> Lib. 4. c. 41. p. 288. <sup>e</sup> Lib. 3. c. 6. p. 180. Lib. 4.

c. 6. p. 235. <sup>f</sup> Lib. 2. c. 13. p. 132. Lib. 2. c. 25. p. 153.

<sup>g</sup> Lib. 3. c. 21. p. 217. Lib. 2. c. 13. p. 132. Lib. 2. c. 25. p. 153.

<sup>h</sup> *Irenæus's genuine Principles may be seen in one short Sentence.*  
Pater — verbum suum visibile effecit omni fieri Carni, incarnatum & ipsum, ut in omnibus manifestus fieret Rex eorum etenim ea quæ judicantur, oportebat videre Judicem, & Scire Hunc a quo judicantur. *Iren.* l. 3. c. 9. p. 184.

<sup>i</sup> *Emlyn. Exam. of Dr. Bennet*, p. 18. first Edit.



misrepresented *Irenæus*. He imaginesthat the good Father supposed the Λόγος, or Word, as such, *passible*. The Passages, which He builds this Fiction upon, you have in the \* Margin, according to the last Edition. The most that you can espy in them is, that the Λόγος *suffered* in the Flesh: One of the Quotations does not *certainly* say so much, but might bear another Construction. It might as reasonably be pretended that the Λόγος, as such, was *Visible*, and *Comprehensible*, and changed into a *frail Man*, as that He was *passible*: See the Margin. All that *Irenæus* intended to prove against the *Hereticks*, was, that the Λόγος was constantly united to the Man Christ Jesus, and did not desert the *Human Nature* in the *Passion*, it being † necessary that the suffering Redeemer should be both God and Man: This is all the Case. But to proceed with the learned *Examiner*.

Pag. 147. He represents *Tertullian*, as making

\* Solus vere Magister Dominus noster; & bonus vere Filius Dei, & patiens, verbum Dei Patris Filius Hominis factus. *Iren.* l. 3. c. 18. p. 211.

Ὁ λόγος ὁ Θεὸς σὰρξ ἐγένετο, καὶ ἔπαθεν. l. 1. c. 10. p. 50.

Compare the following Places.

Verbum, Unigenitus qui semper humano generi adest, & consorsus suo Plasmati, secundum placitum Patris & Caro factus, Ipse est Jesus Christus Dominus noster, qui passus est, p. 206.

Ὁς καὶ ἐν τῇ αὐτῇ σαρκί, ἐν ᾗ καὶ ἔπαθεν ἐλεύσεται. p. 207.

Invisibilis visibilis factus, & incomprehensibilis factus comprehensibilis, & impassibilis passibilis, & Verbum Homo. p. 206.

† See *Irenæus*, l. 3. c. 18. p. 211. See also the famous Passage about Quiescence, p. 213. Which plainly supposes all that was suffering and low to belong to the Man only, all that was high and great to the Λόγος, or Divine Nature.

the Son, in his highest Capacity, *Ignorant of the Day of Judgment*. Let the Reader see the \* whole Passage, and compare it with another, four Chapters lower; and from thence judge of *Tertullian's* meaning. No reasonable doubt can be made, but that *Tertullian* understood the Son's being *Ignorant*, &c. in respect only of his *Humanity*, as well as He understood the other Things, mention'd together with it in the same Paragraph. Such as consider how highly *Tertullian*, elsewhere, speaks of the Son, making Him one *undivided* Substance with the Father, can make no question of it.

Here it will be proper to obviate a difficulty which may naturally, upon the first Thoughts, arise in one's Mind. Why should the *Catholicks* so often urge the Texts relating to Christ's *Human Nature* only, against the *Sabellians*? For it may seem that, if They thereby proved Two *Hypostases*, They proved only a *Divine* and a *Human Hypostasis*; and there might still be but one *Hypostasis* in the *Godhead*, as the *Sabellians* pretended. But it is to be consider'd, that Both *Catholicks* and *Sabellians* were agreed

\* *Ignorans & Ipse Diem & Horam Ultimam, Soli Patri notam; disponens Regnum Discipulis, quomodo & sibi dispositum dicit a Patre; habens Potestatem Legiones Angelorum postulandi ad auxilium a Patre si vellet, Exclamans quod se Deus reliquisset, in Patris manibus Spiritum ponens. Tertull. Adv. Prax. c. 26. p. 516.*

Habes ipsum Exclamantem in Passione, *Deus Meus, Deus Meus*, ut quid me dereliquisti? — Sed Hæc Vox Carnis & Animæ, id est, Hominis, non *Sermonis*, nec *Spiritus*, id est, non *Dei*, propterea emissæ est, ut impassibilem Deum ostenderet, qui sic Filium dereliquit, dum Hominem ejus tradidit in mortem. *Tertull. adv. Prax. c. 30. p. 518.*

in one Point, that God was incarnate, the *divine* Nature personally united to the *Man Christ Jesus*: And the main Question between Them was, whether the *Father* Himself made one Person with Christ's Human Nature, or No. If the *Catholicks* could prove the *Negative* (as They could easily do) then the *Sabellians* must, of Course, and upon their own Principles, acknowledge another *divine Hypostasis*, besides the Father. The *Catholicks* therefore urged all the Texts, wherever Christ speaks of Himself as a *distinct* Person from the Father; tho' many of these Texts are meant of Him, in his *Human Capacity* only. Had our Saviour *Christ* spoke of the  $\Lambda\acute{o}\gamma\omicron\varsigma$ , or *Word*, in the same manner as He does of the Father: Had He prayed to the  $\Lambda\acute{o}\gamma\omicron\varsigma$ , or *Word*, complain'd of being *forsaken* by Him; or had He said, I know not the Day of Judgment, but He, the  $\Lambda\acute{o}\gamma\omicron\varsigma$ , or *Word*, does; it could never have been presumed, that the *I* and *HE*, the  $\Lambda\acute{o}\gamma\omicron\varsigma$  and *Christ*, made one *Person*. It appearing therefore, from that manner of Expression, that the *Father* was not *personally* united with the Human Nature of Christ; this was sufficient against the *Sabellians*, who allowed that the Man Christ Jesus was personally united with *God*: And if it could not be with the *Father*, it must of Consequence be with another *divine Hypostasis*, a *distinct* and *real* Son of the Father. Thus you see the Force and Significancy of those Texts (and of all Texts which intimated  
a plain



a plain *personal* Distinction between the *Father* and *Christ*) against the *Sabellians*. They showed that the Person speaking was not the *Father*. And yet the Person who spake, having (as both Sides allowed) a *Divine* and *Human* Nature, might speak of Himself in different Respects; in this, or in that Capacity. Thus, in regard to the Son's *Ignorance of the Day of Judgment*, it is manifest that the *Father* and *Son* are there spoken of, as of Two Persons; and One as *knowing*, the Other as *not knowing*, tho' only in a certain respect: One *Ignorant* in such a Capacity, the Other not *Ignorant* in any Capacity at all, as having never taken *Human Nature*, and therewith *Human Ignorance*, into a *personal* Union with Himself. Thus far to clear this Point, and to acquit my self of a \* promise made you some time ago.

I shall proceed a little farther in remarking on your Friend's Performance. It is frequent with Him to bring up old Objections, neglecting and concealing the Bishop's Answers. I shall give a few Instances only; that I may not be Tedious.

Pag. 17. He pretends that the Bishop has not shown, that the Fathers of the *Second Century* resolved the Unity into the same Principle with the *Nicene* Fathers. Yet the Bishop † has

\* Qu. 7. p. 111. See Athanasius farther upon the Thing whereof I have been speaking, Vol. 1. p. 261.

† Bull. D. F. Sect. 4. c. 4.

shown it, and Dr. *Whitby* allows as much in the very next Page; and has nothing to retreat to but the miserable Evasion about *Individual*.

Pag. 84. He refers to *Basil*, as an Evidence that *Gregory Thaumaturgus* believed the Son to be a *Creature*. This He again repeats in the next Page; and again in his Preface, p. 10. Yet the Fact is evidently false; *Basil* Himself a full Witness on the contrary side; and this Bishop *Bull* had <sup>a</sup> given notice of, and made clear to a Demonstration. When a Writer strains so hard, to put a *false* Sense upon Another; there's no uncharitableness in believing, that He gives us at least his *own true* meaning.

Pag. 87. He revives an old Objection, which the learned Prelate had ingenuously <sup>b</sup> set forth in its full Force; and given it as full an Answer. Your Friend is here pleased to speak with great contempt of the Bishop's Answer; for no other reason, that I can see, but because He was not able to confute it. Being however resolved to say something, He stoutly denies a plain Matter of Fact. *Οἰονομία*, says He, is never used by the Fathers, in the Bishop's Sense. Please to turn to the places noted in the <sup>c</sup> Margin, and judge whether the Bishop, or He, be the

<sup>a</sup> Bull. Def. F. N. p. 155, 156, 157.

<sup>b</sup> Bull. D. F. p. 267.

<sup>c</sup> Tertullian adv. Prax. c. 2, 3. Clem. Alexandr. p. 831. 955. Tatian c. 8. Ed. Ox. Hippolytus Contr. Noet. p. 12. 15.

Valesius had observed the Thing long ago, and without any View to Controversy.

Verus omnis Christianorum Theologia Deo quidem Patri Mo-

more faithful and accurate in this Matter. If any thing farther be wanting in Defence of Bishop Bull, in this Article, let Him speak for Himself, in another<sup>d</sup> Work, in answer to *Gilbert Clerke*; who, it seems, was much offend- ed at the οἰκονομία, grieved, as He well might, to see His most pompous and plausible Pre- tences intirely baffled by it. I should weary my Reader, and my Self too, if I went on re- marking every Place, where old Objections are brought up; and either none, or very slight notice taken of the Answers: If you have a mind to compare, you may note some Pages referr'd to in \*the Margin. I shall proceed no farther, in this tedious and disagreeable Employ-

narchiam attribuit, Filio vero & Spiritui Sancto οἰκονομίαν, id est, Administrationem & Dispensationem. *Vales. Not. ad Enseb. p. 5. 6.*  
See also p. 90. 253.

<sup>d</sup> Bull. Posth. Works, p. 1045, 1046, 1047, &c.

\* Modest. Disquisit. ————— Bull's Def. F.

Pag.		Pag.
27.	—————	258. 120. 70.
29.	—————	66.
30.	—————	165.
40.	—————	69. Judic.
50.	—————	217.
62.	—————	205.
69.	—————	119.
74.	—————	161, 162, 163.
77.	—————	165 — 80. 111. 136.
82.	—————	118.
95.	—————	168. 202. 264.
96.	—————	169.
107.	—————	206.
109.	—————	41.
120.	—————	77.
122.	—————	77, 78.
141.	—————	261.
159.	—————	293.



ment; except it be to observe to you one peculiar piece of Management, which I leave you to reflect on. The learned *Examiner* labours, for \* two Pages together, to show that *Clemens of Rome* was far from speaking, or thinking so highly of our Blessed Lord, as *St. Paul* did. A little after, † He proposes *Clemens* to us as a very good Interpreter of Scripture; and commends Him highly, for laying Christianity before Us in its naked Simplicity. What can We think of this? The best Construction I can make of it is, that He intended in p. 14 15, not *St. Paul* Himself, but *St. Paul* as now generally understood: And so He was to insinuate something, which was not fit to be express'd. But a Man of Art would have conducted better; would not have discover'd Himself so soon, but have trusted more to the Sagacity of his Reader. This manner of proceeding, in an important Cause, is what I cannot account for. It seems to me, that if there be not Reasons of Conscience obliging a *good* Man to speak out, there are always Reasons of Prudence which should make a *wise* Man hold his Tongue.

You may perceive, by this Time, that Bishop *Bull's* Book is like to stand, till something much more considerable appears against it.

\* Aliter plane D. *Paulus* loquitur: ——— Argumento potius est *Clementem* de Christo aliter plane quam *Paulum* sensisse ——— magnam suspicionem injicit, eadem *Clementem* cum *Paulo* minime docuisse. *Whitb. disq.* p. 14, 15.

† Solus *Clemens* Christianæ Fidei Simplicitatem præ oculis Lectoris ponit. *Whitb. Disq.* p. 19.

Several attempts of this kind have been made before; but to as little purpose: And if there be ever so many more, by ever so good Hands, I'll venture to say, They will succeed no better. The Book will stand as long as clear Sense, sound Reasoning, and true Learning have any Friends left. The main Substance of it is not to be confuted; any more than you can extinguish Truth, or put out the Light of the Sun. The *Fathers* have been tried and are found *faithful*: What They defended while living, The *Divinity* of our Blessed Lord, against the Insults of *Jews*, *Pagans*, and *Hereticks*, They still maintain in their works: And their Works will be held in great Esteem, and Veneration; while every weak attempt to blast their Credit, will meet with what it justly deserves — I was going to say what, but it may sound severe: I proceed to another Query.

QUERY

## Q U E R Y XXVII.

*Whether the learned Doctor may not reasonably be supposed to say, the Fathers are on his side, with the same meaning and reserve as He pretends our Church-Forms to favour Him; that is, provided He may interpret as He pleases, and make them speak his Sense, however Contradictory to their own: And whether the true Reason why He does not care to admit the Testimonies of the Fathers as Proofs, may not be, because They are against Him?*

**I**N Answer to this, You tell me, that it contains only an *invidious* Suggestion; not any *Argument*. The Suggestion, I do assure you, is just, and *argumentative* too; and was *kindly* intended towards you; that you might not take Things implicitly and upon Trust from others, but might examine them first your Self; and then pass a Judgment of them. As to the *invidious* Appearance of it; had I ever intended, or in the least thought of making the *Queries* publick, you might, with a better Grace, have told me of it. But as I had not the liberty of revising my Papers, nor so much as any previous Apprehension of your Design (presuming all along the very contrary, as I reasonably might) these Things considered, I hope the *invidious* Part you'll take to your self; the *Argument*



gument (for an *Argument* it is, in its kind) you may leave to me. It is of some moment to us, not only to have the *primitive* Writers on our side (as we plainly have) but to have them *thought* so too. The learned Doctor has made some Pretences that way; and they are of Weight with such Readers, as are not duly apprehensive of the Doctor's uncommon manner of setting Things off, with great advantage to his Cause, and as great detriment to Truth. Two Reasons are intimated, in the Query, why his claim to *Antiquity* ought to have the less Force with considering Men: First, Because He lays claim to our Church's *Forms*; which every common Reader may see, are directly against Him; And Secondly, Because, notwithstanding his appeal to *Antiquity*, He is wiser than to put the Matter upon that Issue. He endeavors to lessen the Esteem of the Antients, all the while that He presumes They are on his side (A sure Mark that He suspects Them) and is securing a Retreat when They fail Him; as they certainly will, whenever strictly inquired into. I would leave it with any discerning Man (who cannot examine farther into the Merits of the Cause) to judge, whether it be at all likely that those who speak always contemptibly of the Antients, and endeavor to the utmost to abuse and expose Them, can reasonably be presumed to have a greater Interest in Them, than They who speak honourably and handsomly of Them; who defend their Character.

cter, and have, as it were, an affectionate Tendernefs and Concern for Them. Thus much for the second Reason intimated in the *Query*. As to the first Reason suggested, the Import of it is this. If the learned Doctor can espy *Arianism* in our Liturgy, or Articles, where it certainly is not; He may as reasonably be supposed to mistake as much, among the *Fathers*. He sees, in our Liturgy, the Doctrine of one God the Father, *inclusive* of Son and Holy Ghost; but does not see one God *exclusive* of Both; which is his Doctrine. He finds a *Subordination* of Order taught in our publick Forms; but does not find any Subordination or Inferiority of *Nature*; which is his Principle. And yet, upon these slight Grounds, He scruples not to say, that the \**main Branches* of his own Doctrine are *expressly affirm'd* in our Liturgy; meaning, by a tacite *Consequence* of his own making. And since this *Consequential*, that is, *Imaginary* Countenance is all that He can claim from our *Liturgy*; and all that He really means, when He says the Church's Forms are on his side; possibly He may mean no more, when He speaks of the *Fathers*. The generality of Readers, it may be, understand Him, as if He had intended to say, that the *Ante-Nicene* Writers especially, had declared against the *Co-eternity* and *Consubstantiality* of the Son, the Points in Question: But I humbly conceive, He in-

\* Script. Doctr. p. 379. *first Ed.*

tended no more than this, that the *Ante-Nicene* Writers have declared something, which, He really believes, does by *Consequence* destroy the *Consubstantiality*, &c. though, at the same time, those Writers admitted no such *Consequence*; but *expresly*, and *constantly* disowned it. This is all that He *can mean*, with respect to our *Liturgy*; and therefore, probably, all He *does mean*, in respect of the other; or, however, certain I am, that it is all He *should mean*. Now you see the full of my Argument. If it look *invidious*, I cannot help it; I am perswaded it is just; and I think it of as much Importance to our Readers to have the Matter fairly stated, as it is that Truth may not be smother'd; nor any stress laid upon the Doctor's Citations, beyond what They do really bear. The learned Doctor owns, as to *Post-Nicene* Fathers, that They are, in the whole, against Him. And He should have own'd as much of the generality, at least, of the *Ante-Nicene* Fathers too, and then He has no claim to any thing but *Concessions*; of which He endeavors to make the utmost Advantage, *three ways*. First, by making more *Concessions* than there really are: Secondly, by representing those *Concessions* in so promiscuous and confused a Light, that a common Reader cannot readily distinguish when, or where the Doctor intended the full and intire meaning of an Author, or a *Concession* only: Thirdly, by slipping his own Conclusion upon those *Concessions*, as if



They were the same Thing; tho' there really is no Connexion between Them, no just Consequence from one to the other. I would not be knowingly guilty of charging the Doctor falsely, in these, or in any other Particulars, for any Consideration; and therefore it may be expected of me, that I explain my self more at large; which accordingly I shall do, in the Order and Method which I have already laid down.

I. The learned Doctor has taken several Passages for *Concessions*, which are really none; but only as He has given Them such a particular Air and Aspect; either by *prefacing* Them, and holding out a false Light to the Reader; or by *commenting* upon Them; or by *ill-translating* of Them. I shall proceed to Particulars; and you must not take it amiss, if we call upon you to return us back what you have unfairly wrested from us.

*Scripture-Doctrine*, Pag. 3. The Doctor produces a Passage of *Athanasius*, part of which, so far as concerns us, you see in the \*Margin; with so much farther as is necessary to clear the Sense of the Author. The Doctor's Version runs thus: " For He (*the Father*) is the one  
" God, and the only One, and the First. And

\* Εἰ γὰρ Θεὸς καὶ μόνος καὶ πρῶτος, ἐπὶ οὐκ εἰς ἀναίρεσιν δὲ τῆς ἡμετέρας μη γένοιτο. ἔτι γὰρ ὁ αὐτὸς ἐν τῇ ἐνί, καὶ πρῶτος, καὶ μόνος, ὡς καὶ ἑνὸς καὶ Μόνου καὶ Πρώτου ὁ μόνος λόγος, καὶ σοφία, ὁ ἀπειροχασμα εἰς τὸ ἐπὶ δὲ καὶ πρῶτος καὶ αὐτός, πλῆρωμα τῆς τοῦ πρώτου καὶ μόνου Θεότητος ὅλος καὶ πληρὴς ὁ Θεός. Athanasii. 3. Orat. Contr. Arian. p. 556. Ed. Bened.

“ yet these Things do not destroy the Divi-  
 “ nity of the Son. This rendring is flat and  
 low; and neither answers the *intent*, nor *Let-  
 ter* of the Author. Οὐκ εἰς ἀναίρεσιν, literally,  
 is, *not to exclude the Son*: plainly meaning,  
 not to exclude Him from being the *one God*,  
 and the *only One*, and the *First*, together with  
 the Father. And so *Athanasius* interprets Him-  
 self, in the Words immediately following: For  
 He (*the Son*) also is *πρῶτος*, the *First*, the  
 fullness of the Godhead of Him who is the  
*First*, and *only God*. You’ll observe that the  
 Doctor renders ἀπαύγασμα, as if it had been  
 ἀπαύγασμα τῆς δόξης, *Brightness of Glory*:  
 Which is again concealing and stifling the Sense  
 of the Author. *Athanasius* intended to signify  
 the Son’s *issuing* or *streaming* forth, as it were,  
 from the Father’s Substance, as Light from the  
 Sun; which meaning is lost and sunk in the  
 Doctor’s Translation. You see then that this  
 Passage, when rightly understood, is intirely  
 against the Doctor; and therefore ought not to  
 be reckon’d amongst *Concessions*.

Let us go on to another, in the very same page,  
*alias* p. 4th. (the Passage you have in the \* Mar-  
 gin.) The Doctor renders it thus: “ The true,  
 “ God, who is *most* strictly and absolutely such,  
 “ even the Father of Christ. Here the *English*  
 Reader must needs think that, if the Father be  
*most* strictly, He is *more* strictly God than

\* Τὸν ἀληθινὸν καὶ ὅπως ἔστι Θεὸν, τὸν τῷ Χριστῷ πατέρα. Athan.  
 Contr. Gent. p. 9.

Christ is: Especially when nothing appears in the Passage to compare the Father with, but Christ. Under this view, indeed, the Passage cited is a very great *Concession*: But, in the *Greek*, there is no *Concession* at all. The just and *literal* rendering of the Passage is this: *The true God who in reality is such, namely, the Father of Christ.* You must know, that *Athanasius* is here exhorting the *Gentiles* to turn from their dumb Idols, to serve the living God. In opposition to what He calls \* ὅσα ὄντα, *Things* which have no *real* or but *precarious* Existence, or † ὅσα ὄντα τοιαῦτα, *Things* which were not *such as the Heathens imagined*, i. e. not *divine*, He advises Them to come over to the *Father of Christ*; whose property it is to *exist in reality*, and who is *truly* and *strictly* God. This is no more than *Athanasius* would have said of the *Son*; and ‡ indeed has said, (in other words) in that very Treatise; and therefore you may please to strike this Passage also out of the Number of *Concessions*.

The learned Doctor goes on, in the same way (pag 4) And in another Passage, instead of *far above all created Being* (which the *Greek Words* signify, and which is the *certain* meaning of the Author) He chuses to say *far above all derivative Being*; insinuating to his Reader as if the Son were to be included under *derivative Being*; than which nothing

\* Vid. Athanas. ibid. p. 7, 8.

† Athanas. p. 27.

‡ Ὁ δὲ Θεὸς, ὃν ἔσι, καὶ ὁ σὺνθετός. εἰς ὃ ὁ τετελεσμένος ὢν ἐστὶν, καὶ ὁ σὺνθετός, ἀλλ' ἔς ὃ μεγαλειότης Θεός. — ὡς ἀρχαῖος τῶ ἐαυτοῦ λόγῳ, καὶ αὐτῷ ὄντι Θεῷ. τὴν σύμπασαν διέκλυσε καὶ καθύψωκε. Athan. Contr. Gent. p. 40.



can be farther from the Sense of the Author, in that very Page; as I have observed \* before, on another occasion. All the *Concession* that is there, lies only in the Doctor's *Translation*, and the Turn He gives to it in the Sequel: *Athanasius* himself has granted nothing that can do you any Service; at least, not in that Passage, and therefore let that also return to us again.

Pag. 89. (alias 79.) The Doctor cites a Passage of *Eusebius*; which, He says, *expresses the unanimous Sense of the Catholick Church*: And it may be true, as it lies in *Eusebius*. But, as it is represented in the Doctor's Translation, excluding the Son from any proper *Efficiency* in the Work of Creation, it is diametrically opposite to the *unanimous Sense* of the Antients, and to *Eusebius* too; as hath been shown above †.

Pag. 100, 101. (alias 92.) The learned Doctor has two Citations from *Chrysostom* and *Basil*; who interpret the Texts, of *Power*, as the Doctor also does of *Power*. But if the Doctor means one thing by *Power*, and They another, and the *Ideas* be intirely different; their Interpretation and his must be as different as the *Ideas* are; And it is not fair to quote them as agreeing in the *Thing*, when they agree only in the *Name*. I have ‡ before took notice how the Doctor dealt with *Chrysostom*, in order to conceal the good Father's true meaning. I shall here observe, how He perverts *Basil's* Sense, by a small and seem-

\* Qu. 11. p. 201.

† Qu. 11. p. 183.

‡ Qu. 23. p. 368.

ingly slight Turn in his Translation. \* *Basil's* Words are ἴσα καὶ ταυτῇ κατὰ δύναμιν. That is, *Equal and the very same, in respect of Power.* The Doctor drops *equal*, which would have discovered *Basil's* meaning; and renders it, *One and the same in Power.* And thus *Basil's* Words, which are utterly repugnant to the Doctor's *Hypothesis*, are improved into a *Concession* in favor of it.

Pag. 102. (*alias* 94) He gives us a low and lame Construction of a noble Passage in † *Irenæus*. The Words, κατὰ τὸ θεῖκόν καὶ ἑνδοξόν, He renders, *in a divine and glorious Manner*: The true rendring is, *in his divine and glorious Character*: Namely, that which He had as God, and Son of God. *Irenæus*, in that Chapter, is representing the Son as acting at different Times, in a different Character or Capacity. When He appeared to the *Patriarchs*, then He acted in his highest Capacity, in his *divine* Character. What that *Character* is, ‡ *Irenæus* explains, a little above, in the same Chapter: It is, as He is the *Word*, the *Framer* (or *Maker*) of all

\* Σαφῶς τὸ ἐν, ἀπὸ τοῦ ἴσα καὶ ταυτῇ κατὰ δύναμιν παραλαμβάνων. Basil. Contr. Eun. l. 1. p. 35.

† Καὶ αὐτὸς δὲ ὁ λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ τῆς μὲν πρὸ Μωϋσέως πατερίαις, κατὰ τὸ θεῖκόν καὶ ἑνδοξόν ὡμολογεῖ τοῖς δὲ ἐν τῷ νόμῳ, ἱεραρχικὴν . . . . . τάξιν ἀπένεμεν, μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα Ἀνδρωπὸν ἡγούμενον, &c. Iren. l. 3. c. 11. p. 191.

‡ Ὁ ὅτι ἀπάντων πηγὴς λόγος, ὁ καθήμενος ἐπὶ τῶν χειρῶν, ὁ συνέχων τὰ πάντα. Iren. p. 190.

Ἀπὸ τοῦ πατρὸς ἡγεμονικὴν αὐτῷ . . . . καὶ ἑνδοξὸν γενεάν.

Illam quæ est a Patre, principalem, & efficabilem, & gloriosam generationem ejus enarrat, dicens sic, *In principio erat Verbum, & Verbum erat apud Deum, & Deus erat Verbum, Et omnia per ipsum facta sunt, & sine ipso factum est nihil.* Iren. p. 191.

*Things,*

Things, who sitteth upon the Cherubims and containeth all Things, who is the Son of God, and God. This shows what is meant by the  $\omega$  Θεῖκόν  $\kappa$  ἐνδοξον, and, at the same time, shows that, according to *Irenæus*, the Λόγος, who is God, then acted in his own proper Character, and not in the Person of the Father only, which the Doctor would infer from this Passage. For it must be observed that the Son was Θεός (*Job. i. i.*) before the Time that He is supposed by the Dr. to have acted ἐν μορφῇ Θεοῦ, as God's representative: and it is of that Antecedent Character *Irenæus* speaks, as is plain from his referring to *Job. i. i.*

Pag. 115. (alias 106.) He cites a place of *Justin Martyr*, where He renders the Words, which you see in the \*Margin, thus. “It was not God  
“ the Creator of the Universe, which then said to  
“ *Moses*, that He was the God of *Abraham*,  
“ and the God of *Isaac*, and the God of *Jacob*.  
An uncautious Reader might imagine from this Passage, put into this View, that the Son is not God absolutely, nor Creator of the Universe, according to *Justin*. But the meaning is, that That divine Person, who called Himself God, and was God, was not the Person of the Father (whose ordinary Character is that of Maker of all Things) but another divine Person, viz. God the Son. The unlearned Reader should be told,

\* Οὐχ ὁ ποιητὴς τῶ ὅλων ἔστι Θεὸς ὁ τῷ Μωσῇ εἰπὼν αὐτὸν εἶναι Θεὸν Ἀβραάμ,  $\kappa$  Θεὸν Ἰσαάκ,  $\kappa$  Θεὸν Ἰακώβ. *Justin. Mart. Dial. 180. Jebb.*



that what is here said by *Justin*, was in dispute with a *Jew*, who would not acknowledge more *divine* Persons than One. It was *Justin's* Business to show, that there was a *divine* Person, one who was God of *Abraham*, *Isaac*, and *Jacob*, and was not the *Father*; and therefore there were two *divine* Persons. The learned Doctor, upon his Principles, could not, in that way have confuted the *Jew*; so far as I apprehend of *Justin's* Argument: For the *Jew* might reply that it was an Angel speaking in the Person of God; and that therefore the *Father* only was God notwithstanding. But *Justin* insists upon it, that there was another Person, besides the *Father*, who was really God of *Abraham*, &c. If this is to be taken for a *Concession*, it may be easily seen on what Side it is.

Pag. 116. (*alias* 108.) The Doctor does not do Justice to *Hilary*. Instead of *called* Lord and God, which is *diminutive*, it should have been, *declared to be* Lord and God: But this may appear slight. Such another slight inaccuracy appears in his affecting to translate *God his Father*, instead of *God the Father* (p. 104. 179.) which however shows too much leaning to a Cause; and helps to convey a false Idea to the *English* Readers.

Pag. 251. (*alias* 219.) He has a long Citation from *Novatian*; in which all proceeds so fair and plausible, that a Reader, already possess'd with the Doctor's Scheme, and carrying it in his Head, may think that every Thing falls in naturally with it. But, at length, the Doctor comes to

\* some

\* some cross Words, and such as, if suffered to appear, would have made the Reader construe all backwards, and have given quite another Light to all that goes before or after. Here He stops short, breaks off in the middle of a Sentence, passes over the offensive Words, draws a Line, skips to the next Sentence, and goes gravely on to amuse his Reader. A Writer is not to be blamed, in some Cases, for taking what is to his purpose, and omitting the rest: But, as the Case is here, the best and, indeed, only Light to direct the Reader to the true meaning of what is cited, is left out. The word *Divinity*, for instance (which occurs twice in that Passage) an *English* Reader will be apt to take in the Doctor's Sense; and indeed can hardly do otherwise: But had the whole appeared, He could not but see how much the Doctor is mistaken. I must observe to you, that (*p* 336, 337.) the Doctor deals with *Novatian*, and this very Passage, almost in the same manner, again: Excepting that growing a little bolder, He takes more freedom in his Translation. Mind the Words (*p* 337.) By the Son in † *acknowledgment* return'd; and compare, *per Substantiæ Communionem*, a little before. *Novatian*, in this

\* Unus Deus ostenditur Verus & Æternus Pater, a quo Solo Hæc vis Divinitatis emissæ, etiam in Filium tradita & directæ rursus per Substantiæ Communionem ad Patrem revolvitur. Deus quidem ostenditur Filius cui Divinitas tradita & porrecta conspicitur, & tamen nihilominus unus Deus Pater probatur. *Novat. c. 31.*

† The Latin is, *reciproco meatu* illa majestas atque divinitas ad Patrem qui dederat eam rursus ab illo ipso Filio missa revertitur & reterquetur. *Ibid. c. 31.*

place, had no thought of *Acknowledgments*, nor any thing like it: But was intent upon quite another Thing; explaining and illustrating, as well as He was able, the Union and Communion of *Substance* in Father and Son; and showing how all recurs to one Head and Fountain: On which account the Father might be reasonably stiled the one God, in as much as the Son is so intimately one with Him, as to be reckon'd, in a manner, to Him, and not another God from Him. It is all but one *Divinity*, or *divine Substance*, of the Father in Both.

Pag. 254. We may observe another Turn, by way of Translation. The \* *Greek* you may see in the Margin, which the Doctor renders thus: “ That Jesus Christ, our Lord and God incarnate, is not the Father, nor, as the *Sabellians* would have it (that same Person who is stiled) the only God; This the Holy Scriptures every where Testify. The literal and plain Translation is thus: *That Jesus Christ, our Lord and God incarnate, is not the Father, nor (in the Sabellian Sense) the only God, the Holy Scriptures every where Testify.* This meaning, you see, is clear, plain, and easy, without the Doctor’s Embarrassments; and is undoubtedly the true Sense of the Author. But such a hint as this might have made an unlucky discovery to the Reader; Namely, that a Man

\* Ότι ὁ σαρκωθεὶς Κύριος καὶ Θεὸς ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς ὁ Πατὴρ οὐκ ἔστιν, ἔδ', ὡς οἱ μόνον Θεὸς, ἀπασα μαρτυροῦσιν αἱ ἁγία γραφαί. Athan. Contr. Sabell. p. 47.



may believe the Son to be the *only* God, without being a *Sabellian*.

In the same Page, The Doctor has another Quotation from *Athanasius* (if that Treatise be his) which, had He gone on but a few Words farther, would have appeared Contradictory to the purpose for which it was brought.

“ \* There is but one God, because one Father;  
 “ but the Son also is God, having a sameness  
 “ with the Father, as a Son; not that He is the  
 “ Father Himself; but in Nature united with the  
 “ Father; two indeed in Number, but one indivisible Essence. This is the whole Sentence literally translated; and the Sense of it is clear. The cutting it into halves, only to represent one part under another View, is not giving the Sense of a Writer, but *making* one for Him.

P. 255. (*alias* 222.) The Doctor cites another Passage from *Athanasius*; and by the Turn He gives it, stifles the true Sense of the Author.

“ † The word has no other sort of Divinity,  
 “ but that which He derives from the only  
 “ God, as being begotten of Him.

The true Construction is This:

“ The Word has no other kind of Divinity, but  
 “ that of the only God; because He is begotten of Him. The plain meaning is, that the

\* Εἷς Θεός, ὅτι ἡ πατὴρ εἷς· Θεὸς δὲ ὁ υἱός, παντίτοις ἔχων, ὡς υἱὸς πατρὸς· οὐκ αὐτὸς ἀνὴρ ὁ πατήρ. ἀλλ' ἡνωμένῳ πρὸς τὸν πατέρα τῇ φύσει· δύο μὲν ἀριθμοί, μία δὲ οὐσία τελεία. Athan. Contr. Sabell. p. 41.

† Μίαν ἀρχὴν οἶδαμεν, τὸν περὶ δημιουργὸν λόγον φάσκομεν ἐκ ἑτέρου πνεύματος ἔχειν θεότητος, ἢ τὸν μόνον Θεόν, ἀπὸ τοῦ αὐτοῦ πεφυκέναι. Athan. Contr. Arian. Orat. 3. p. 564. Ed. Bened.

God-

Godhead of Father and Son is all one: Directly contrary to what the Doctor cites the Passage for. After I had wrote this, I found that the Doctor Himself (*p.* 317. *alias* 285.) had translated the Sentence in the very same Words that I have done; excepting his putting *derived* (instead of *begotten*) which might convey a low Idea to his Reader. But, not content with that, for fear a sagacious Reader should chance to discover the true Sense of the Author, He inserts a Note upon, *Divinity*; interpreting it (*divine Power*) in Contradiction to the Author's known ordinary Sense of *θεότης*, as well as to the Context.

P. 256. (*alias* 223) He cites\* *Gregory Nazianzen*, and translates Him thus: "There is  
" but one God; the Son and the Holy Ghost  
" being referr'd to the one Cause. But then He adds a Note, which confounds all: *Namely*, says He, *as being divine Persons by whom the one God, or one Cause and Original of all Things, made and governs the World.* Right; if We are to teach the Fathers how to speak: But what said *Gregory Nazianzen*? It is this: "We  
" may, as I conceive, preserve (*the Doctrine*  
" of) one God, by referring both the Son and  
" Holy Ghost to one Cause, without Composition, or Confusion; and by asserting (as I

\* Τίθετο δ' ὅτι, ὡς ὁ ἕκτος λόγος, εἰς μὲν Θεός, εἰς δὲ αἶψα καὶ ἡμεῖς πνευματικῶς ἀναφερομένους ἔσονται, ὅθεν συναλειφομένων καὶ κατὰ τὸ εἶναι καὶ ταυτὸ τὸ θεόητος, ἵνα οὕτως ὁμοιάσω, πάντη τε καὶ ἐν ὅλῳ, καὶ τὰς τὸ θεῶς πνευματικῶς. *Greg. Naz. Orat.* 29. *p.* 490. Ed. Paris.

“ may say) one and the same Movement, and  
 “ Will of the Godhead, together with Sameness  
 “ of Essence. Here is not a Syllable about the  
 one God’s governing the World by his Son and  
 his Spirit; which, tho’ a true Notion, is not  
 sufficient to account for the *Unity*; nor is it  
*Gregory’s* Account of it, as the Reader must  
 have imagined from the Doctor’s Comment.

P. 323. (*alias* 292.) The learned Doctor by  
 wrong Pointing, and Mistranslating, perverts a  
 Passage of *Justin Martyr*. But I have explain’d  
 and vindicated the true Sense of it \* elsewhere.

P. 325. (*alias* 293.) He produces an excellent  
 Passage of *Irenæus*, and translates it justly.  
 But fearing it might sound too high, He sub-  
 joins a lessening Note, to draw off the Reader’s  
 Thoughts. “ This Passage (says He) is parallel  
 “ to Those wherein He calls the Son and Spirit  
 “ the Hands of the Father, namely, *executing*  
 “ *his Will as perfectly*, as a Man’s own Hands  
 “ perform the Will of the Man. But why may  
 it not be rather *parallel* to those Passages  
 wherein the Author says, the *Son* and *Holy*  
*Spirit* are (in a qualified Sense) the very *Self*  
 of the Father? They are here called his *own*  
*Offspring*, and *his own Figure*, and *all the*  
*Angels* are said to *serve and do obeysance* to  
 Them. Does not this sound something higher  
 than *executing* the Father’s *Will*, however *per-*  
*fectly*? Or, than the low *Metaphor* about a  
*Man*, and his *Hands*, as the Doctor represents



it? True, *Irenæus*, and many other of the *Fathers*, use that Expression, which They took from Scripture; but They understood a great deal more by it; The same as by \* *δύναμις*, or *virtus*, the *mighty Power* of God, and God Himself.

In the same Page, He cites another excellent Passage of † *Irenæus*; and I am glad to have this Opportunity of setting before the Reader, in its true Light, so illustrious a Testimony of a *Co-eternal* and *Co-essential* Trinity. The *literal* Translation of the *Greek* may run thus:  
 “ Man being *created* and *fashion'd*, is *made*  
 “ after the Image and Likeness of the *uncreat-*  
 “ *ed* God: The Father *designing* and giving  
 “ out Orders; the Son executing and creating;  
 “ the Holy Ghost supplying Nutriment and  
 “ Increase. Here you'll observe, that the joint  
 Operations of the three divine Persons, con-  
 curring in the Creation of Man, are set forth  
 in such a Manner, as to intimate both the dis-  
 tinct Personality, and Unity of Essence. That  
*Irenæus* supposed the three Persons to be the  
 one ἀγέννητος Θεός, or *eternal God*, here spoken  
 of, may appear; 1. From his introducing the  
 three Persons immediately after, as Explanatory

\* Vid. Tertull. Contr. Hermog. c. 45. Euseb. in Psalm. p. 701, 722. Athanas. p. 214. SSo. Ed. Bened. Hieron. Tom. 4. p. 49. Ed. Bened. Basil. Contr. Eunom. l. 5. p. 111.

† Ὁ γεννητὸς καὶ πεπλασμενὸς Ἄνθρωπος κατ' εἰκόνα καὶ ὁμοίωσιν τοῦ ἀγεννητοῦ γίνεται Θεός· ὃ μὲν πατὴρ εὐδοκεῖ καὶ κελεύει, ὃ δὲ υἱὸς πράττει καὶ δημιουργεῖ, ὃ δὲ πνεῦμα τρέφει καὶ αὐξοῖ.  
*Iren.* l. 4. c. 38. p. 285.

of it <sup>a</sup>. 2. From <sup>b</sup> his understanding *Gen. i. 26.* of Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, *Let Us make*, and also, *after OUR Image*, so that the Image of any one is the Image of all. 3. From *Irenæus's* other known Principles; his asserting the Son to be *infectus*, or ἀγέννητος; (*uncreated*) and supposing the Son and H. Ghost, to be the <sup>c</sup> *Self* of the Father; and speaking of Father and Son together, as *one* God. 4 From several Hints, in the same Chapter, all confirming this Sense. One Character of the ἀγέννητος, there given, is τέλειος: The same Character is, in the same Chapter, <sup>d</sup> applied to the Son, in the same Sense. All Things, but the ἀγέννητος, are said to be in <sup>e</sup> *Subjection*: among which Things, *Irenæus* can never be supposed to include the Son and Holy Spirit. And farther, every thing that is not, ἀγέννητος, comes short of Perfection, according to <sup>f</sup> *Irenæus*; who, at the same time, asserts the Perfection of the Son, as before said. These Things consider'd, the meaning of *Irenæus*, in this Passage, appears to be, that the three divine Persons are one eternal, or *uncreated* God, as also one *Creator*. How then came the Doctor to cite such a Passage,

<sup>a</sup> Compare a Passage of Hippolytus cited above, p. 22.

<sup>b</sup> Manus Dei ad quas pater loquens, dicit, FACIAMUS Hominem ad Imaginem & Similitudinem NOSTRAM. Iren. l. 5. c. 1. p. 293.

Idem ipse qui ab initio plasmavit Adam, cum quo & loquebatur Pater: FACIAMUS Hominem secundum Imaginem & Similitudinem NOSTRAM. l. 5. c. 15. p. 312. Vid. & l. 4. c. 20. p. 253.

<sup>c</sup> Lib. 2. c. 30. p. 163.

<sup>d</sup> Ὑἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ τέλειος ὢν. p. 284.

<sup>e</sup> Τὰ δὲ λοιπὰ πάντα ἐν ὑποταγῇ μὲν τῇ Θεοῦ. p. 285.

<sup>f</sup> Καθὼ δὲ μὴ ἐστὶ ἀγέννητα, κατὰ τῆς ἐκ ἐπεὶ τῆς πλείας. p. 283:

which

which threatens nothing but Ruine and Destruction to his Principles? The Case is this: The learned Doctor, by a strange over-sight, read  $\tau\tilde{\epsilon} \mu \Theta\epsilon\tilde{\varsigma}$ , instead of  $\tau\tilde{\epsilon} \mu \Pi\alpha\tau\epsilon\rho\tilde{\varsigma}$ , tho' Both the *Greek* and the old *Latin* agree in this last Reading. This Alteration, in the *Text*, spoils all the Elegance, and alters the whole Turn of the Sentence: Besides this, the Doctor translates  $\alpha\gamma\epsilon\nu\eta\tau\epsilon$ , *unbegotten*, instead of *unmade*; not observing the *Antithesis*, between  $\gamma\epsilon\nu\eta\tau\omicron\varsigma$  "Ανθρώπος, and  $\alpha\gamma\epsilon\nu\eta\tau\epsilon \Theta\epsilon\tilde{\varsigma}$ , nor attending to, *Infecti Dei*, in the old Translation; which might have set Him right. Thus far I have gone on with some of the Doctor's Quotations; but give me leave to step back for a few more, which I have overlook'd.

P. 308. (*alias* 276.) The learned Doctor produces a Passage of \* *Basil*, which He renders thus; very surprizingly. " We affirm that according to the natural Order of *Causes* and *Effects*, the Father must have the pre-eminence before the Son. Whoever heard before, from any *Catholick*, that the Son was an *Effect* of the Father? Could *Basil* say this? If the Doctor would but have suffer'd the very next immediate Words, which make part of the Sentence, to appear, They would have undeceived his Reader. The literal Construction of the whole Sentence is this: " We do indeed allow,

\* Ἡμεῖς δὲ, κατὰ μὲν τὴν τῶν αἰτίων πρὸς τὰ ἐξ αὐτῶν γένιν, ἀποπαύχεται ἡ τοῦ ἁ πατέρα φημέν κατὰ δὲ τὴν τὴ φύσεως ἀξιοφορὰν, ἀκρίβ, ἐπεὶ κατὰ τὴν τῆ γένιν ἀποροχὴν. Basil Contr. Eun. l. 1. p. 31.

that,



“ that, in respect of the natural Order of  
 “ (*Emanative*) Causes and Things issuing from  
 “ them, the Father is *Prior* in Order to the  
 “ Son: But as to any Difference in *Nature*, or  
 “ *Priority* of Time, we allow no such Thing.

*Basil* had just before \* explain'd what He meant by the Father's being *Prior* in order of *Causality*, by the Instance of *Fire*, and *Light* streaming from it.

Pag. 317. (*alias* 285.) The Doctor has another Citation from † *Basil*, which He renders thus: “ Therefore our Lord saith, *all mine are*  
 “ *thine*, as referring to the Father, the original  
 “ Cause of all Things: And *thine are mine*;  
 “ as signifying that from the Father was derived  
 “ to Him the Power of producing Things. The true Rendring is thus, very near the *Letter*.  
 “ Therefore our Lord saith, *all mine are*  
 “ *thine*, in as much as the Original of the  
 “ *Creatures* is referr'd up to the Father: And  
 “ *thine are mine*, in as much as the Power of  
 “ *Creating* descends from Him, to the Son.  
 That is, with his *Essence*, as *Basil* explains it a little after. The Doctor, I presume, did not care that his Reader should know, how clearly *Basil* distinguishes the Son from the

\* Ἐπὶ τῇ τάξεως εἶδος, ὅσην ἐκ τῆ πατρὸς ἡμῶν θέσεως συνεκτιμῶμεν, ἀλλ' αὐτῇ τῇ κατὰ φύσιν ἀναλογίᾳ συμβαῖνον, ὡς τῷ πυρὶ πρὸς τὸ φῶς, ἐπὶ τὸ ἐξ αὐτοῦ. Ibid. p. 30.

† Διὰ τὸ τό φησιν ὁ κυριόθ, πᾶσι ἐμὸν πάντα σὰ ἔστιν, ὡς ἐπ' αὐτὸν τῆς ἀρχῆς τῆ δημιουργικῆς ἀνεπηρέστητος, καὶ πᾶσι ἐμὸν, ὡς ἐκείθεν αὐτοῦ τῆ αἰτίας τοῦ δημιουργεῖν κατὰ φύσιν. Basil. de Sp. Sanct. c. 8. p. 161.  
 It seems from what follows, that αὐτῷ, rather than αὐτῷ, is the Reading.

(Δημιουργήματα) *Creatures*; and not only so, but supposes the *Creatures* of the *Father* to be *Creatures* of the *Son* likewise. The Doctor intended something by *all Things*, in one place, and *Things* only, in the other. But *Basil* is unconcern'd in it.

I may just take notice, how particularly fond the learned Doctor is of the Phrase, *was produced* (See p. 275. 277. 281. 291.) which He uses frequently, without any warrant from the *Authors* He translates; and for no other reason, that I can see, but because it is apt to convey a low Idea (the *Idea* of a *Creature*, tho' the Doctor does not like the *name*) to the *English* Reader.

I shall proceed no farther in this Article, having given Instances enough to show that some Abatements and Allowances should be made us, for such *Concessions*, as are really no Concessions in the *Authors* Themselves. Upon the whole, one might really wonder that the learned Doctor, who had so wide a Field of Antiquity to range in, and was only to pick out such Passages, as running in general Terms, or taken separately, might be made to appear under such a View as He intended, should produce no more; but be forc'd even to wrest and torture several of those He had found, by prefacing, commenting, and translating, to accommodate Them at length hardly, and after great Reluctance, to his Purpose. You will say, perhaps, that the Doctor sets light by the *Fathers*, and lays no stress upon Them;  
I shall

I shall believe you, when He fairly gives them up. At present, it must be thought that They are esteem'd of some Moment, when a Book is stuffed with Quotations out of Them, and so much pains taken to make Them any way serviceable. One that sets so great a value upon the meer *appearance* and *shadow* of Antiquity, can hardly be supposed to slight the Thing it self: If the learned Doctor is so well contented with *Concessions* only, snatch'd, in a manner, and extorted from the *Antients*; how would He have rejoyced to have found Them come heartily, readily, and throughly into his Scheme, as They do into Ours?

II. But supposing all the Doctor's Quotations from the *Post Nicene*, or *Ante-Nicene* Writers had been at least real and full *Concessions*; yet there is something so peculiar in this new way of quoting *Concessions*, without taking notice of what should come in to explain, or ballance Them, that we have reason to except against it, as not a fair way of dealing.

I. Because, tho' the learned Doctor does give notice in his Preface, that we are not to take the Opinion of the Authors, in the whole, from those Quotations; yet many may happen to read the Book without considering, or remembering a short hint in the Preface; and so may lay a greater stress upon those Authorities than the Doctor intended.

2. Because the Doctor no where (in *Scripture-Doctrine*) gives any Marks of Distinction for an



ordinary Reader to understand, where He intended a *Concession* only of an Author, and where his intire Opinion; where He agreed with the Doctor in *part* only, and where in the *whole*. Instead of this, He rarely lets his *English* Reader see more of any Passage, than may appear to comport with, and favour his own *Hypothesis*; either striking out what might have discover'd it to be a *Concession* in part, or disguising it in his Translation, or explaining it away, by his prefacing it, or commenting upon it. Besides, since Authors have very seldom, if ever, been cited in this manner (by Men of Character) in favour of such Principles as They really disown'd and rejected in the main; Readers will be apt to carry that Presumption and Prejudice along with Them; and a short Advertisement in the Preface, will not be sufficient to prevent it.

3. Another reason against this Method is, that it gives a Handle to many to boast of the numerous Collections of Dr. *Clarke* against the *Received* Doctrine. See (besides others) *the Dissuasive from inquiring into the Doctrine of the Trinity* (p. 28.) where this very use is made of it. By this means, Truth is darken'd, Evidences perplex'd, and the common Readers rather puzzled and confounded, than let into the true State of the Fact; so far as relates to the Judgment of the *Antients*.

4. It should be consider'd that the *moral* Obliquity and *Turpitude* of misquoting or mis-repre-

representing Authors, consists in this: That it is a means to deceive the Simple, to surprize the Unwary and Unlearned (who must, or will receive Things upon Trust) it is taking Advantage of the blind Side of Human Nature, laying a Snare for such Readers (perhaps Ninety-nine in a Hundred) as read not with due Care and Thought. I do not see but this very Method of the Doctor's (tho' He has endeavor'd to lessen the Scandal of it) is big with all this Mischief. He has indeed given notice; and wise Men and Scholars would have been secure enough *without* it: Others will not be so, *with* it: And therefore He is still to take Advantage of the Ignorance of one, the Partiality of another, the Forgetfulness of a third, the Credulity, Simplicity, Hast, and Inadvertency of as many as come unprepared and unfurnish'd to the reading his Citations. The Thing it self, you may perceive, is equally mischievous, however gilded over with specious Pretences. And there's no more in it than this: *Misrepresentation practis'd*, and at the same time, seemingly *defended*; and (tho' the learned Doctor does not perceive it) it is really nothing else but contriving a way how to reconcile (if possible) a *good Name*, and an *ill Thing* together.

5. It might be of ill Example, should this method of citing Authors (never before used by good and great Men) grow into Vogue. A *Romanist*, for instance, might, in this way, undertake to defend some of the *Romish* Tenets.

It would be easy for Him to make a numerous Collection of Testimonies from the *Fathers*; and as much to the purpose, as the Doctor's Collection is. Two Inconveniences He might foresee; one to his own *Character*, upon discovery; the other to his *Cause*, because His own Citations might be turn'd against Him. To obviate the former, He might declare beforehand, that "He did not cite places out of these  
 " Authors so much to show what was the Opinion of the Writers themselves, as to show  
 " how naturally Truth sometimes prevails by  
 " its own native Clearness: And to obviate the latter, He might say, He alledged the *Testimonies* not as *Proofs*, but as *Illustrations* only. Thus the Writer might seem to come off pretty handsomely: But, in the mean while, the unlearned and unthinking might be led aside by the fair show of Authorities; and all the Remedy left for them is, *Si Populus vult decipi, decipiatur*. These are my present Sentiments of the Nature and Tendency of this new and extraordinary Method of Citing; which, however, I shall be very glad to alter, if I see any good Reason for it. To me it seems that it ought never to be practis'd, tho' to serve the best Cause in the World.

III. After all, I must observe to you, supposing the Method to have been ever so fair, and the *Concessions* both many and real, the Doctor has still failed in his main point, of making out the *Importance* of those *Concessions*, to the Cause in Hand.



Hand. There the Stress should have been laid: We did not want to know what *Concessions* the Fathers, in general, had made; being ready at any Time to make the same *Concessions*: But show us the *Connexion* between these *Concessions*, and the Doctor's *Conclusion*. This is the Point which should have been laboured; and which required all the Learning and Acuteness which the Doctor is Master of. As thus: The Fathers asserted the *first Person* only to be *unbegotten*, or *unoriginate*; therefore They must of Consequence make the Son no more than an *inferior God*, or no God. The Fathers supposed the Son *subordinate*, as a Son; therefore They must, by necessary Consequence, deny his *Consubstantiality* and *Co-eternity*. This was the *Conclusion* which the Doctor was to draw out of those Premises; and show to be just and true. But, instead of this, He drops the principal Thing; repeats indeed the *Concessions*, such as They are, over and over; and, by a multitude of Words (not to show any *certain Connexion*, but only a *verbal Resemblance*) He at length slips his *Conclusion* into their Places. There is really nothing more, in this Management, than interpreting *Ill* what the good Fathers meant *Well*; giving a *low* Sense to Words and Phrases which They intended in a *high* one; and putting an *Arian* Construction upon *Catholick* Expressions. This is all that the learned Doctor hath really done by the help of those *Concessions*. In the same way, a Man may quote all

the *Concessions* of the *Fathers* about a *proper Sacrifice*, in favor of the *Sacrifice of the Mass*: Or their *Concessions* about a *real Presence*, in favor of a *substantial Presence* of Christ's Body and Blood in the *Eucharist*. Only, if He would do it artfully and plausibly, He should take care to rest in *generals*; and supply what is farther wanting, by *Intimations*, and *Innuendos*. This seems to have been the very Method which the learned Doctor has taken to grace, and set off many of his *Propositions*; the 9. 11, 12. 17. 34, 35, 36. 39. 43, &c. The *Concessions* there cited come not up to the points in dispute betwixt Us, being mostly such *general* Things as may be admitted on either Side; and such as would not have been suspected to favor the Doctor's Cause, in *Opposition* to Us, but by appearing in the Doctor's Book. To make them suit the better, the Doctor has form'd his *Propositions*, for the most part, in *general*, or *ambiguous* Terms; content to scatter *Intimations* of his Meaning here, and there, as He saw proper; and to trust the rest to the Sagacity, should I say, or Weakness of his Readers. And now, what is the result of this Method of Citing, or what does it really prove? I will tell you frankly and plainly. First, It proves that general Expressions are capable of being put into different Views, and may be made to look this way, or that (taken separately) by Men of Wit. Secondly, It proves that when pertinent Authorities cannot be had,

Writers

Writers in a Cause will be content with Any. This is all. Having seen what the learned Doctor's Evidence from Antiquity amounts to; I shall next attend to what You have to say in defence of Him.

You persist in it, that *the Ante-Nicene Fathers and Councils*—agree with the Doctor in every Interpretation of Scripture, wherein He disagrees with the School-Notions. By *School-Notions* (a Term of Art) I am to understand the *Catholick* prevailing Notions of the Blessed Trinity. And will you pretend to say, that the *Ante-Nicene* Writers agree with the Doctor in every Text? How strangely you deceive your self? Do the *Ante-Nicene* Writers interpret the first of St. *John*, so as to make the Father *one God supreme*; the Word *another God*, an inferior God besides Him? This is the Doctor's real and intended Interpretation of it; and your's too, however carefully you disguise it. Did the *Ante-Nicene* Writers interpret the Doctor's 300 Texts, or any one of Them, so as to exclude the Son from being *one God* with the *Father*? No certainly: They declare the contrary, and proclaim Father and Son to be *one God*. Is it possible that the *Ante-Nicene* Writers (who understood all the Texts to be consistent with the Son's *Consubstantiality* and *Co-eternity*, which the Doctor cites in Opposition to Both) should interpret the Texts as He does? It is too great an Affront to common Sense, to pretend it. But the way



way is this: When the Doctor produces the Texts, He expresses but part of his Sentiments; and in such general Words, as *Catholicks* and *Arians* may Both agree in: And so far He and his Authorities go on together. Afterwards He comes out of *generals*, bringing the Words down to a particular reserved meaning, before concealed (and which the *Antients* would have rejected with abhorrence) and still He appeals to the *Antients*, as agreeing with Him in his *Interpretations*. Thus, for Instance; in interpreting the Texts which speak of the *Father* as the one God, He finds some of the *Antients* say, the Father is *Αὐτόθεος*, the Son *Second* only, or *Subordinate*, God of God. Very well: So says the Doctor too: And now, who can make any doubt whether the *Antients* agreed with Him in his *Interpretations*? But observe the Sequel: When the learned Doctor comes to explain his *own* Meaning of *Αὐτόθεος*, and *Subordinate*, it appears, from many broad Hints scatter'd here and there, to be this; that the Father only is *necessarily Existing* and strictly *Divine*; The Son another Being, inferior in kind (or what comes to the same, a *Creature*) directly contrary to all the *Antients*. Thus you see, while the Doctor keeps in *generals*, and speaks his mind but by Halves, He and the *Antients* may agree together; as He and We also do: But as soon as ever He comes to Particulars, and discovers his real and full Sentiments, there the *Antients* desert Him; as well

well as He Us. But besides this general Answer, give me leave to observe that, as to several particular Texts, The Doctor has no reason to pretend that the *Ante-Nicene* Writers, in general, were on his Side. *Rev.* 1. 8. is one of the Doctor's Texts, which He interprets of the *Father*: and insists much upon it, that the *Antients* applied the Title of *παντοκράτωρ*, the *Almighty*, to the Father only. And yet nothing more certain than that That very Text was understood, by the *Ante-Nicene* Writers, in general, of God the Son: *Catholicks* and *Hereticks* Both agreed in it. The Text was urged against the *Catholicks*, in the *Sabellian* Controversy; and was as plausible a Text as any in the New Testament, on the *Sabellian* side: Yet the *Catholicks* admitted that it was to be understood of God the Son; and readily allowed, in Consequence of that Text, that the Son was *ὁ παντοκράτωρ*, the *Almighty*, as well as the Father. See \**Tertullian*, *Hippolytus*, and, probably, *Origen*, agreeing in this: The Doctor has not pretended to cite any *Ante-Nicene*, or any *Antient* Writer, who understood the Text otherwise; tho' He makes a show of having the *Antients* in general on his side, in this very particular, (*Script. Doctr.* p. 63.) without proving any thing more than that the *Fa-*

\* *Tert. Contr. Prax.* c. 17. *Hippol. Contr. Noet.* c. 6. p. 10. *Orig. Agz.* l. 1. c. 2. *Vid. et. Athan.* p. 554. 684. 762. *Ed. Bened. Greg. Naz. Orat.* 35. p. 573. *Andreas Cæsar: in loc.* *Hieron. in Zech.* c. 2. p. 1718. *Epiph. Vol.* 1. p. 488. *That the Son is παντοκράτωρ might be shown from other Texts.* *Ps.* 24. 10. *Is.* 6. 5. *Zech.* 2. 8. See *Euseb. Dem. ev.* l. 6. c. 16. *Just. Mart. Dial.* p. 107. *Jeb. Hieron. Vol.* 3. p. 519. 1718. *Ed. Bened.* ther

ther was ordinarily or emphatically stiled  $\delta$  παντοκράτωρ, which is true, but not pertinent; nor is it giving us the Sentiments of the *Antients*, with regard to this Text; but his own. *Joh. 12. 41.* is another noted Text, which the Doctor endeavors (*Script. Doctr.* p. 102.) to interpret in favour of his own *Hypothesis*; and makes a show of Authorities, as countenancing Him in it. But none of his Authorities come up to his Point: So far from it, that They are all against Him; as I have sufficiently proved under *Query* the Second, and elsewhere. The like may be observed of the *Authorities* which He produces (p. 114, 115.) to confirm his Interpretation of *Act. 7. 30, 31, 32.* And I have, above, shown you as much of *Joh. 10. 30.* and other the like Texts; where you pretend to have some Countenance from the *Antients*, for your Interpretation. In short; there is not a Text which the Doctor can pretend to urge in favor of his *main* Doctrine, and against Ours; and at the same time show that the *Antients* agree with Him. As soon as ever you interpret any Text directly against the Divinity of Christ, as understood by Us in the strict Sense, you go off intirely from the *Antients*, and go on by your Selves. But enough of this.

In answer to the latter part of the Query, you observe that the Reason why the Doctor doth not admit the Testimonies of the *Fathers*, as *Proofs*, is not because They are against Him; but because, tho' They are clearly for Him



*Him, yet, in Matters of Faith, He allows of no other Proof than the infallible Testimony of the Word of God.*

One might be willing to believe this to have been the reason, why He *would not* admit Them as *Proofs*, if there were not another very plain one, why He *could not*; could not without inevitable Ruine and Destruction to his whole *Hypothesis*. An Adversary need not desire any fairer Advantage of the learned Doctor, than to have the Issue of the Cause put upon the Doctor's Citations; taking in no more than is absolutely necessary to clear the Sense of the Authors, in those very Passages. But waving this, let me ask you farther, why the Testimonies of Fathers may not be admitted as *Proofs*, Inferior or Collateral Proofs? If I can know from *Church Writers*, and from *Scripture* too, what was believed by the Church (in sundry Articles) from the Beginning; I have then two Proofs of the same Thing, tho' not Both equally Strong, or equally Authentick. The Proof from *Church-Writers* is an additional, inferior Proof; but still a *Proof* it is, probable at least, of something, as to *Fact*; and not barely an *Illustration* of a *Dogma*, or *Doctrine*. Are we able to *prove* what were the Opinions of several Sects of *Philosophers* from the Books which are extant; and may we not also prove what was the Faith of *Christians*, in the same way, from the Books which They have left us? You add, *The Authority of the Fathers,*

*Fathers, could it be proved to be unanimous against Dr. Clarke, ought not to determine any Article of Faith.* No; But it is a strong presumptive Proof, that his *Interpretation of Scripture* is not the true one: A Proof so considerable, that I know not whether any thing less than clear and evident Demonstration ought to over-rule it. For, you must remember that *Dr. Clarke*, or any *Moderns*, as well as the *Antients*, are *fallible* Men; and have only the same *Human Reason* to work with, which others had Sixteen Hundred Years ago, in an Age of Miracles, and near to the Days of Inspiration. *Moderns*, at so great a distance off, may, at least, as easily mistake, in interpreting Scripture, as you suppose the Antient and Universal Church to have done, in a momentous Article of Faith. Well then; supposing that we had been for some Time debating this very Point of the Blessed Trinity, on the Foot of Scripture: Mens Wits are so various, that several Interpretations may be invented of the same Texts; and perhaps none of them so manifestly absurd, but that They possibly may be true; nor so manifestly right, but that They possibly may be wrong. What can we do better, in such a Case, than appeal to those who lived nearest the Times of the inspired Writers? Their Judgment, their Decisions, and consequent Practice, are at length the safest Rule to go by; at least till you can show us a better. *Scripture*, you'll say, is the *Rule*; and so say I.

You

You bring your Scripture-Proofs; and I produce Mine. You have your Solutions of such Difficulties as I press you with; I have Solutions too, and such, to be sure, as I think Sounder, Better, and Juster than Your's: You think the very contrary. Thus far, it is combating Text with Text, Criticism with Criticism, Reason with Reason; and each side will think his own Superior. Now, suppose I can farther produce a Cloud of Witnesses, a numerous Company of primitive Saints and Martyrs, confirming my Interpretation, concurring in my Sentiments, and corroborating my Reasons: And suppose I find also that Those, who took your Side of the Question, were condemn'd by the generality as *Hereticks*, and *Corrupters* of the Faith of Christ; this will add such Weight, Strength, and Force to my Pretensions, that impartial Men will soon perceive, which is the most probable, which the safer side, and which it behoves them to cleave to. This is so agreeable to the common Sense and Reason of Mankind; and the Advantage of having *Antiquity* of one's side is so apparent, that I'll venture to say, none ever talk'd against it, who did not suspect, at least, that *Antiquity* was against Them: And this I take to be one of your greatest Misfortunes in this Controversy; that you are sensible how much it would weaken your Cause to give up the *Fathers*; and yet, you are certain, in the result, to weaken it as much, by pretending to keep Them.



## Q U E R Y XXVIII.

*Whether it be at all probable, that the primitive Church should mistake in so material a Point as this is; or that the whole Stream of Christian Writers should mistake in telling us what the Sense of the Church was; and whether such a Cloud of Witnesses can be set aside without weakening the only Proof we have of the Canon of Scripture, and the Integrity of the Sacred Text?*

**I**N Answer hereto, you admit that *the Testimony of the whole Stream of Antiquity is sufficient to determine, in fact, what Faith the Church hath always profess'd and declar'd in her publick Forms.* I am content to put the Matter upon this Issue; and let the Point be decided from their Professions in Baptism, Creeds, Doxologies, Hymns, which were publick Forms; and from publick Censures pass'd upon *Hereticks*, which are as clear Evidence, as the other, of the Church's Faith at that Time. Only I would not exclude Collateral Proofs; such as the declared Sentiments of Eminent Church-Writers, the Interpretations of Creeds, left us by those that recite Them; (such as Those of *Irenæus*, *Tertullian*, and Others) and Ecclesiastical History, telling us, what the Tradition of the Church was, down to such a Time.

From

From these put together, we have very clear and full Proof that the *Catholick Church* did all along profess a Trinity of *Consubstantial, Co-eternal* Persons, in Unity of Nature, Substance and Godhead. This, the Incomparable Bishop *Bull* has sufficiently shown, in his *Defensio Fidei Nicenæ, Judicium Ecclesiæ, and primitiva Traditio*. Bishop *Stillingfleet* pursued the same Argument, with Variety of Learning, in his *Vindication of the Doctrine of the Trinity*, Chapter the 9th, which He concludes in these Words: “ Taking the Sense of those  
 “ Articles, as the Christian Church understood  
 “ them from the Apostles Times, then we have  
 “ as full and clear Evidence of this Doctrine,  
 “ as we have *that we received the Scriptures*  
 “ *from them*. Dr. *Clarke's* and Dr. *Whitby's* Pretences, to the contrary, have been sufficiently answer'd; partly by the learned Gentleman, who wrote the *True Scripture Doctrine Continued*, and partly by these Sheets. You have little to object, but that the *Fathers* did not assert an *individual Consubstantiality*, in your Sense; which is true: And is no more than telling me, that They were not mad; when I contend that They were sober.

But you add; the Question is, whether, supposing the *Fathers* had unanimously declared for our Notion, *whether (in a Question not of Fact, like that concerning the Canon of Scripture, but of Judgment and Reasoning) such a Testimony would prove that those Scri-*

*ptures reveal it; or whether such an Interpretation of Scripture--would be as infallible as Scripture it self.* But this is no Question at all bewtween us. What we pretend is, that we have as good Proof of the *Doctrine of the Church*, as of the *Canon of Scripture*. Whether the Church, after the *Apostles*, was as infallible as the *Apostles* themselves, is quite another Question. We think it very unlikely that the *Apostolick Churches* should not know the mind of the *Apostles*; or should suddenly vary from it, in any Matter of Moment. We look upon it as highly improbable that the Faith of those Churches should so soon run counter to any thing in Scripture; since They had the best opportunities of knowing what Scripture meant; were made up of wise and good Men, Men who would sooner die than commit any Error in that kind, wilfully. Upon this, we believe the concurring Judgment of Antiquity to be, tho' not *infallible*, yet the *safest* Comment upon Scripture; and to have much more Weight in it, than there generally is in Wit and Criticism; and therefore not to be rejected, where the Words of Scripture will, with any propriety, bear that Interpretation. This is sufficient for us to say, or pretend. We have as plausible Arguments, to speak modestly, from *Scripture*, as you can pretend to have: Nay, we think your Notions utterly irreconcilable with Scripture, according to the natural, obvious, grammatical Construction of Words. And  
besides



besides all this, we have, what you want, the concurring Sense of the *Antients* plainly for us. The Question then is not, whether *Scripture* and *Fathers* be equally infallible: All the *Fathers* together are not so valuable, or so credible, as any one inspired Writer. But it is plainly this: Whether the Antient *Hereticks*, or *Catholicks*, as They have been distinguish'd, have been the best Interpreters of disputed Texts; and whether we are now to close in with the former, or the latter. You would insinuate that you have *Scripture*, and we *Fathers* only: But we insist upon it, that we have *Both*; as for many other Reasons, so also for this, because *Both*, very probably, went together: And as you certainly want one; so it is extremely probable that you have *neither*; for this very Reason, among many others, because you have not *Both*. This Argument is of Force and Weight; and will hardly yield to any thing short of *Demonstration*; much less will it yield to such sort of Reasonings as you are obliged to make use of, wanting better, to support your *novel* Opinions.

The Sum of the whole Matter is this. The unanimous Sense of the Antients, upon any Controversial Point, is of great Moment and Importance towards fixing the Sense of *Scripture*, and preventing its being ill-used by desultorious Wits, who love to wander out of the common way; and can never want some colour for any Opinion almost whatever. We do

not appeal to the *Antients*, as if we could not maintain our Ground, from *Scripture* and *Reason*, against all Opposers: This has been done over and over. *Athanasius*, *Hilary*, *Basil*, the two *Gregories*, *Chrysostom*, *Austin*, *Cyril*, and Others, undertook the Cause on the Foot of *Scripture*, and were easily superior to all the *Arians*. But since we have an Advantage, over and above *Scripture* Evidence, from the concurring Sentiments of Antiquity, we think it very proper to take That in also; and we shall not easily suffer it to be wrested from us.

### Q U E R Y XXIX.

*Whether private Reasoning, in a matter above our Comprehension, be a safer Rule to go by, than the general Sense and Judgment of the primitive Church, in the first 300 Years; or, supposing it doubtful what the Sense of the Church was within that time, whether what was determin'd by a Council of 300 Bishops soon after, with the greatest Care and Deliberation, and has satisfied Men of the greatest Sense, Piety and Learning, all over the Christian World, for 1400 Years since, may not satisfy wise and good Men now?*

**H**ERE you tell me, as usual, when you have little else to say, that the Council of Nice knew nothing of Individual Consubstantiality:

stantiality: and then you add, pleasantly, that you *turn the Query against the Querist, and lay claim to the Nicene Confession*. What? Lay claim to a *Confession* made in direct Opposition to the Men or your Principles? You say, if any Consubstantiality is to be found in that Creed, it is the *Specifick*, not *Individual*. And what if it were? Would that give you any claim to the *Nicene Confession*? Are God and his Creatures *Consubstantial*, of the same rank, sort, kind, or Species? You are forc'd to have recourse to a *Figurative* Sense, which Pre-  
tence I have obviated above. You are so kind to the *Querist*, as to be willing to suppose and believe, that He is not Ignorant of the true and only Sense of the word ὁμοῖος; meaning thereby the *Specifick* Sense. In return, I'll be so just to you, as to say, that you understand the word very right: And yet the *Nicene Fathers* did not teach a *meerly* Specifick *Consubstantiality*. The word ὁμοῖος expresses their Sense; but not their *whole* Sense, in that Article. It expresses an *Equality* of Nature, and signifies that the Son is as truly *Equal* in Nature to the Father, as one Man is *Equal* to another; or any individual Equal to another Individual of the same Sort or *Species*. And this was chiefly to be insisted on against the *Arians*, who denied such *Equality*, making the *Son* a *Creature*. Wherefore the true Reason, to use Dr. Cudworth's Words, only *mutatis mutandis*, why the *Nicene Fathers* laid so great a



fires upon the *ὁμοσίον*, was not because this alone was sufficient to make Father and Son *one God*; but because They *could not be so without it*. \* *Ὁμοσίου*. ⊕ the Son must be, or He could not be God at all, in the strict Sense; and yet if He was barely *ὁμοσίου*, like as one Human Person is to another, the *two* would be *two Gods*. And therefore the *Nicene Fathers*, not content to say only that the Son is *ὁμοσίου*, insert likewise, *God of God, Light of Light, Begotten, &c.* and, *of the Substance of the Father*; and this They are known to have declared over and over, to be *without any division*: All which taken together expresses a great deal more than *ὁμοσίου* would do alone; and are, as it were, so many qualifying Clauses, on purpose to prevent any such Misconstruction and Misapprehension, as the word might otherwise be liable to. The good Fathers, like wise Men, at once maintain'd the *Equality of Nature*,

\* Hi Tres, quia Unius Substantie sunt, Unum sunt; & Summe unum sunt, ubi nulla Naturarum, nulla est diversitas Voluntatum. Si autem Natura Unum essent, & Consensione non essent, non Summa unum essent: Si vero Natura dispares essent, unum non essent. Hi ergo Tres, qui Unum sunt propter ineffabilem Conjunctionem Deitatis, qua ineffabiliter Copulantur, Unus Deus est. Aug. Contr. Maxim. l. 2. p. 698,

This is very full to our purpose; and, by the way, may show, how far St. Austin was from Sabellianism; which some have weakly pretended to charge Him with. But there are many Passages in this Piece against Maximin, one of his very latest Pieces, full against Sabellianism, as well as against Arianism. I may just remark, that there is a deal of difference between Unius Substantiæ, and Una Substantia. Two Men are Unius ejusdemque Substantiæ, not una Substantia. But the three Persons are not only unius Substantiæ, but una Substantia. The modern Sense of Consubstantial takes in Both.

which

which ὁμοούσιος expresses, and the *Unity* of the Godhead too. Guarding equally against *Arianism*, and *Tritheism*, They took all prudent care to preserve the *Co-equality* of the two *Persons*, without *dividing* the *Substance*, which was what They intended. The learned Doctor \* represents this Matter somewhat crudely. He observes upon the Words in the *Nicene Creed* (ἐκ τῆς πατρὸς μονογενῆ, τῷ τέτῳ ἐκ τοῦ ὁμοίου τῆς πατρὸς) that the Son was not Himself that *individual Substance*, from which He was begotten. This He has so worded, that *individual Substance*, with Him, can only signify *individual Hypostasis*, or *Person*: And it is very true, that the Son is not *that Person*, from whom, or, of whom, He proceeded: But the *Substance* might be *undivided*, notwithstanding; which is all that any *Catholick* means by *individual Substance*. But *their meaning*, He says, was; He was produced, not from any other *Substance* (as Man was formed from the *Dust of the Earth*) but after an *ineffable manner*, from the *Substance of the Father only*. Here He leaves out the principal Thing, which the *Arians* asserted, and which the *Catholicks* guarded against, *viz.* Not from *Nothing*, not ἐξ οὐκ ὧντων. If therefore the Son, according to the *Nicene Fathers*, was not from any other *Substance*, besides the *Father's*, nor from nothing; it is very plain that (unless They supposed a *Division* of *Substance*, which They absolutely reject) They supposed the Son to be of the

\* Reply, p. 35.

same *undivided*, or *individual* Substance with the Father. As to the Supposition of his being produced from any other Substance (as *Adam* was form'd from the Dust of the Earth) there was very little occasion to guard against it: The Notion is, in it self, too silly for any Man to own. The *Arians* themselves (against whom the Creed was contriv'd) never pretended it, but \* expressly disown'd it: Their noted Tenet was, that the Son was the *first* Thing made. The *Nicene Fathers* design'd, chiefly, to guard against the Supposition of the Son's being *from nothing*, which was what the *Arians* insisted upon; They and the Catholicks equally believing it ridiculous to imagine any *Substance* to have been first made; and then the Son to have been made out of it. Wherefore, I humbly conceive, the true Reasons why the *Nicene Fathers* were so very particular in the Words, τὰ τέσπ' ἐκ τῆς οὐσίας τοῦ πατρὸς, were, † first, to signify that They understood *Generation* in a *proper*, and not *figurative* Sense; as the *Arians* did: And secondly withal to ‡ secure the *divine Unity*. For, if the Son were, *ab extra*, and *independent of the Father*; the *Alliance*, the

\* Memorant Filium Dei neque ex aliqua subjacente materia genitum esse, quia per eum creata omnia sint. *Hilar.* p. 832.

† Vid. Bull. Def. F. N. p. 114, 115. Εἰ δὲ ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐστὶ μόνος, ὡς ἡδὲ γινώσκουσιν—λεχθεὶς ἂν εὐκότως ἔκ τῆς οὐσίας τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡ γένεσις. *Ath.* p. 228.

‡ Ἐξ αὐτοῦ ἀληθινῶς γεγεννημένος Θεὸς ἐκ Θεοῦ, Θεὸς ἀληθινὸς ἐκ Θεοῦ ἀληθινοῦ; οὐκ ἔκωθεν ἂν, ἀλλὰ ἐκ τοῦ αὐτοῦ οὐσίας. *Epiphan.* p. 610.

Οὐχ' ὡς ἀρχὴ ἐτέροι κατ' ἑαυτὸν ὑφ' ἑσπῶς, ἐδ' ἔκωθεν πούτης γενεῶς, ὥστε μὴ τῇ ἐτερότητι, ἀναρχία γένηται. *Athanas.* *Orat.* 4. p. 617.

Οὐδὲ ἄλλο Θεὸς ὁ ἡγούμενος, ἢ γὰρ ἔκωθεν ἐπερρώδη. *Orat.* 3. p. 553.



*Relation*, the *Unity* of the Persons, in the same Godhead, had (upon their Principles) been lost; and *Ditheism* unavoidable.

This may be enough to satisfy you, that, whatever the word *ὁμοούσιος* may commonly signify, yet the *Nicene* Fathers meant a great deal more than a *Specifick* Unity; if not by that word, singly consider'd, yet by that taken together with the rest, which were put in to explain it. The word may indifferently serve to express an *Equality* of Nature, whether the *Hypostases* be *undivided*, or whether They have a *separate Existence*. It was therefore properly enough applied, in the Creed: And care was taken that both *Generation*, and *Consubstantiality*, should be understood in a Sense suitable to Things *divine*; that is, taking from the *Idea* all that is low, mean, and imperfect; and applying only so much as might comport with the Majesty, Dignity, and Perfections of the adorable and incomprehensible Trinity.

You seem to be apprehensive, that you must, at length, be obliged to give up the *Nicene* Creed, as utterly inconsistent with your Principles; as indeed it is. And therefore, in the next place; you endeavour to lessen the Credit of it; alledging, that *the Council of Antioch before, and the Council of Ariminum, and other Councils, after (some of Them with a greater Number of Bishops than met at Nice) determin'd against the ὁμοούσιον*. The Objection drawn from the Determination of the Council  
of

of *Antioch*, about Sixty Years before the Council of *Nice*, you find largely answer'd by \*Bishop *Bull*. They condemn'd the word, as it had been misunderstood and misapplied by *Paul of Samosata*; but establish'd the very same Doctrine with the *Nicene Fathers*. I may answer you briefly, upon your own Principles. You say, *Paul of Samosata* was condemn'd for holding *μονοθεῖς*, in the Sense of *individual* Consubstantiality (*p. 118.*) which, if it be true, was reason good enough for condemning Him; as you understand *Individual*, that is, in a *Sabellian* Sense. The Remark of *Hilary*, who goes upon the same Supposition which you do, may here be pertinently † cited; and may serve as a sufficient Answer. It is observable that *Hilary* makes the Number of Bishops in the *Antiochian* Council no more than 80; *Athanasius*, but 70; *Eusebius*, an indefinite Number; very many. It does not appear that They were near so considerable as the famous Council of *Nice* of 318 Bishops.

You next mention the Council of *Ariminum*; and give a hint of *other Councils*. It would have been but fair to have told us what *other Councils* you meant, which had, as you say, a *greater Number* of Bishops than met at *Nice*.

\* Dcf. F. N. p. 29, &c. See also Mr. Thirlby. *Ans. to Whiston*, p. 103. *Defence*, p. 96.

† Male intelligitur Homousion: quid ad me bene intelligentem? Male Homousion Samosatenus Confessus est: Sed nunquid Melius An negaverunt? Octoginta Episcopi olim respuerunt; sed Trecenti & decem octo nuper receperunt. *Hilar. de Synod.* p. 1200.

You know, I presume, or at least might know, that you cannot name One, besides the *Council of Ariminum*; which I shall speak to presently.

In your Appendix (p. 154.) You say the Determination of the *Council of Nice*, for the ὁμοῦσιος, was rejected by a *greater Council* than that of *Nice*, met at *Jerusalem*. But in these few Words, you have two Mistakes; or at least, you have said what you cannot prove. \* *Eusebius's* Words, which you refer to, may mean no more than this, that the *Council of Jerusalem* was the greatest He had known, since the Famous one of *Nice*. Your other mistake is, that *They rejected the Determination of the Council of Nice*, &c. How doth this appear? Did They say a word against it? Or did They make any Declaration against either the Council of *Nice*, or the ὁμοῦσιος? Not a Syllable. But † They received *Arius* to Communion; partly upon the good Emperor's Recommendation, who believed Him to have recanted, and to have come in to the ‡ true *Catholick Faith*, as establish'd at the Council of *Nice*;

\* De Vita Constant. l. 4. c. 47. p. 454. See Valefius's Notes.

† See the History in Socrat. l. 1. c. 33. Sozom. l. 2. c. 27. Athanas. p. 734.

‡ Arius swore to the Emperor, calling God to Witness, that He believed in Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, as the whole Catholick Church taught. Which the Emperor could take in no other Sense, but as it had been lately determin'd by the Catholick Nicene Fathers. See Sozom. l. 2. c. 27.

And this may farther appear by the Emperor's putting Arius to the Test afterwards, to see whether He really acknowledged the Nicene Faith or no. See Socrat. l. 1. c. 38.



and partly upon *Arius's* <sup>a</sup> own *Confession of Faith*, which was so plausibly worded, that it might easily pass for *Orthodox*, tho' it wanted the word *ὁμολογία*. Now, is it not very unaccountable in you to call this Rejecting the Determination for the *ὁμολογία*, when it was only receiving a Man, supposed by the *Emperor*, and perhaps by many of the Council, to have repented of his *Heresy*, and to have embraced every Thing that the *Nicene Council* had determin'd; the very Sense and Meaning of *ὁμολογία* it self, tho' not the Word.

Pass we on now to the Council of *Ariminum*, in the Year 359. when the *Arians* had the *secular* Power on their side, and made use of it with all imaginable Severity. The whole Number of Bishops in Council are computed at about <sup>b</sup> 400, and <sup>c</sup> not above Eighty of Them *Arians*. <sup>d</sup> All the *Catholicks*, at first, declared their unanimous Adherence to the *Nicene Creed*; and protested against any new Form of Faith. All manner of Artifices, Frauds, and Menaces were contrived to bring Them and the *Arians* to something like an Agreement. Yet the utmost They could do, was only to bring the *Catholicks* to subscribe a <sup>e</sup> *Confession* artfully worded in general Terms. And no sooner did the *Catholic* Fathers, after their Re-

<sup>a</sup> Extat. in Sozom. l. 2. c. 27.

<sup>b</sup> Sulpic. Sev. p. 267. Athanas. p. 720. 749. Maximin the Arian makes the whole Number 330. August. Collat. Tom. 8. p. 650.

<sup>c</sup> Sulpic. Sever. p. 269.

<sup>d</sup> Hilar. Fragm. p. 1341.

<sup>e</sup> Quæ Catholicam disciplinam, perfidia latente, loqueretur. Sulpic. p. 273.

turn Home, perceive how They had been imposed upon by ambiguous Terms, and overreach'd by Craft and Subtilty; but They \* confels'd their Error, and repented of it with Tears. The History of the Council at large is too tedious for me to recite Here: It may be seen either in the original Authors, *Athanasius*, *Sulpicius Severus*, *Hilary*, *Socrates*, *Sozomen*, *Theodorit*, and *Jerom*; or with less Trouble, and in less Compafs, in *Cave's* Life of *Athanasius*, or lastly in *Montfaucon's*. When you have well consider'd the Arts and Practices of the *Arians*, much the smaller Number, in that Council, you may perhaps see reason to be ashamed of having mention'd it, but no reason for opposing it to the celebrated *Nicene Council*. While the Council of *Ariminum* was free, and left to give their real Opinions; the *Arians* were condemn'd by a great Majority, and their *Principals deposed*. Even, at last, you have no Reason to boast of their unanimous Agreement to a new Faith. It was a *verbal* Agreement only, to Expressions seemingly *Catholick*: And probably, the *Majority* departed with the same high value and opinion of the *Nicene Faith*, which They brought with Them. Four Years after the Synod of *Ariminum*, † *Athanasius* reckons up particularly the

\* Vid. Ep. Liber apud Socr. l. 4. p. 183. Hieron. Contr. Lucif. Dial. Sulpic. Sever.

† Athanas. Ep. ad Jovian. pag. 781. Theod. E. H. l. 4. c. 3. See Liberius's Letters An. 367. apud Socrat. l. 4. c. 12. Damasus's Lett. Sozom. l. 6. c. 23.

Hoc est illud *Homonifion*, quod in Concilio Nicæno adversus Hære-  
Churches

Churches which still embraced the *Nicene* Faith. Those of *Spain, Britain, Gaul, all Italy, Dalmatia, Dacia, Mysia, Macedonia, Greece, Africa, Sardinia, Cyprus, Crete, Pamphylia, Lycia, Isauria, Egypt, Libya, Pontus, Cappadocia*, and the Churches of the East; excepting a few that followed *Arius*. He calls them the *whole World*, and *all* the Churches throughout the World. He declares that He *knows* it, and has their *Letters* by Him to prove it. And it is worth reciting what account the Bishops of *Egypt* and *Libya*, and among Them *Athanasius*, give of the extent of the *Nicene* Faith, about Ten Years after the time that you pretend there was a *general Council* against it. Writing to the Bishops in *Africa*, They begin thus: “† It is the greatest  
 “ Satisfaction to us to have seen what *Dama-*  
 “ *sius* our Fellow-Minister, and Bishop of the  
 “ great City of *Rome*, and such a Number of  
 “ Bishops in Council with Him, besides other  
 “ Synods in *Gaul* and *Italy*, hath wrote in  
 “ Defence of the true Orthodox Faith: That  
 “ Faith, which Christ delivered, and the Apo-  
 “ stles taught, and our Fathers assembled at

ticos Arianos, a Catholicis Patribus, Veritatis Auctoritate, & Auctoritatis Veritate firmatum est: quod postea in Concilio Ariminensi (propter novitatem verbi, minus quam potuit intellectam, quod tamen Fides Antiqua repperat) multis Paucorum Fraude deceptis, Hæretica Impietas sub Hæretico Imperatore libefactare tentavit. Sed post non longum Tempus, Libertate Fidei Catholicæ prævalente, — Homousion Catholicæ Fidei Sanitate longe lateque defensus est. *August. Tom. 8. p. 704.*

† Apud Athanas. p. 891.

“ *Nice,*



“ Nice, from out of the whole Christian World,  
 “ handed down to us. So intense was their Zeal  
 “ at that Time, in regard to the *Arian* He-  
 “ rely; that They who had fallen into it, might  
 “ be reclaim’d; and that the Heads or Authors  
 “ of it might have a Mark set upon Them.  
 “ To this Determination (*of the Nicene Fa-*  
 “ *thers*) formerly the \* whole Christian World  
 “ consented: And at this very Time. many  
 “ Councils have confirm’d and publish’d the  
 “ same: By means of which all They of *Dal-*  
 “ *matia, Dardania, Macedonia, Epirus,*  
 “ *Greece, Crete,* and the other Islands, *Sicily,*  
 “ *Cyprus* and *Pamphylia, Lycia, Isauria,* all  
 “ *Egypt,* the two *Libyas,* and the most of  
 “ *Arabia* have acknowledged it. They go on  
 to set forth the great Respect and Veneration  
 due to the Decisions of the *Nicene* Council;  
 and show how far it was preferable, in every  
 respect, to all the *Arian* Synods; and particu-  
 larly to the pretended general Council of *Ari-*  
*minum*, which some presumed, at that Time of  
 Day, to set against it. The whole would be  
 well worth the Reader’s perusal, and thither I  
 refer you, for a more particular Answer; that  
 you may learn hereafter, not to call every  
 Thing *bugely Romantick*, which may have

\* To the same purpose says Marius Victorinus, speaking of the *ἐκκλῆσια*.

Conditum juxta Veterum Fidem (nam & ante tractatum) & multi Orbis Episcopi, trecenti quindecim in civitate *Nicaea*, quam per Totum Orbem decretam Fidem mittentes, Episcoporum Millia in eadem habuerunt, vel illius Temporis, vel sequentium Annorum.  
 l. 3. *Cont. Ari.*

happen'd to escape your Notice or Observation. I must take leave to tell you, there never was a Synod on your side, so free, so large, so, in every respect, unexceptionable as the *Council of Nice* was. Nay farther; that whatever Opposition was made to it, was carried on with such Wiles, Crafts, Subtilties, and refined Artifices, as every Honest Man would be ashamed of: And farther, that, notwithstanding all They could do, the *Arians* were not able long to maintain their Ground; but the Men who sustain'd the Shock, and kept up the Credit of the *Nicene Creed*, were not only the most numerous, but appear to have been as wise, as judicious, and as pious Men, as ever the Church was adorned with, since the Times of the Apostles.

I do not pretend that there is Demonstration in this kind of Reasoning, in favor of any Cause. But it will have its Weight with cool and considering Men: Who reflecting, that Religion is not a Thing to be coin'd, and recoin'd every Month; that it has been thought on long and well, and by Persons blest'd with as good a Share of Understanding, and as great Sincerity as any are, or have been; and that the generality of the wisest and most excellent Men, have hitherto gone on in such a way, and that too after a strict and severe Examination, being well apprized of the Objections made against it; I say, who, reflecting thus, will be very cautious of Contradicting what seems to have been so well, and so deliberately settled; and will be rather

rather willing to suspect their own Judgment, and modestly decline what looks like leaning too much to their own Understandings. However, such Considerations may be of use to Those who, not having Leisure, Inclination, or Patience to examine thoroughly into this Controversy (as perhaps few have) must be content to judge as They can: And since They find the same Scriptures so very differently interpreted by the contending Parties, till They can Themselves enter into the very Heart of the Controversy, how can They do better than close in with Those, who have been in Possession of this Faith for so many Centuries, and have had, in a manner, in every Age, for at least Fourteen Hundred Years, I will venture to say, Sixteen, the most eminent Lights and Ornaments of the Christian Church, to support and defend it? This I mention as the safest way; and such as will be taken by modest, humble, and discreet Men; being what They can best answer to God and their own Consciences, even tho', at length, it should prove Erroneous; which yet has not hitherto, nor ever will be, I am perswaded, made appear. As for Those who chuse to go out of the common Road, and to run Counter to all that has hitherto been called and reputed *Catholick*, or *Orthodox*; let Them look to it, and be it at their own Peril. They must believe that the Ancient *Hereticks* were the Soundest Christians; that the first general Council which met from all



Parts of *Christendom*, and having no byass, so far as appears, to determine Them this way or that, either did not know what was the Faith of their respective Churches, and what had been handed down to them by their Predecessors, or else wilfully and unanimously agreed to corrupt it; and that too in a very material Article, in which the summ of the Christian Religion is contain'd; and in which the Nature and Object of our Worship is very nearly concern'd. They must believe farther that the Churches, in general, throughout the Christian World, through every Age (and even since the Reformation, upon which Matters were strictly look'd into, and carefully re-examin'd) have fallen into the same Error; and so continue, even to this Day; some few private Men only, here and there, showing their dislike of it. Now, They who pretend this, must bring some very strong Proofs to make good their Pretences. If They have not something very Weighty and Momentous to urge; something that carries the Force and Evidence of *Demonstration* with it, They are first very unreasonable in calling us to attend to what so little deserves it; and next very inexcusable in their Attempts to draw others into their *precarious* Sentiments, and to raise Doubts and Perplexities in the Minds of simple well-meaning Men. But I pass on to.

## Q U E R Y XXX.

*Whether, supposing the Case doubtful, it be not a wise Man's part to take the safer Side; rather to think too highly, than too meanly of our Blessed Saviour; rather to pay a modest deference to the Judgment of the Antient and Modern Church, than to lean to one's own Understanding?*

UPON the Question, whether it be not safer and better (supposing the Case doubtful) to think too highly, rather than too meanly of our Blessed Saviour; you answer, *questionless it is*; which one might think a very fair and ingenuous Confession; and you need not have added a word more. You go on to say, that this is our *most plausible Pretence*; in which, I think, you do it a deal too much Honour. I did but just hint it; and lest it should not be of force sufficient, immediately strengthen'd it with another Consideration, which I am perswaded will bear, if this should not, and the rather, because you have not thought fit so much as to take notice of it. I must however follow you, upon the former Point, that *plausible Plea*, and which is so just, that you seem your self to give into it. Yet, I know not how, by some peculiar turn of Thought, you at length come to say, that it *proves as weak and false as any other they*

I i 2

ever

*ever alledge.* If it prove no weaker, I shall be satisfied. Let us hear what you have to say. Your Argument is this: *Since Revelation is the only rule in the Case, if we go beyond, or if we fall short, are we not equally culpable?* I am very glad to hear from you, that *Revelation* is the *only* rule in the Case. Abide by That, and Matters may easily be adjusted. To the Argument I answer: That you *equivocate* in the word *Equally*, and make a *Sophistical* Syllogism with four Terms; *Equally* culpable, signifies, either that one is culpable *as well* as the other, or that one is culpable *as much* as the other; *equally* a Fault, or an *equal* Fault. Our dispute is about the *latter*, and yet all that you really prove is only the *former*. *Revelation* undoubtedly is the Rule, and to go beyond it is certainly culpable, as well as it is to fall short of it; and yet not *culpable* (at least not in this Instance) in the same Degree. Is there no such Thing as an Error on the right Hand (as we say) or a Fault on the right Side? Of two Extremes, may it not often happen, that one is more dangerous than the other? This I assert to be the Case here: And I will give you my Reasons for it. Our Blessed Lord hath done great and wonderful Things for us. If our Respect, Duty, and Gratitude happen, through our Ignorance and excessive Zeal, to rise too high; this is the overflowing of our good-natured Qualities, and may seem a pitiable Failing. But, on the other Hand, if we hap-

pen



pen to fall short in our Regards, there is not only Ingratitude, but *Blasphemy* in it. It is degrading, and dethroning our Maker, Preserver, King, and Judge; and bringing Him down to a level with his Creatures.

Besides; we have many express Cautions given us in Scripture, not to be wanting in our Respects and Services towards God the Son; but have no particular Cautions against Honouring Him too much. We know that we ought to *Honour Him, even as we Honour the Father*; which, if it be an ambiguous Expression, we are very excusable in taking it in the best Sense, and interpreting on the side of the Precept. We know that by dishonouring the Son, we do, at the same Time, dishonour the Father: But we are no where told, that the Father will resent it as a dishonour done to Himself, if we should chance, out of our scrupulous Regards to the Father and Son Both, to pay the Son more Honour than strictly belongs to Him. On these, and the like Considerations (especially when we have so many, and so great Appearances of Truth, and such a Cloud of Authorities to countenance us in it) the Error, if it be one, seems to be an Error on the right Hand. Now you shall be heard again. *Can any Man think to please the Son of God, by giving that to Him, which He never claim'd or could claim?* Positive enough. But will you please to remember that the Query *supposes the Case doubtful* (which was abundantly civil to you)

*doubtful* whether the Son of God has *claim'd* it, or no; and the whole Argument runs upon that Supposition. This therefore discovers either some want of Acumen, or great Marks of Haste. You add: *It can be no Detraction from the Dignity of any Person (how great soever that Dignity be) to forbear professing Him to be that which He really is not.* I perceive, your Thoughts are still absent; and you do not reflect, that you are begging the Question, instead of answering to the Point in Hand. You are to *suppose* it, if you please, *doubtful*, who, or what, the Person is. In such a Case, it may be better to give Him what He does not require, than to defraud Him of what He does: It is safer and more prudent to run the Risk of one, than of the other. You go on: *It may well become serious and sincere Christians to consider, whether it is not possible that while, adventuring to be wise beyond what is written, they vainly think to advance the Honour of the Son of God, above what He has given them Ground for in the Revelation, They may dishonour the Father that sent Him, &c.* I am weary of transcribing. Consider, on the other Hand, whether it be not more than *possible*, that, while others *adventuring to be wise beyond what is written* (teaching us to profess three Gods, making the Creator of the World a Creature, inventing new *unscriptural* Distinctions of a *supreme* and a *subordinate* Worship,

ship, with many other Things equally *unscriptural* and unwarrantable) They *vainly* think to bring down *Mysteries* to the level of their low Understandings, and to search the *deep Things of God*; They may not dishonour both Father and Son, and run into Heresy, Blaphemy, and what not; and Sap the very Foundations of the Christian Religion. You proceed: *It may become Them to consider what They will answer at the great Day, should God charge Them with not observing that Declaration of His, I will not give my Glory to another.* They may humbly make Answer, that They understood that *His Glory* was not to be given to *Creatures*; and therefore They had given it to none but his own Son, and his H. Spirit, whom They believed not to be *Creatures*, nor other Gods; and whom Himself had given his Glory to, by commanding all Men to be *baptized* in their Names, equally with his own; and ordering particularly, that *all Men should Honour the Son, even as They Honour the Father.* If They happen'd to carry their Respect too high; yet it was towards those only, whom the Father principally delighteth to Honour; and towards whom an ingenuous, grateful, and well disposed Mind can hardly ever think He can pay too much. Upon these and the like Considerations They may humbly hope for Pity and Pardon for a Mistake; such an one as the humblest, most devout, and most conscientious Men might be the aptest to fall into.



But what must an *Arian* have to say, at that *great Day*, if it appears that He has been uttering *Blasphemies* against the Son of God, and reviling his Redeemer (the generality of sober Christians looking on, all the while, with Horror; shock'd at the Impiety; and openly declaring and protesting against it) and for no other Reasons, in the last Result, but because He thought *Generation* implied *Division*, and *necessary* Generation implied outward *Co-action*; and He could not understand whether the Unity should be called *Specifick* or *Individual*; nor *how* there came to be three Persons; nor *why* One might not have been as good as Three; nor *why* the Father should be said to beget the Son, rather than *vice versa*; and the like? Is this kind of reasoning suitable to, or becoming *Christians*, who have their Bible to look into; which alone can give any Satisfaction in these Matters? To go upon our own Fancies and Conjectures, in a Thing of this Kind, is only betraying too little Reverence for the tremendous and unsearchable Nature of God. and too high an Opinion of our own Selves. You have a farther Pretence, built upon your mistaken Notion of *individual*, which I need not take notice of; having already almost surfeited the Reader with it.

Q U E R Y XXXI.

*Whether any thing less than clear and evident Demonstration, on the side of Arianism, ought to move a wise and good Man, against so great Appearances of Truth, on the side of Orthodoxy, from Scripture, Reason, and Antiquity: And whether we may not wait long before we find such Demonstration?*

**I**N your Answer to this, I am rebuked, first, for giving the Name of *Orthodoxy*, to a *Scholastick* Notion: And secondly, for calling your Doctrine *Arianism*. As to the first, I stand so far corrected, as to beg the privilege of using the word, *Orthodoxy*, for the *Received Doctrine*. You are pleased to call it a *Scholastick* Notion. How far it is *Scholastick*, I do not certainly know; But sure I am that it is *Primitive* and *Catholick*: And I do not know that the *School-men* were *Hereticks* in this Article. If They were; So far, you may depend upon it, our Notion is not *Scholastick*. As to your Doctrine being justly call'd *Arianism*, I hope, without Offence, I may say, I have made it plain to a Demonstration (excepting only that, in some Particulars, you fall below *Arianism*) and I should advise you hereafter, for your own sake, to dispute so clear a Point no farther. But let us go on. You add: *If it be impossible, by the Rule of Scripture*  
and

*and Reason, and the Sense of the most antient Writers, and Councils of the Church, that the Scholastick Notion should be true; and if there be no Medium betwixt (the Scholastick Notion) and the Notion of Dr. Clarke (that is Arianism) then it will be demonstrated that (Arianism) is the true Doctrine of Jesus Christ and his Apostles, as revealed in Scripture, and the true Sense of Scripture interpreted by right Reason, and as understood by the best and most antient Christian Writers. This is your Demonstration; only I have thrown in a word or two, by way of Parenthesis, to make it the clearer to the Reader. The sum of it is this; if the Scholastick Notion (by which you mean Sabellianism) be not true; and if there be no Medium between Sabellianism and Arianism; then Arianism is the true Doctrine, &c. That is, if supposing be proving, and if begging the Question be the same thing with determining it; then something will be demonstrated, which is not demonstrated. You do well to refer us to your Appendix for proof, and to shift it off as far as possible. Demonstrations are good Things, but sometimes very hard to come at; as you'll find in the present instance. You may take as much time longer, as you think proper, to consider of it. Give me a Demonstration, justly so called; a chain of clear Reasoning, beginning from some plain and undoubted Axiom, and regularly descending by necessary Deductions,*



or close Connexion of *Ideas*, till you come at your *Conclusion*. Till you can do this, it will be but labour lost, to endeavor to shake the *Received Doctrine* of the ever blessed *Trinity*. For, unless you can give us something really Solid and Substantial, in an Article of so great Importance, the Reasons which we have, on our side of the Question, are so many, so plain, and so forcible, that they must, and will, and ought to sway the Minds of modest, reasonable, and conscientious Men; while the Church stands, or the World lasts. Any Man that duly considers what we have to plead from Holy Scripture, and what from the concurring Judgment and Practice of the Primitive and Catholick Church; and reflects farther upon the natural Tenderneſs which every pious and grateful Mind must have for the Honour of his Blessed Lord and Saviour, the Dread and Horror of Blasphemy, and how shocking a Thing it must appear to begin now to abridge Him of that Respect, Service, and supreme Adoration, which has been so long, and so universally paid Him, and by the blessed Saints and Martyrs now crown'd in Heaven; I say, any Man that duly considers this, will easily perceive how impossible it is for *Arianism* ever to prevail generally, except it be upon one or other of these Suppositions: Either that the Age becomes so very *Ignorant* or *Corrupt*, that They know not, or care not, what They do; or that some new Light spring  
up,

up on the side of *Arianism*, some hidden reserve of Extraordinary Evidences, such as, in 1400 Years Time, the Wit of Man has not been able to discover. As to the latter, neither your self, nor yet the learned Doctor has been pleased to favour us with any such Discovery: As to the former, I have too good an opinion of you to suspect, that you can either hope, or wish for it. You will have a mind to try what you can do: And so give me leave to represent to you a short Summary of what we are to expect of you.

1. You are to prove, either that the Son is *not Creator*; or that there are *two Creators*, and one of Them a *Creature*.

2. You are to show, either that the Son is *not to be worship'd* at all; or that there are *two Objects of Worship*, and one of Them a *Creature*.

3. You are to prove, either that the Son is *not God*; or that there are *two Gods*, and one of Them a *Creature*.

4. You are to show, that your *Hypothesis* is high enough to take in all the high Titles and Attributes ascribed to the Son in Holy Scripture; And, at the same time low enough to account for his *increasing in Wisdom*, *not knowing the Day of Judgment*, His being *exceeding sorrowful*, *troubled*, *crying out in his Agonies*, and the like. You are to make all to meet in the one *Λόγος*, or *Word*; or else to mend your Scheme by borrowing from ours.

5. I must add; that, whatever you undertake, you are either to prove it with such Strength, Force, and Evidence, as may be sufficient to bear up against the Stream of Antiquity, full and strong against you; or else to show that Antiquity has been much misunderstood, and is *not* full and strong against you.

Now you see, what you have to do; and our Readers, perhaps, may understand what we are talking about, the Dust being, I hope, in some measure thrown off, and the Cause open'd, Now proceed, as you think proper: Only dispute fair; drop ambiguous Terms, or define Them; put not gross Things upon us; condemn every Thing but Truth in the search after Truth; and keep close to the Question: And then it will soon be seen, whether *Arianism*, or *Catholicism*, is the *Scripture-Doctrine of the Trinity*.

There remain only two *Queries*, which I have any concern in; and I hardly think it needful to take farther notice of them, the Substance of them being contain'd in the former: Besides that this *Defense* being drawn out into a length beyond what I expected, I am willing to come to a Conclusion. You'll excuse me for not returning a particular Answer to *your* Queries, having obviated all that is of weight in Them, in this *Defense* of my own. Besides, you have now had some Years to consider this Subject, and may probably see reason to alter some Things; to contract your *Queries* into



into a shorter Compass, and to put them closer and stronger: Tho' that part, I think, should come, after you have made a *Defense* of your own Principles: Otherwise, you know, it is nothing but finding faults, without proposing any way to mend Them; which is only a work of Fancy, and is both fruitless, and endless. My design chiefly was to be upon the *Offensive*: The *Defensive* Part, on our side, has been handled over and over, in Books well known, and easy to be had. What was most wanting was, to point out the particular Defects of Dr. *Clarke's* Scheme, which was thought to contain something *new*; and was certainly set forth in a very *new* Method.

In Conclusion, give me leave to tell you, that I have enter'd into this Cause (after a competent weighing of what I could meet with, on either side) under a full Conviction both of the Truth and Importance of it; and with a Resolution (by God's Assistance) to maintain it; till I see Reason (which I despair of) to alter my Judgment of it. Make you the best you can of your side of the Question, in a *rational* and *fair* manner. Truth is what I sincerely aim at, whether it be on your side, or on mine. But I may be allowed to speak with the greater Confidence in this Cause, since the Controversy is not *new*, but has been exhausted long ago; and all had been done on your Side, that the Wit of Man could do, long before either You, or Dr. *Clarke* appear'd in it. You may,

may, if you please, traverse over again *Scripture*, *Antiquity*, and *Reason*. As to the first; all the Texts you can pretend to bring against us, have been weigh'd and consider'd; and we have Solutions ready for them; while you are yet to seek how to give a tolerable Account of several Texts; those, especially, which declare the *Unity* of God, and proclaim the Son to be *God*, *Creator*, and an *Object* of *Worship* and *Adoration*. If you proceed to *Fathers*, They stand pointed against you; and you are certain to expose your Cause, as often as you hope for any Relief or Succour from Them. If lastly (which you think your strongest Hold) you retire to *Philosophy* and *Metaphysicks*, I humbly conceive, you will still be able to do nothing. It will be only falling to *Conjecture*, after you fail of *Proof*; and giving the World your *Wishes*, when They look'd for *Demonstrations*. I do not expect you should believe one Word of what I have now said; neither say I it to discourage any *rational* Inquiries; let Truth have its utmost Trial, that it may afterwards Shine out with greater Lustre: Only let not your *Zeal* out-run your *Proofs*. If your Arguments have Weight sufficient to carry the Point with Men of Sense, let us have Them in their full Strength; all reasonable Men will thank you for Them. But if, failing in *Proof*, you should condescend (which yet I am perswaded you will not) to Wile and Stratagem, to Colours and Disguises, to Misrepresentation

sentation and Sophistry, in hopes to work your way through the unlearned and unthinking Part of the World; Then let me assure you beforehand, that That Method will not do. Every Man, that has a Spark of generous Fire left, will rise up against such Practices; and be filled with Disdain to see Parts and Learning so prostituted, and Readers so used.

*I am, SIR, your*

*Friend and Servant.*

POST-





# POSTSCRIPT.

To the First EDITION.

I Have just run over the Second Edition of Dr. *Clarke's Scripture-Doctrine*; where I observe, that most of the Passages, which I have animadverted upon, stand as They did, without any Correction or Amendment. Where the Doctor has attempted any Thing, which may seem to weaken the Force of what I have offer'd above, I shall here take notice of it. I had noted (as the learned Mr. *Welchman* had done before me) the Doctor's unfair manner of suppressing some Words of *Chrysostom*, which were necessary to let the Reader into the Author's true meaning. The Doctor here endeavors \*to bring Himself off, by saying, that the Words left out are *Chrysostom's own Inference, and not the Explanation of the Words of the Text*. But the Truth is; *Chrysostom's Inference* shows plainly

\* Pag. 91.

what his *Explication* of the Text was; which *Explication* represented separately without that *Inference*, by the Help of the Doctor prefacing it, was made to appear in another Light, and to speak another Sense than what the Author intended. *One in Power* (κατὰ δύναμιν) is the same, with *Chrysostom*, as *equal* in Power or Ability, and *essentially* so. He could never have imagined, that *one in Power* should signify no more than the Doctor pretends. One having *infinite* and the other only *finite* Power, could not, according to *Chrysostom*, be properly said to be one, κατὰ δύναμιν, *in Power*. His Interpretation then, being not only different but contrary to the Doctor's, should not have been represented in such a Manner (by suppressing a part of it) as to be made to appear to countenance a Notion, which it clearly contradicts.

The learned Doctor \* has put in an Explanatory *Parentbesis* to his Translation of a Passage of *Irenæus*. I have took notice † above that He had not done Justice to *Irenæus*, in that Passage: And I am glad to find that the Doctor Himself is now sensible of it. He has not yet come up to the full Sense of the Author; as you may perceive, by comparing what He hath said with what I have remark'd above. But He has said as much as could be expected of Him: The wiser way

\* Pag. 94.

† Pag. 430.

would have been, to have struck the Quotation out of his Book.

Pag. 248. The learned Doctor Criticizes a Passage of St. *Austin*; which I am obliged to take notice of, having made use of that Passage in these Sheets: \* I will give you the Doctor's own Words, that you may be the better able to judge of the Matter. After He had cited several Passages out of *Justin Martyr*, where, probably, *Justin* was speaking of the Temporary *μεγίστησις*, or *Manifestation*, or *Generation* of God the Son, He proceeds thus. " *Note*: In all these Passages, the words κατὰ  
" βελὴν, and βελῆ, and θελήσει, and δυνάμει, signify  
" evidently, not *volente*, but *voluntate*; not  
" the mere *Approbation*, but the *Act* of the  
" *Will*. And therefore St. *Austin* is very *un-*  
" *fair*, when He *confounds* these *two* Things,  
" and asks (*utrum Pater sit Deus, Volens*  
" *an Nolens*) whether *the Father Himself be*  
" *God, with or without his own Will?* The  
" Answer is clear: He is God (*Volens*) *with*  
" the *Approbation* of his *Will*; but not *volun-*  
" *tate*, not κατὰ βελὴν, not βελῆ, θελήσει, and  
" δυνάμει, not by an *Act* of his *Will*, but by  
" *Necessity of Nature*. Thus far the learned  
Doctor. This is strange Misrepresentation. I  
pass by his Misconstruction of *Justin Martyr*,  
and his Insinuation (grounded upon it) that  
the Son became *God*, by an *Act* of the *Father's*

\* Pag. 126.



*Will.* Admitting it were so; how is *St. Austin* concern'd in this Matter, and how comes in the Doctor's *Therefore*, where there is no manner of Connexion? Was *St. Austin* Commenting upon *Justin Martyr*? The Doctor's Thought seems to have been this: That *St. Austin*, having admitted that the Son was *God* by an *Act* of the Father's *Will*, and being press'd with the difficulty arising from that Supposition, had no way of coming off, but by asking, whether the Father *Himself* was not *God* by his own *Will*. If this was not the Doctor's Thought, it is at least what his Readers, very probably, will have, upon the reading the Doctor's Note. But to clear up this Matter, I'll tell you the whole Case. The *Arians*, formerly, as well as now, being very desirous to make a *Creature* of God the Son, set their Wits to work to find Arguments for it. They had a great mind to bring the *Catholicks* to admit that the Son was first produced, or generated, by an *Act* of the Father's *Will* (in the Sense of *free Choice*) and the Consequence They intended from it, was, that the Son was a *Creature*. The *Catholicks* would not admit their *Postulatum* without Proof; and so the *Arians* attempted to prove it thus, by a *Dilemma*. The Father begat his Son, either *Nolens*, or *Volens*; *against* his Will, or *with* his Will: It could not be *against* his Will, that is absurd; therefore it must be with his *Will*; therefore that *Act* of the Will was precedent

to the Son's Existence, and the Father *prior* to the Son. Here the Doctor may see, who the Men were that first *confounded* two distinct Things, *mere Approbation*, and an *Act* of the *Will*: Not the acute St. *Austin*, not the *Catholicks*; but the *Arians*. To proceed: The \* *Catholicks*, particularly *Athanasius*, *Gregory Nazianzen*, *Cyril of Alexandria*, and St. *Austin* (Men of excellent Sense, and who knew how to talk pertinently) easily contrived to baffle their Adversaries with their own Weapons. Tell us, say They to the *Arians*, whether the *Father* be *God, Nolens*, or *Volens*; *against his Will*, or *with his Will*. This quite confounded the Men, and their *Dilemma*; and They had not a word to say more. For, if They had said *Nolens, against his Will*; that was manifestly absurd: If They had said *Volens, with his Will*; then, by their own Argument, They made the Father *prior* to Himself. The Doctor perhaps might have help'd Them out. Let us see then: *The Answer*, He says, *is clear*. But what is *clear*? Does He imagine there was any difficulty in answering St. *Austin's* Question, taken by it self? This required no *Oedipus*; Any Man might readily answer it: But the difficulty was for an *Arian* to make an Answer, which should not recoil upon Himself. Let us take the Doctor's Answer, and ob-

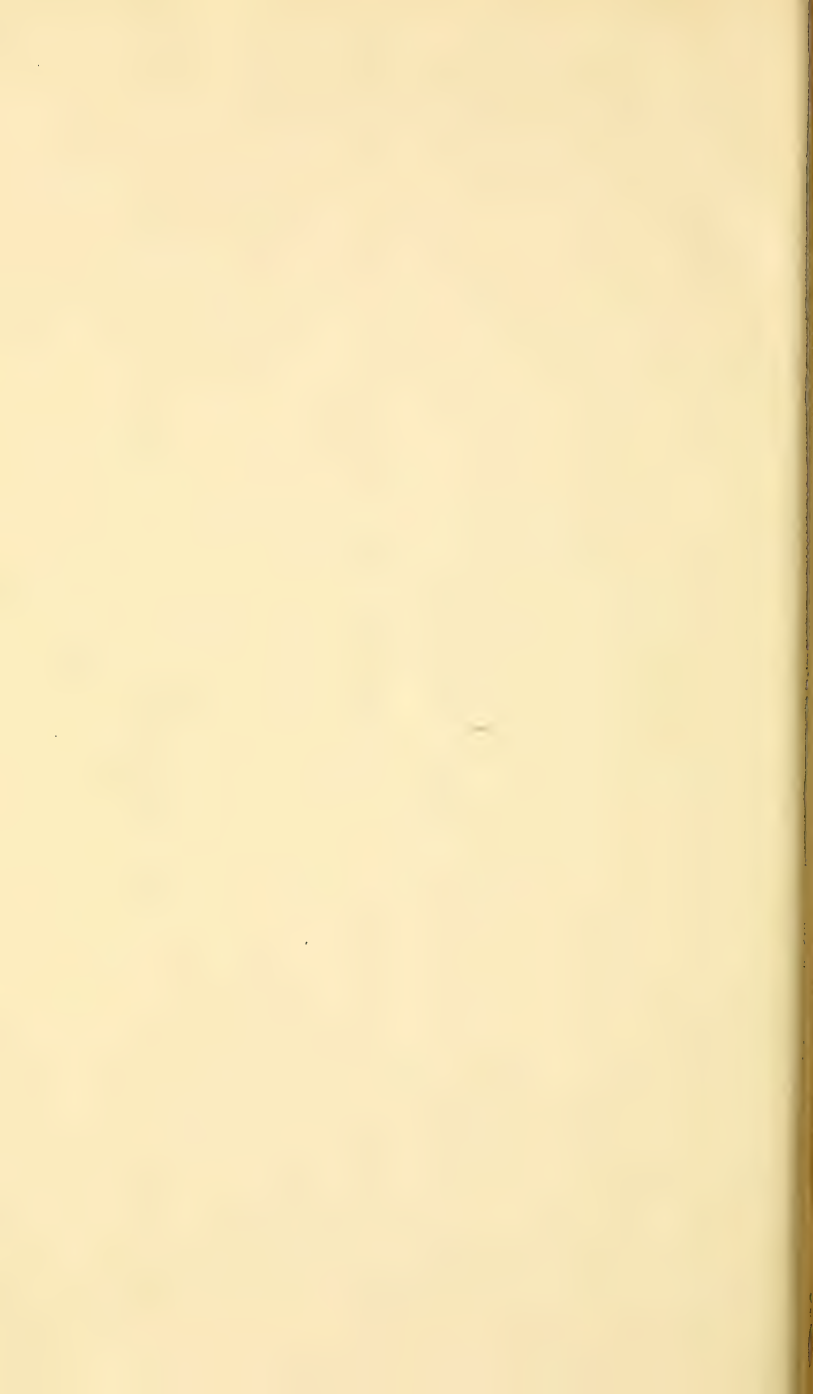
\* Athanas. Orat. 3. p. 610, 611. Gregory Nazianz. Orat. 35. p. 565, 566. Cyril. Alexandr. Thesaur. p. 50. 52. August. Tom. 8. p. 626. 994. Ed. Bened.

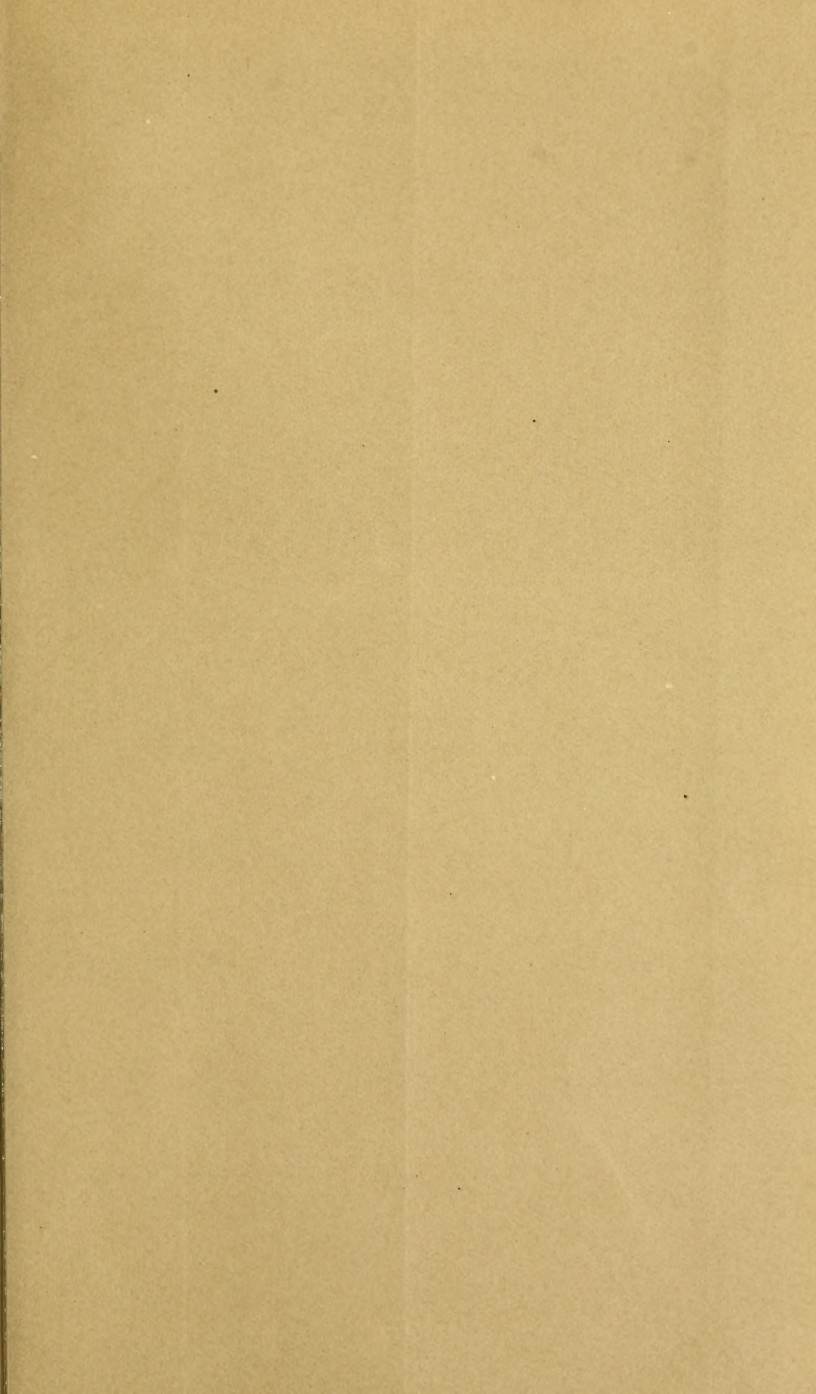
serve whether it could be of use. *The Father*, says He, *is God with the Approbation of his Will* (Volens) *not by an Act of his Will*. But if an *Arian* formerly had thus answer'd St. *Austin*, it would have made the good *Father* smile. For, He would immediately have replied: Well then; so the Father had his Son (Volens) *with the Approbation of his Will*, and not by an *Act* of his *Will*: And now what becomes of your *Dilemma*, and your *Nolens Volens*? What could the *Arian* have pretended farther, except it were to persist in it, that the Son was *God* by an *Act* of the *Will*? To which it would be readily answer'd, that this was begging the Question; and so the whole must have ended. Judge you now, whether the Doctor or St. *Austin* had the greater *Acumen* in this Matter; and which of them is most apt to be *very unfair*, and to *confound* distinct Things.

F I N I S.

















Princeton Theological Seminary-Speer Library



1 1012 01015 5226